



LIMITLESS SWORD GOD

BOOK 04

Fire God

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Limitless Sword God

(无极剑神)

by

Fire God

(火神)

Synopsis

Su Yun was a prodigy, blessed by the gods. However, life is never so easy. Soon after reaching 6th stage in spirit novice realm cultivation, his progress stagnated due to incurring a rare medical condition.

A few years go by, and Su Yun has spent all his time gambling or drinking, wasting his youth away, but one day everything changes. Qing Er, the only one who stood by him was forced by his clan to be a sacrificial bride to someone she didn't love, only to be executed by the groom on the wedding night for fleeing. Burning for revenge, he scoured the world for a cure for his rare medical condition from both righteous and villainous side.

Countless years go by, and finally Su Yun not only found a way to cure his rare condition but also gain immense knowledge on a myriad of martial techniques.

But before he could fully cure himself, he received news that the groom suffered an assault that damaged his internal organs. Rather than wait for decades to become fully cured, Su Yun decided to hatch a plan for the assassinate of the groom. Unfortunately, he underestimated the strength of the groom's family and was killed instead.

Then he regains consciousness. He comes to a realization that he went 15 years in the past. This time, he vowed to protect Qing Er, but first he must cure his rare medical condition. Will he learn from the mistakes of his previous life or is everything still set in stone?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Soaring Translations, Translation Nations @ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (IX)

“Isn’t that the Spirit Demon woman who attacked us? I never thought she would be here too!” Qing’er also recognized the woman, she knew that it was the woman who had separated her from her Young Master for so long, and had to suffer so much. Qing’er was close to being unable to suppress her anger too. Her eyes were flushed cold red, not only her eyes, but the Profound Spirit Qi revolving around her body, actually started to turn extremely cold.

Su Yun was shocked: “Qing’er, what happened to you?”

“Young Master, this woman is poisonous! Qing’er is going to kill her and take revenge for Young Master.” With that, Qing’er immediately wielded her sword and was about to take action.

This silly girl, we haven’t met for so long, how can she become so silly and rash?

Su Yun quickly grabbed onto her and said: “Qing’er. Don’t be reckless. If she dares to behave recklessly here in the Mountain River List ranking competition, then she definitely has other moves to make. If you go out like this, you will definitely be in danger.”

“Then Young Master, what do you want to do? Leave?”

“Leave? We cannot leave, since Su You Rong recognized us, then that woman would also definitely know us. I am holding onto the Monarch Occult Force and the Heavenly Crystal, both are things she had always wanted, and I even have the Nine Emperor Prints that I fabricated, so most likely, she will want to get rid of us first.”

“Young master, Qing’er will protect you while you leave.” Qing’er’s face was steadfast.

Su Yun laughed bitterly: “If it is so easy to leave, then that would be good. You must know, we are not facing against that Spirit

Demon Dao woman, there are others too, we should go with the flow, she wants to take care of the four officials now, and will not make a move on us.”

Hearing that, Qing'er could infer some clues, and did not argue further.

“Who are you?”

Seeing the green jade robes woman walk over, the old lady asked sternly.

“Mu Yi.”

“You are a Spirit Demon being?”

“Spirit Demon being? I am not some small fry little Spirit Demon, I am the Spirit Demon Emperor's daughter, Princess Mu Yi, and I have come to Qin Creek today to obtain a few things.”

Mu Yi said indifferently.

When those words were spoken, everyone's face changed.

Practically every single one of Qin Creek's personnel had their minds stretched taut, all of their eyes filled with fighting intent and hatred towards the woman.

“A Spirit Demon woman dares come to my Qin Creek to act arrogant, I want to see if you have the capabilities to do so!”

The old lady seemed to have a natural disgust towards the Spirit Demon Race, she bellowed: “All Qin Creek people listen to my order, do not engage in useless conversation with these Spirit Demon people, kill them straightaway, without mercy! Any demonic animals that dare intrude into my Qin Creek's land, must be killed!”

“Yes!”

The cultivators all bellowed, and immediately took action.

But right in that moment, the bodies of the four officials started

to release sets of Spirit Demon Qi, all of these Spirit Demon Qi quickly congealed. In a blink of an eye, the Spirit Demon Qi congealed into four circular seals imprinted on their chests, near the heart.

“What is this??”

The old lady and the rest were shocked.

“That is something that wants to take your life!”

The Spirit Demon Dao princess Mu Yi said gently, then she pointed her finger, in which Su You Rong started to take action.

Her speed was terrifyingly fast, releasing a huge quantity of Spirit Demon Qi, both of her sleeves ripped open to release fierce Spirit Demon Spirits one after another, all of them opened their bloody mouth, pouncing towards the cultivators.

The cultivators could not block in time, and were instantly bitten by the Spirit Demons, as both sides started to engage in battle.

Su You Rong clasped her palms together and with a quick speed she formed different hand seals, causing the bodies of the Spirit Demons to give rise to a dense green light, which released astonishingly strong destructive Qi.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom

Many explosions sounded out, all of the Spirit Demons that had sank their teeth into the cultivators started to explode, causing the cultivators to be struck directly, incurring severe injuries.

Witnessing the scene, the faces of the officials began to darken.

“We have not seen her for so long, I never thought that Su You Rong’s strength could actually rise to such a standard, with such a dense Spirit Demon Qi, I wonder if she is still a human or Spirit Demon now.” Su Yun thought.

Just then, another strange thing occurred.

BANG!

Four gigantic green pillars suddenly split the ceiling of the sacred palaces and directly flew towards the four officials.

Seeing that, Why would they dare to hesitate? They immediately activated their Profound Spirit Qi to defend themselves.

The four of them were Spirit Star Realm existences. Once they took action, they released out vast amounts of surging Profound Spirit Qi, clashing head on with the four incoming green pillars.

But, the destructive Qi released by the four green pillars were even more terrifying, the four officials quivered, their faces turning pale white, they actually could not hold on.

Seeing that, everyone was dumbstruck!

Four Spirit Star cultivators were actually unable to withstand the attack? How is that possible!

What technique was the Spirit Demon lady actually using?

“Hahahaha, your highness, the ‘Supreme Absolute Devil Array’ we have meticulously set up is truly spectacular, it seems like these old fools are unable to stop it, hahaha!”

Su You Rong laughed out.

“‘Supreme Absolute Devil Array’ is the Spirit Demon Realm’s strongest array formation, I had personally sought father to arrange for a few experts to come and lay it, and even beheaded six ninth stage Spirit Soul Spirit Demon people to offer as a sacrifice, with such a huge consumption, how can its destructive ability be weak? Using it to deal with these old people is truly too suitable.”

Princess Mu Yi said indifferently. Just then, she retrieved a circular bronze mirror and threw it on the ground, smashing it. The broken pieces quickly congealed into a seal, she stood before it, and closed her eyes while chanting.

“Despicable Spirit Demon woman!”

Witnessing all of these, the Mountain River List participants

around became enraged, and when someone shouted out loud, a group of them rushed up together. Wanting to attack Mu Yi and Su You Rong.

“You think you guys are worthy enough?”

Su You Rong sneered, congealing a large amount of Spirit Demon Qi in her hands, she waved towards her surrounding. The Spirit Demon Qi seemed to be alive, automatically seeking people to attack. The participants who had insufficient strength were immediately trashed to the ground and disfigured, dying horrible deaths.

“It was a good competition, but you Spirit Demon beasts had to disrupt it. It really spoils the mood, but since you guys are already here, you should not think about leaving!”

Bai Feng Ye sneered, his body became an afterimage. He had suddenly made his move.

When he was near Su You Rong, he kicked, which transformed into 1000 leg images. Su You Rong did not do anything, her chest was struck by many of the kicks, and she was forced to retreat back a distance, and coughing blood out.

“The number one of Mountain River List is truly of different caliber!”

Su You Rong wiped the blood from her mouth, but was not afraid. Instead, she revealed a look of excitement while staring at Bai Feng Ye, and rushed over.

But, while she was tangled with Bai Feng Ye, Princess Mu Yi who was still in the midst of controlling the array was unprotected. Seeing that, the other participants took the chance to rush over.

Just as a few of the participants were about to reach Princess Mu Yi, the green jade garments suddenly swung up and drew circles of ripples around her, seemingly like a formless hand, it forcefully pushed the incoming people away, basically no one was able to

harm her!

“She is trying to convey the coordinate seal to activate it, there is definitely an already completed transportation array formed somewhere else! Quickly break her seals!”

Valkyrie stood up and bellowed.

It seemed like she could not hold herself back anymore.

In that moment, regardless if it was to protect the peace of Sky Martial Continent, or for their own lives, everyone had to take action.

Valkyrie activated the green ring on her hand as usual, transforming it into a pair of green shoes. She strode forward, her speed was so fast that she seemed to surpass the speed of lightning, in the next second, she was already rushing towards Princess Mu Yi. Not only was she fast, her power was beyond astonishing, clashing head on against the green ripple.

“Hmmm?”

Princess Mu Yi was caught off-guard, she had just turned to look, only to see a figure pouncing towards her.

Bang!

The two absolute beauties seemed to be hugging, tripping and fiercely crashing on the ground.

Valkyrie's movements were extremely fast, in the moment of collision, she hugged Mu Yi to bringing her down to the ground, and then suppressing her after landing, while activating her ring to transform into a moss green dagger, and fiercely stabbing towards Princess Mu Yi's heart.

Without any hesitation, once she took action, it was devastating.

Puchi.

A dagger had pierced into Princess Mu Yi's plump chest.

The dagger had entered her body, but Princess Mu Yi seemed to be fine, without any expression on her face.

Slowly, her figure dimmed.

“An illusion?”

Valkyrie frowned, and anxiously got up to look, to see that at the side of the seal, another figure had appeared.

So the Princess Mu Yi everyone was looking at was an image used to lure them, the real Mu Yi had always been standing beside the illusion.

Pat.

Just then, Princess Mu Yi's hands clapped together, her mouth that was constantly moving had stopped.

Spell completed!

Woosh!

Then, the seal beneath her suddenly burst into a green light that shot into the sky. A terrifyingly large quantity of Spirit Demon figures flew out from the green light, and directly pounced onto the surrounding participants.

Valkyrie was entangled with two seventh stage Spirit Soul Realm Spirit Demon beings, and was unable to get close to Mu Yi.

Even ‘Ten Thousand Heart Sword’ Wan Zang Tian who had not fought, was surrounded by many Spirit Demon beings.

Inside the Sacred Palace, there were over a hundred Spirit Demon beings, all of them were strong with astonishing Qi. It was Princess Mu Yi's elite troops.

“Damn it! The Spirit Demon woman had brought her Spirit Demon beings into the Sacred Palace!”

“Everyone be careful!”

“Persevere for a while more, for something to happen here, the

experts of Qin Creek will rush over here soon, we just need to persevere for a while more, and wait for their support! At that time, we will be able to capture all these Spirit Demon Beings!”

The old lady of the four officials who was still persevering shouted loudly.

Sou!

Just then, the four light pillars suddenly disappeared. The four of them immediately fell to the floor weakly as though they had suffered severe injuries, all of them were perspiring profusely, looking extremely old, as though they were a step away from their graves.

“Master, are you all ok!”

Yang Fire Yan Yu anxiously ran over and supported the old lady, and asked anxiously.

“We are fine, we were tricked by that Spirit Demon woman!” The old lady gasped for breath.

“Trick?” Yan Yu was startled.

“That Wu Can Mian, lured me over, then purposely sneaked over to me but did not kill me, and instead left marks on us, th-they had already constructed a large array outside of Qin Creek, upon activation, the array will strike us! But the large array is not to kill us, just... Just”

“Just what?”

“It consumed all the energy in our bodies!”

“What?” Yan Yu was shocked.

“Now all of our energy is depleted, and cannot fight for this period of time! Go and inform the rest to escape and not fight with them, quickly escape!”

The old lady shouted with exhaustion.

“Escape? You think, the backup that you talked about will come to your rescue? You are wrong, even outside, has also been completely surrounded by us.”

Princess Mu Yi said coldly, then waved her hand and bellowed: “Defeat them, but do not kill them, their spirits and souls are absolutely perfect materials to be refined into powerful Spirit Demon weapons, all these talented souls, are sufficient for all of us to use, and with all these resources, and all these people, we will definitely win when the war comes!”

“Long Live the Princess!”

“Long live the Princess!”

The Spirit Demon beings all shouted excitedly, all of them becoming fiercer and fiercer.

“Left and Right Commanders! Quickly pin down this man for me!”

Su You Rong who was constantly being beaten by Bai Feng Ye and forced to retreat, she suddenly screamed out.

Straight away, two sturdy Spirit Demon beings rushed forward, they were covered in dense armor, with four arms on their bodies, each hand wielding a sword or blade. The two of them went close and immediately unleashed a barrage of attacks on Bai Feng Ye. Although they were huge and clumsy in size, they were extremely fast, with relatively high awareness. Although Bai Feng Ye was strong, he still had difficulty breaking away from the two of them.

Su You Rong retreated to the side, wiping the blood from the corner of her mouth, her green eyes swept across the crowd, and finally noticed two figures at the back, and immediately smiled: “Hehe, finally, no one can disturb us.”

It was Su Yun and Qing'er.

Chapter 302 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (X)

When Su You Rong found out about Su Yun and Qing'er's identity after entering the Sacred Palace, her attention was always on them.

In the past, in the Su Family, Su Yun and Qing'er had spoiled her plans, so for the past few years, she had always remembered it and harbored the intention to seek vengeance. How could she not resolve it? Now that all hindrances were cleared, no one was able to disturb Su You Rong. Naturally, she saw it as the chance to settle the score with Su Yun and Qing'er.

Su You Rong brought her sinister smile, as she walked towards Su Yun.

Qing'er was afraid, since Su You Rong was someone who died once, to be able to revive from the dead, why wouldn't she? It was like seeing a ghost.

“Don't be afraid.”

Just then, a gentle voice came out from beside her, and then, a big hand gently held onto her ice cold hand.

Qing'er was startled, she turned to look, she did not notice when Su Yun had walked in front of her.

“That's right, Young master is back, he is by my side now, why am I afraid?” Qing'er looked at the back view in a daze, her heart started to feel warm and fuzzy. It was a feeling of entrustment. In the world, Qing'er and Su Yun could trust no one, but their reliance and trust for each other, no one was able to replace that.

“Hehe, Su Yun, you think that I'll be afraid of you just because you have the Heavenly Crystal? Since I dared to come find you, I naturally have my own methods to dealing with you! Now, if you kneel down and obediently kowtow and admit your mistakes, I will let you live, and if you give me Qing'er, maybe after I burn your

body, I won't torture your soul, what about that? Do you agree to it?" Su You Rong laughed as she spoke.

"Are you an idiot?"

Su Yun could not hold back to scold her: "Su You Rong, I was able to kill you in the past, and just because you follow that Spirit Demon being, you think you're a god now? Do you believe that I will kill you again right now?"

Upon hearing that, she was enraged: "Stop disputing verbally, Su Yun, it is on account that we are both of the Su Family, that is why I advised you, you better not take kindness for granted!"

"Are you even worthy to be called Su?" Su Yun snorted.

"AAAAAH!"

Su You Rong was unable to hold back any further, in the blink of an eye, she rushed forward, releasing 13 palm prints congealed by Spirit Demon Qi, the palms were fierce and powerful with the intent to harm.

Su Yun instantly unsheathed the Death Sword and released all the swords he could control from the sword sheath. The Death Sword pulled along its sub swords, as well as the Engraved Dragon Blade. All of the swords flew out and slashed at Su You Rong.

The swords were like a pack of ravenous wolves!

However, Su You Rong was not afraid, the green garments on her body suddenly flickered with a light aura, and then a dim layer of green light covered her entire body.

Boom boom boom boom!

The huge quantity of swords struck the green light, it was like smashing against a puddle, creating a large ripple but immediately ricocheted off. They could not enter no matter how hard they tried!

"It definitely is a treasure above the Core Level!" Su Yun thought

in his mind.

Just then, a snow white figure suddenly shot forward and directly attacked Su You Rong.

Su Yun was startled, he looked closely to see it was Qing'er.

“Don't even think of harming my Young Master!”

She bellowed, her sword was vertically straight, the sword tip released a snow white light aura. The moment she got close to Su You Rong, she thrusted her sword straight at the green Qi, where the cold intent on the sword tip rapidly spread across the entire Qi barrier, causing it to turn into ice, and even sealing Su You Rong inside.

It was an extremely strong freezing ability, could Qing'er actually be training in other attributes of Profound Spirit Qi?

Su Yun was shocked.

The freezing ability was perfect for destroying Su You Rong's treasure.

How could he miss that perfect chance? He immediately controlled the white sword towards Su You Rong, at the same time he rushed forward, utilizing the Storm Sword Technique.

Sou sou sou sou!

In that moment, sword images filled the sky, with sharp auras flickering everywhere. Su You Rong's entire person was trapped inside the storm of swords, the frozen green light was smashed into pieces, and Su You Rong's body was sliced into even more pieces that landed on the ground.

Who knew if she was dead or not.

Su Yun did not dare dally, seeing that he had settled with Su You Rong, he immediately pulled Qing'er's hand and rushed outwards.

“Qing'er, let's go! We cannot stay here!”

Qing'er also knew that the situation was not something they could be involved in, and the best thing to do in their circumstance was to leave.

Then, as Su Yun and Qing'er were about to leave, many moss green figures rushed over.

"Young master, be careful!" Qing'er rushed in front of Su Yun instinctively, unsheathing her sword and thrusting towards the figures, piercing into one of them. However, the other Spirit Demon beings had already rushed over. One of them congealed a burst of Spirit Demon Qi, and directly struck Qing'er's lower abdomen.

Qing'er was unable to defend and was forced to retreat a few steps before stabilising herself with much difficulty. A strain of blood had appeared at the corner of her mouth, she was injured.

"I will destroy all your 18 generations of ancestors!"

Su Yun was enraged, he immediately controlled the hundred flying swords to rush over, the torrential storm of swords ruthlessly struck the few Spirit Demon beings. Su Yun looked as though he had gone crazy.

The Spirit Demon beings used their Profound Spirit Qi to block the swords, but before they could hold for long, they were stabbed while in the air, immediately being struck and smashed into the ground, where the hundred swords started to do a cleansing, slicing all of them into pieces.

Whoosh!

Just at that moment, an immense pressure suddenly appeared from above, directly forcing its way into the Sacred Palace.

The pressure was as heavy as a mountain, instantly enveloping the entire Sacred Palace, causing every single person inside to suddenly have difficulty breathing, causing all of their faces to turn red, even their arms had become much heavier.

Su Yun frowned, he glanced at his surroundings and saw that the Spirit Demon beings around were not affected by the pressure.

“Not good!”

His heart was instantly alarmed.

“An almighty being is here!”

Wan Zang Arian who was entangled with a few Spirit Demon beings suddenly shouted out, then activated a treasure, disappearing into thin air.

He escaped!

That’s right, although Wan Zang Tian had a high ranking on the Mountain River List, that did not mean that he was invincible, when meeting another strong cultivator, his priority was to survive, to last till the end.

Bai Feng Ye also did not want to continue fighting, he leaped up and soared into the air, rushing out of the big door.

Valkyrie also wanted to leave, but although she had the ability to do so, Xiao Xue was unable to leave safely like her, and under that helplessness, Valkyrie could only rely on her own techniques to kill and create a bloodied route out.

Seeing that the Mountain River List participants were planning to leave, why would Princess Mu Yi allow that? Her purpose in coming to Qin Creek was not only for the large quantity of resources, but all the talented geniuses whose spirits were what Princess Mu Yi was vying for the most.

Very quickly, the big door was obstructed and sealed by many strong Spirit Demon beings. Valkyrie was still preparing to launch an attack, but suddenly, the roof of the Sacred Palace was blasted with a hole, and a gigantic Spirit Demon being’s hand crashed downwards.

Seeing that, Valkyrie’s expression changed, she immediately

activated her mystical technique to resist it, a gigantic sacred and pure orchid flew out, flashing with the Spirit Demon hand.

However, the Spirit Demon hand was extremely profound, instantly destroying the orchid.

The pungent hand destroyed the flower.

Valkyrie was struck by the Spirit Demon hand, and was flung out, crashing onto the ground heavily, she spat out blood twice, her face was now pale white.

“Young miss!”

Upon seeing that, the sword and blade young lady screamed out, she turned, looking at the Spirit Demon beings, she screamed in rage: “I will fight you all to the deaths!”

“Don’t, Xiao Xue!”

Valkyrie exclaimed: “They are all fourth stage Spirit Star cultivators, don’t be reckless! Come back!”

She was practically screaming her lungs out.

Xiao Xue’s entire body trembled, whether it was because of the fear or Valkyrie’s order, it was unknown, but she rushed out, and had no way to stop.

Valkyrie’s entire body was covered with treasures, and had a talent for battle sense, thus, her words were extremely weighty.

However, Valkyrie’s announcement of them being in the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm shocked everyone on the spot!

A green light aura covered the sky of the Sacred Palace, following that, a figure slowly soared down from the sky.

Spirit Demon Qi!

The dense Spirit Demon Qi continued to flow, allowing everyone to know that a Spirit Demon lord had arrived.

He was an old looking being, dressed in loose green robes, with a

few strange Spirit Beastial markings, and what was stranger, something that astonished people even more, was that on his forehead, there was an additional vertical eye.

The Spirit Demon lord descended like a god.

With the arrival of the almighty being, adding that Wan Zang Tian, Bai Feng Ye and many others had fled, the Sacred Palace did not have much fighting strength anymore, Yang Fire Yan Yu, Lin Tian Yin and the rest were huddled together, trying to get closer to the four officials, everyone had put aside their prejudice and quarrels, backs facing each other, attempting their best for their last chance to survive.

Loud explosions and screaming could be heard from the outside, there was no question, even if the Qin Creek back up had rushed over, none of them had managed to fight their way into the Sacred Palace. From the looks of it, Mu Yi had support from other people as well.

With the almighty Spirit Demon being descending, all the Spirit Demon beings howled loudly.

“We prostrate ourselves to Master Pu Yao!”

The voices together was earth shattering.

However, the almighty being did not care about the Spirit Demon beings, but instead went respectfully in front of Mu Yi, and knelt down, claiming out: “I greet Your Highness, Princess.”

“Please rise.” Mu Yi barely glanced at him. The person’s cultivation was much higher than hers, but she still did not seem to care.

“Master worries that your highness is in danger, so he had sent this slave to help your Highness!”

“Whether you are here or not doesn’t matter, everything here is almost done.”

Mu Yi said indifferently.

“When this slave arrived here, I found three extremely strong Qi inside Qin Creek, all these Qi are relatively as powerful as mine, this slave is able to stop one, but would have difficulty against three. However, the owners of these three Qi have been in a state of closed door cultivation, and will be difficult for them to come here in half an hour, Your Highness, we must work faster, if they come out, we would be in danger.”

Pu Yao spoke out.

Hearing that, Mu Yi's eyebrows frowned slightly, but she did not say much, and only slightly nodded her head.

Mu Yi immediately stood up and closed her eyes and muttered some chant. Immediately after that, a gigantic circle of light revolved beneath her feet, becoming larger and larger, like a wave that rippled out in all directions, passing through every single Spirit Demon being's body.

In a moment, all the Spirit Demon beings on sight seemed to be extremely excited, their battle prowess exploded, their Spirit Demon Qi also surged stronger and higher, as though every single one of them had become a lot stronger.

Seeing the change, everyone's face changed.

Since the start, was there even hope to break out? There is even a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm being now.

Everyone were in despair.

Who could escape from the clutches of a fourth stage Spirit Star cultivator?

Sou!

A few Spirit Demon beings walked towards Su Yun.

Qing'er swallowed a pill, and then rushed forward with force.

Su Yun did not dare hesitate, supporting her with his dancing

swords, but, two fists cannot possibly contend with four hands, there were truly too many Spirit Demon beings, and many of the human cultivators were already severely injured, many of them with blades by their necks, unable to move. There were only a few left resisting.

Seeing that all the humans were already taken care of, Mu Yi did not waste time, she told the Spirit Demon being beside her: “Bring out the items, we will take away their souls, the rest of you follow me to break the circle formation, and bring all the treasures out.”

“Yes!”

The Spirit Demon beings all screamed.

Chapter 303 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (XI)

The Spirit Demon beings all stepped forward, a few of the humans had already reached the four dying officials, towards the circle array formation.

A few Spirit Demon beings stood in their positions and retrieved glass treasure bottles, channeling their Spirit Demon Qi into the bottles, as though they were doing preparations for something.

Mu Yi glanced over at Su Yun, seeing that he was killing a few Spirit Demon beings, her expression became ugly, she then turned over the other side, and when she saw Su You Rong who was cut into pieces, she waved her hand, and in that moment, all the pieces of Su You Rong's body started to combine together. In a blink of an eye, it transformed into a completely fine Su You Rong.

“What?”

Su Yun who had just sliced a Spirit Demon being in two saw what happened, his eyes immediately grew wide, he could not believe what he saw.

Su You Rong climbed back up rigidly, and started to stretch her limbs, all the cracking sounds came out from her body, followed by a fierce inhalation of air, she turned to face Mu Yi and bowed respectfully: “Thank You, your highness.”

“How were you beaten so quickly?”

Mu Yi's eyes gleamed a cold intent as she squinted.

Su You Rong anxiously cupped her fist and spoke: “Your highness, if it was Su Yun alone, This subordinate will not fear, but Su Yun still has that slut beside him and they attacked together, so this subordinate was inattentive, and got struck down by them.”

But after a second, Su You Rong suddenly shivered, her face became extremely pale, her entire body fell to the ground while spasming, as though she was in unbearable pain, and she could

only whimper: “Your highness forgive me, your highness, forgive me!”

Mu Yi moss green eyes flickered. She stopped her spell, freeing Su You Rong. Su You Rong did not dare lie on the floor, and struggled in pain to stand up quickly, kowtowing to Mu Yi: “Thank you your Highness, Thank You Your highness.”

“Trash is trash, don’t find useless excuses for yourself! If you are incapable, then admit it!”

Finished, she walked away, towards the group of people that were surrounded by the Spirit Demon beings.

“All of you stay your hands!”

A loud and clear cold voice came out.

Immediately, all the Spirit Demon beings stopped attacking and retreated in unison, surrounding the group of people.

Yan Yu, Lin Tian Yin, Chang Hong, Mo Ye and the rest who were together protected the four Spirit Star realm experts, all of their faces were gloomy, corpses littered the floor, many of them were Mountain River List people, along with Spirit Demon beings, the green blood mixing with the red blood, forming a grotesque color flowing on the floor.

“My children, you all need not worry!”

Just then, the old lady surnamed Chen stood up, looking at the surrounding spirit demon beings with her pale white face, she spoke: “Although we were struck by all these despicable Spirit Demon beings, and all of my Profound Spirit Qi is gone, that does not mean we should resign ourselves to this fate, at this critical juncture, if we all portray a desire to self-detonate, would they dare to take us?”

Hearing that, everyone’s eyes lit up, a thread of hope filling their heart.

That's right, there were four first and second stage Spirit Star Realm experts, what would the might of self-detonation be like? Even if all of the enemies were strong, they would not be able to survive from such a blast.

Just at that moment, Mu Yi snorted: "Self-detonate? That is truly a joke, if you all self-detonate, I am afraid the entire Qin Creek will fall, what about it? You wish to bury the entire Qin Creek with us? If you truly dare to, this Princess truly pities the excessiveness of your actions!"

With that said, the old lady's face immediately became ugly.

"You are just four first and second stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators, you think that I will give you the opportunity to self-detonate?"

Pu Yao who was beside Mu Yi spoke out.

Just four first and second stage Spirit Star realm cultivators, these words could only be spoken by rare experts such as Pu Yao.

Every one of them were in awe of his cultivation, a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm existence. To them, a Spirit Star Realm existence was barely one that they could meet in their sect or Qin Creek, let alone a fourth stage.

"If you want to attack us, then make your move, but these children are innocent!"

One of the other Elder spoke, with a glimmer in his eyes.

"Whether or not they are innocent is not up to you! Furthermore, the purpose of me coming here is not for you, but for everyone here."

My Yi spoke indifferently, she glanced at all the people, in the end her gaze landing on Qing'er's body.

Qing'er's complexion was slightly bad, but with Su Yun by her side, she was not afraid.

“You, just now, when my slave weapon was seeking him for revenge, did you intervene?” Mu Yi asked slowly, her voice extremely calm.

“What do you want?” Before Qing’er could reply, Su Yun retorted coldly.

However, in the next second, Mu Yi suddenly made a move, her white slender hand spun, producing a greenish jade Spirit Demon arrow that flew towards Qing’er.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately tensed up and used his hand to block, but the moment he took action, a burst of extreme pressure stopped him, causing him to be unable to move an inch.

It was Pu Yao!

Qing’er’s complexion became extremely pale, she immediately raised her sword to defend causing a ‘clank’ sound between the Spirit Demon arrow and her sword, but in the following second, Pu Yao took action again. His eyes squinted, and a burst of energy blew forth, empowering the Spirit Demon Qi that Qing’er was fighting against that had yet to dissipate by a hundred times. This was too strong for her to defend against, and was immediately flung backwards, spewing blood from her mouth, even standing up became an extreme difficulty for her.

In terms of strength, the current Qing’er definitely need not fear the Spirit Demon princess, even if she could not fight against her, she could at least preserve her life, but the expert beside the princess was someone Qing’er could not contend against.

“Qing’er!”

Su Yun’s eyes flushed red, he immediately rushed and hugged her up.

“Cough... Cough... Young Master, I am fine.”

Qing’er coughed a few times, yet revealed a weak smile on her face.

“Despicable!”

Su Yun turned to stare at Mu Yi with deathly eyes, he so badly wanted to slice her into ten thousand pieces!

“You Rong.” Mu Yi called out.

“Your highness.”

“Now, there should not be anyone helping Su Yun, since you want revenge, then quickly do it, we don’t have much time left. 1 against 1, behead him, and trap his spirit! You should be able to do that right?”

“If You Rong is unable to do it, I am willing to accept any punishment!”

Su You Rong revealed a sinister smile on her face, turning to walk towards Su Yun.

Seeing that, Su Yun’s eyes flashed a great amount of loathe, all the opponents he had met previously, none of them gave him pain like what Su You Rong did.

He carried Qing’er over to the old lady’s side, and said gently: “Qing’er, wait here for me, I’ll go and deal with this once and for all.”

“Young master, don’t go!” Qing’er anxiously grabbed onto his sleeve, but she was one who had taken a strike from a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, how could she have any strength?

Su Yun stood up, and walked to the front of the group without turning back.

Valkyrie who was being supported by Xiao Xue looked at the figure walking out in astonishment.

The eyes of Yan Yu, Mo Ye and the rest all landed on Su Yun’s body.

However, none of the participants held any hope for Su Yun, since he was just fighting with Su You Rong, even if he won, that

would not change the situation.

The surrounding Spirit Demon beings all stepped back to form a circle, giving Su Yun and Su You Rong space.

Su You Rong activated her Spirit Demon Qi, her eyes filled with fanaticism, a green light congealing around her obese body. She resembled a full fledged Spirit Demon then.

“Do you know why I am still alive?” Su You Rong laughed sinisterly: “That is because her Highness has bestowed me a puppet heart, so now I am not human or a Spirit Demon, but a puppet. Even if you cut me into pieces, I can still be reconstructed again and again! HAHAHA! Su Yun, I have waited so long for this battle. Today, I will take your heart! To take revenge for destroying my body, hahahaha!”

“Revenge? Su You Rong, if you did not set your eyes on Qing’er that time, why would I had made a move on you?” Su Yun spoke coldly.

“Humph, Qing’er that slut, her talent is strong, the Yin Qi in her body was sufficient, for her not to follow me, she must be blind, but since you guys are not willing, I, Su You Rong naturally have my own ways to defeat you. Su Yun, you will die here today, and when you die, watch how I torture your Qing’er.” Su You Rong’s laughter sounded more and more like she was pleased with herself.

Su Yun felt as if his chest was about to explode, the overflowing rage was close to burning him, if there was an Achilles heel, then Qing’er was definitely his, but... This Achilles heel was not meant to be touched.

He wielded the Death Sword, and pointed it at Mu Yi and Pu Yao: “You guys will truly not help her anymore?”

“I have already given her a chance, if she cannot kill you, then she deserves death, but your end situation will not change.” Mu Yi said indifferently.

“That’s not too bad.”

Su Yun’s eyes had a layer of chill, and killing intent.

However, the chill was for Su You Rong, the killing intent was actually for Mu Yi and Pu Yao. It was a pity, they did not sense the chill.

“Su You Rong, use your best moves, I want to see what you learned from that woman.”

Su Yun pointed the Death Sword at her, and bellowed in his low voice.

“You won’t even understand my techniques.”

Su You Rong laughed, and then her face became warped as she screamed: “Spirit Demon Puppet!”

When those words were spoken, all the joints of her body started to split, and large quantity of green spirits gushed out, all of them opening up their terrifying claws, they fiercely pounced at Su Yun.

But Su Yun didn’t even move, seeing all the terrifying spirits, his pale white face did not have any expression, just that his eyes flickered with a black light, with an occasional red.

However, when he waved the Death Sword, a large burst of energy was formed out from the sword tip, striking towards all the incoming spirits.

Su You Rong was startled.

The faces of Mu Yi and the rest became slightly downcast.

“Your Highness, that sword, is somehow not ordinary.” Pu Yao spoke softly.

Mu Yi nodded her head, but did not say a word.

No one knew that the Death Sword loved spirit bodies, especially those brimming with energy.

“What? You Rong? That’s all?” Su Yun’s tone was filled with

disdain.

“You....” Su You Rong clenched her teeth, her eyes filled with a tyrannical anger, she took in a deep breath, spinning her body and conjuring up a mist, which was somewhat an entrance for many Spirit Demon creatures with sharp claws and mouth, she stepped forward, rushing towards Su Yun. The Spirit Demon Qi that filled the sky flew over, all the claws frantically dancing and attacking, as though they wanted to devour Su Yun and slice him into pieces.

“That’s all?”

Su Yun suddenly laughed.

The laugh was fanatical, his lips filled with disdain and contempt, his eyes had a look as though he was a Master, looking down on her, as though everything that was rushing towards him were just insignificant things.

“Su Yun! You will pay for your craziness!” Su You Rong was enraged, and activated an imposing aura to strike him.

But just as she was getting close to Su Yun, Su Yun’s pupils became pitch black, and his skin started leaking out a large amount of black Qi.

The Ten thousand Evil Spirit Essences were all activated!

Evil Qi surged out, the extremely Yin, berserk, ruthless, fearless and terrifying demon like Qi, was like a hurricane that burst out from Su Yun as the center.

“What?”

The four officials opened their eyes wide, they were completely startled by what had just happened.

“Evil Qi, that’s Evil Qi!” Yan Yu shouted at the top of his lungs!

“Su Yun is an Evil Realm being? Su Yun is actually an Evil Realm being!”

“Oh my god, why does he have Evil Qi?!”

“Someone said he was a demonic person before, now he even has Evil Qi! S-so, is he a Demonic Qi cultivator or is he an Evil Realm being? What is he?”

“Why is he like that?”

All the cries came out nonstop, all the participants were extremely surprised.

The faces of the four officials were extremely ugly. First, it was Spirit Demon beings, now comes an Evil Realm being, the famous Qin Creek, actually let Spirit Demon and Evil Real beings quietly infiltrate their Sacred Palace, if word gets out, will their prestige still stand?

The complexion of Mu Yi and the rest became gloomier.

Su Yun raised the Death Sword up, his mouth revealing an evil and cold laugh, suddenly, his both hands were on the Death Sword's handle, leaping up and slashing horizontally.

Evil Slash by the Draw!

Woosh!

A gigantic pitch black Sword Qi rose out from the Death Sword's body, and slashed directly at Su You Rong.

“This cannot stop me!”

Su You Rong bellowed, ignoring the incoming Sword Qi, she continued to rush at Su Yun.

But at that moment, when the Sword Qi was near Su You Rong, many Evil Spirits rushed out from the Sword Qi ferociously, all of them extending out their sinister and even more powerful claws, directly grabbing onto Su You Rong who was in the Spirit Demon mist, clawing her frantically.

Craaacck!

One of Su You Rong's arm was ripped off, her body was broken in places and blood spewed everywhere.

Her face changed greatly, her heart was thumping quickly. Who had seen such a terrifying technique before? She immediately activated her treasure and dashed out of the Spirit Demon Fog and retreated.

Su Yun stopped in his place, staring straight at Su You Rong, he then transformed into an Evil Wind, and surged forward.

The Evil Qi that was as sharp and cold as a blade converged, and struck her like a meat grinder!

Suppressive Evil Shadow Slash!

The ruthless Sword Qi diffused everywhere, Su You Rong looked at the wind filled with Evil Qi, her face was extremely pale.

She thought that after entering the Spirit Demon Dao and following Princess Mu Yi, she would be able to shed her mortal body and exchange her bones to become stronger, strong enough to trample all over Su Yun. But today, Su Yun had displayed a strength that greatly exceeded what she had ever imagined, she had never expected that Su Yun would become an Evil Being!

Chapter 304 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (XII)

Whoosh!

The pitch black Evil Qi hurricane was like a beast's mouth, swallowing Su You Rong whole. From inside the Evil Qi, countless of sword images and Evil Spirit claws came out, congesting the spaces all around it completely without leaving any gaps.

The other people were all stupefied watching the ruthless scene, all the weaker cultivators had long been scared witless.

Regardless if it was Yan Yu's technique or Li Mu Qing's skill, against such a scene, the difference was like an amateur magician in front of a great sorcerer.

So the most terrifying was actually not Valkyrie or Wan Zang Tian, but the man who changed his name to Wu Yun, Su Yun!

But Su Yun suddenly stopped. The strong wind dispersed. His entire body was drenched in blood, the blood mist around gradually dissipated, and Su You Rong's body had long since disappeared.

She was completely minced, even the traces of meat were gone, this time, even if Mu Yi had some revival technique, she was definitely unable to revive Su You Rong.

"This is? Evil Sword Technique!"

Just then, Pu Yao seemed to have caught onto some clues, and spoke softly: "Human, are you part of the Evil Sword Sect?"

Evil Sword Sect? This Pu Yao's cultivation is strong, seems like his knowledge is more vast than average people, from the tone of his, does he have any connection with them?

Thinking about that, Su Yun nodded his head: "I am from Evil Sword Sect!"

“That’s good!”

Pu Yao nodded his head, and laughed: “Your Highness, Evil Sword Sect is the first place we are going to take over in the Evil Realm, if we bring him back to be tortured, and force him to speak of information regarding the Evil Sword Sect, it will definitely benefit us in bringing down the Evil Sword Sect!”

“Good!” Mu Yi nodded her head.

“Fuck!”

Su Yun was enraged: “So in the end, you still want to kill me?”

“Your talent is very high, I want your spirit.”

Mu Yi spoke indifferently: “And you killed my men, how can I let you go?”

“Heh, you think you have the power to kill me?”

Su Yun said coldly.

With that, the entire Sacred Palace became quiet.

Suddenly, laughter came out.

“Hahahahaha!”

All of the Spirit Demon beings released ear piercing laughs, the laughs formed to become extremely disgusting to listen to, as it resonated throughout the entire Sacred Palace.

“Hahahaha, does this human have no brains? With Master Pu Yao here, he dares speak of such words, if Master Pu Yao makes a move, even with his little finger, he can devastate you!”

“Truly a frog in the well, Your Highness, this subordinate suggest to extract his spirit first, to torture before being used for refinement, let him pay the price for saying such absurd things!”

“This subordinate agrees!”

“This subordinate agrees as well!”

All of the Spirit Demon beings laughed.

Mu Yi did not care about them, her eyes fixated on Su Yun.

“Do You remember the Sprite’s Shadow?” She gently spoke, but her tone filled with obvious killing intent: “You killed my subordinates, stole my treasure, constantly humiliating me. Su Yun, I do not know where you have such gall to speak such words, but today, even the Old Heaven will not save you!”

“Old Heaven? I am the Old Heaven today! Mu Yi! If you have the ability, would you dare to allow the subordinate beside you to fight against me one on one?” Su Yun bellowed.

“Overestimating yourself!” Mu Yi gave Pu Yao a meaningful look.

Pu Yao understood, and immediately took action, with lightning speed, he pounced onto Su Yun.

In that moment, all of the Spirit Demon beings around Su Yun were forcefully pushed back, the imposing Qi was truly too savage for them to handle!

Pu Yao had taken action, but he was so fast that an afterimage was left behind, while his true body was already close to Su Yun.

No one could catch up to that speed, even the four Spirit Star Realm officials were dazzled by his speed.

Whooosh!

A sinister Spirit Demon hand grabbed towards Su Yun’s neck.

If it connected, Su Yun’s throat would be crushed.

But just when Pu Yao was attacking, a whoosh sound came out, a black gust of wind, with Su Yun as the center, dispersed out, and almost at the same time, the ground in front of Su Yun suddenly split open, and a 5m tall gigantic blood tombstone appeared.

Pu Yao’s attack struck the tombstone, and was directly deflected back, falling to the ground. His face was pale white, and his hand, was actually broken into pieces!

“That’s Sprite Shadow’s consummate skill!”

Mu Yi frowned: “Be careful, he has many treasures on him, and all of them are unique!”

“Blood Tombstone, Lower Core Level! Able to transfer all damage and injuries dealt upon it back to the attacker!”

Su Yun said indifferently.

Even fourth stage Spirit Star cultivators were no exception.

The tombstone collapsed, revealing Su Yun’s pale face. At that moment, he dare not hesitate, and activated the Heavenly Crystal which was on his chest. Immediately, his Qi surged, producing an immense aura, which was so terrifying it covered the entire Sacred Palace.

“Heavenly Crystal?”

Seeing that, Mu Yi frowned further.

Pu Yao stood up, his eyes glaring at Su Yun, revealing a look of astonishment but he very quickly dispersed it.

“Princess, do not worry, this man is just a sixth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, even with the help of Heavenly Crystal, his strength would not be increased so dramatically, I think at most he would be at the first stage Spirit Star Realm.” Pu Yao said.

That was true, Su Yun’s Qi had soared into the first stage Spirit Star Realm before stopping. The Heavenly Crystal’s power was truly very strong, but towards the later stages, every distance to cover for every leap in cultivation became much harder and harder. The Heavenly Crystal could currently bestow Su Yun with a great difference of five levels, but when he reach the Spirit Star Realm, it would most probably only increase by a level.

But even so, it was heaven-defying. After all, many people had spent their whole lives, but were unable to step into the next level of cultivation.

“First stage Spirit Star Realm!”

Valkyrie who was at the back muttered.

“Young Miss, he is relying on treasures to be like that, it is nothing worth bragging about, in terms of techniques, Young Miss is multiple times stronger than him.”

Xiao Xue who was beside her anxiously said.

“Martial skills are not just represented by strength, strength includes cultivation, martial skills, mystical techniques, treasures, all of these are factors of strength. Su Yun’s treasure is able to increase his cultivation into the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm, I am unable to win against him, in terms of pure strength, I am not his match!”

Valkyrie’s fists were secretly clenched, her eyes brimming with dense fighting spirit.

Other than Valkyrie, Yan Yu, Mo Lei and Lin Tian Yin were all looking at Su Yun with passion.

Seeing that his strength had increased so dramatically in such a short time, they all understood that Su Yun had many cards left to play.

Maybe he would be able to bring some hope to them.

Currently he was still not Pu Yao’s match, but other than Pu Yao, all the other Spirit Demon beings were all manageable.

“Pu Yao.”

Just then, Mu Yi spoke out calmly.

“Your Highness.”

“The strongest enemy you’ve killed before, what was that person’s cultivation?”

Pu Yao thought for a while, then cupped his fist and replied: “Third stage Spirit Star Realm.”

“How long did that take?”

“We fought for three days and three nights.”

“Then how long do you need to kill him?” Mu Yi asked in a serious tone.

Hearing that, his stern face accidentally revealed a look of disdain: “One incense stick of time!”

“That’s good! One incense stick of time, if you cannot kill him! I will hand you over to Father for punishment!”

Hearing that, his sunken eyes turned cold, his afterimage twitched, he had pounced onto Su Yun again.

He was completely bent on killing him.

An intense pressure unable to be resisted emerged inside the entire Sacred Palace, causing all Spirit Demon beings and the Mountain River List participants to be suppressed, it was so powerful it caused them to retreat to the walls by the side, leaving a huge empty space in the middle.

Su Yun felt as if a God had come down against him, a strange unwillingness to resist actually birthed in his heart. This thought was extremely fatal, if a person lost his will to fight, how could he ever pose a threat?

“Just die!”

Pu Yao bellowed, releasing a palm at Su Yun.

There were no beautiful light auras, or any terrifying Qi, it was just a palm, like two friends jokingly slapping each other.

The more tranquil it was, the more terrifying it would be.

Su Yun summoned his last thread of staunch will, wielding the Death Sword, he blocked towards Pu Yao’s direction.

Boom!

An earth shattering explosion resonated from the Death Sword.

Before Su Yun could react, he was immobilized and was stuck to the ground, fiercely smashed down. The entire Sacred Palace submerged by a centimeter, the floors cracked, even the people around suffered the shock wave of Pu Yao's attack. All of the objects lying around swaying due to the impact along with a few already injured people coughed out blood.

Su Yun was in confusion, he could feel his Profound Spirit Qi being dissipated, his blood churning around, it was unbearable. He quickly climbed up, to see Pu Yao coming close once again.

“You have some talent, to not die after taking one of my hits, but you will not be so lucky every single time!”

Sou!

Su Yun threw the Death Sword towards Pu Yao.

Following swiftly behind were the sub swords, filled with sword concepts, along with the power brought forth from his first stage Spirit Star Realm, it wield the might of a mountain as he retaliated.

However, Pu Yao waved both his arms in mid air, conjuring a burst of Spirit Demon Qi that transformed into a huge blade, parrying all the incoming sub swords, a portion of the sub swords that connected with the Spirit Demon blade's edge split into pieces, including the Engraved Dragon Blade.

Seeing that, Su Yun frowned.

“Young master, be careful!”

Qing'er who was still injured by the side screamed, and was about to rush forward.

“Qing'er, don't come over!”

Su Yun roared, following that he extended his hand to his back to retrieve the blood red sword!

Seeing that, everyone including Valkyrie and Mo Ye all opened

their eyes wide in unison.

This particular sword was always on Wu Yun's back, but he had never used it, not even once. At that moment, everyone wanted to see what peculiarity did that sword possess.

Without hesitation, Su Yun unsheathed the sword, which released a red light that flickered and soared towards Pu Yao.

But Pu Yao did not even bother to dodge, allowing the sword to pierce his chest, while his hand reached for Su Yun.

Boom!

Su Yun was instantly flung out, colliding onto the Sacred Palace's barrier, causing the enchantments of the Sacred Palace to self activate, but just as the enchantment opened up ten barriers, it was immediately destroyed to eight, and the barrier started to crumble into pieces.

"Su Yun! Is that all you've got?" Mu Yi who was at the side frowned, as though she was greatly disappointed with Su Yun's strength.

It was not only Mu Yi, even the participants revealed disappointment.

Who knew that that when Su Yun unsheathed the sword he never used, he did not even managed to use it well, it was such a good opportunity, yet he did not even harm Pu Yao in the slightest, and instead got struck by Pu Yao.

Su Yun coughed violently, spitting out black blood, using all his strength to stand up, his pale face revealed a smile: "Says who?"

"Huh?" Pu Yao's face changed.

Suddenly, he began to feel a chill. Immediately, he lowered his head to look at his chest, only to see a deep red circle embedded on him.

Buzz buzz buzz buzz

Suddenly, the Sword Sheath on Su Yun's back started to tremble violently, as though there was something inside that wanted to jump out.

He unhooked the Sword Sheath and held it in his hand, pointing it towards the sky. Immediately, the Sword Sheath opened up, a burst of swords flowed out like a river, straight for Pu Yao! The swords were aiming for the circle dot on his chest.

In that moment, it looked as though the Sacred Palace was constructed by swords.

Chapter 305 - Sword Sovereign King (XIII)

The swords surrounded Pu Yao and started to slash relentlessly!

The storm of swords had a total of 1037 sub swords subdued, how terrifying is that? They were attracted to the mark, and seemed to have forsaken everything as they rushed towards the mark. Facing against so many mystical swords, even Pu Yao was in a difficult situation. Struggling against the 1037 swords and being forced to retreat back continuously, his Qi was in a mess.

Everyone In the Sacred Palace could only see sword images flying everywhere, not being able to see the people at their opposite sides.

“So strong!” Valkyrie’s expression was one of shock: “That sword of his, is not weaker than mine, I never expected Su Yun to wield such powerful methods!”

“Could it be that he is able to defeat a fourth stage Spirit Star cultivator? That’s impossible!”

Lin Tian Yin shuddered.

At that moment, who would dare look down on Su Yun, the Number one of the Mountain River List, the uncrowned King!

With that advantage, Su Yun held the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword up and rushed over.

Great Evil Sword Technique!

With a low pitched roar, his sword slashed vertically straight, two blood red Evil Spirits soaring out from the sword blade, revolving nonstop from the left and right like two tornadoes pouncing towards Pu Yao.

However, Pu Yao was not an average cultivator, while quickly deflecting the thousand swords, he was also mumbling a chant, activating an unknown mystical technique, which conjured up a large amount of Spirit Demon Qi from behind him. Following that,

the Spirit Demon Qi congealed into two gigantic Spirit Demon hands, which swept away all the incoming sub swords on the left and right.

A flash of evil flashed past Su Yun's eyes, he approached Pu Yao and wove his sword in a dance.

With the support of the Heavenly Crystal, his cultivation was at the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm, matched with the Limitless Sword Manual and Great Evil Sword Technique, even if he could not match against Pu Yao, he was at least able to last for a while.

“There's not much time left!”

Just then, Mu Yi bellowed from the side, as though she had given him an ultimatum.

Pu Yao's face changed slightly, he immediately shouted out: “Gnaw, Bite, Tear, Rip, Pull!”

When he spoke the last word, his mouth opened up widely, his oral cavity enlarged infinitely, directly aiming to swallow Su Yun up.

Su Yun immediately pulled the Death Sword back and fiercely slashed down, while using the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to control the thousand swords to strike Pu Yao from the sides again.

But

A clear ‘ding’ sound came out. The Death Sword was struck by Pu Yao and was instantly flung off of his hands, spinning a few rounds in the sky, before landing stably right in front of Mu Yi.

Facing the collision against the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, Pu Yao was completely using his Profound Spirit Qi to support himself, he was not willing to give up on his attack, and directly bit forward.

Su Yun's eyes darkened, his face suddenly became extremely

sinister. He raised his hand, the storage ring on his finger flickered with a light.

Roar!

Around Pu Yao, many gigantic King Tiger illusions surrounded him, all of them releasing soul shattering roars.

Tiger King Multidirectional Roar!

One of Sprite's shadow mystical techniques!

But this move only interrupted Pu Yao's swallowing technique, although he was dazed by the roar, he could still attack. Retracting his mouth, Pu Yao's palm struck again.

Although Su Yun's cultivation was currently not weak, he was still unable to match up with Pu Yao's speed. Struck directly on his chest, he flew straight down to the ground.

Bang!

The floor cracked, causing dust and pieces of rubble to spew out. No one knew if Su Yun survived.

"Young Master!"

Qing'er released a heart wrenching scream, and forced herself to run over.

"Valkyrie, help me stop her!"

Just then, Su Yun's hoarse shout came out.

Valkyrie was startled, but at that moment, everyone's lives depended on Su Yun, she did not hesitate, and immediately sent Xiao Xue to pull back Qing'er who had seemingly lost her mind.

Su Yun struggled to climb out from the hole in the ground with much difficulty. His skin was torn, and Evil Qi leaked out from his body.

If anyone else took the palm strike, they would have undoubtedly died.

“You’re still not dead?””

Mu Yi seemed to be annoyed, her eyebrows frowning at a steeper degree.

“Rest easy Your highness, it is already over!”

Pu Yao soared down and cupped his fists at Mu Yi, then moved back towards Su Yun, killing intent apparent.

“That’s right, it’s over!”

What surprised people was that Su Yun was laughing, his face was filled with fanaticism, his eyes still glaring ferociously.

“What other cards do you still to play?”

“I have many cards yet to be played, why? Do you want to see some of them?”

Pu Yao replied coldly: “I have lived for over hundreds of years, and have seen things out of the ordinary. To be able to see the Heavenly Crystal and Sprite’s Shadow, these two special treasures on one person’s body, it truly is an eye opener. I want to see, what other treasures do you have stronger than them!”

“Relax, this treasure is not effective against others, but it is extremely fatal to all of you Spirit Demon beings!”

Su Yun laughed, suddenly, his eyes flashed, revealing a black light from within, Evil Qi released out from his body.

Instantly, the Death Sword that was in front of Mu Yi suddenly released a gigantic Evil Spirit, instantly extending its ferocious claws on Mu Yi’s head.

It was a surprise attack!

All of the Spirit Demon being’s complexion changed.

“Your highness, watch out!” Pu Yao shouted, and immediately rushed forward.

Mu Yi was not slow either, her face expression changed slightly,

she raised her hand quickly, releasing a Spirit Demon Qi Blade, slashing the claws of the Evil Spirit, removing the danger.

But instantly, she did not dare move.

Unknowingly, a blood red sword was pointed at her back.

The sword was extremely rigid, pressing against her heart area, with a lot of Evil Qi enveloping the sword. Upon piercing in, the Evil Qi would devour all the organs inside the body, and no one would be able to save her!

And the one holding the sword, was Su Yun!

Mu Yi took in a few deep breaths, the astonishment in her eyes could not be missed.

She had never thought that, in such a critical juncture, Su Yun would actually appear right behind her back, taking her as hostage!

“Did you purposely activate the Evil Spirit from that sword? It was to attract my attention, so you could suddenly make your move, and subdue me?” Mu Yi said indifferently.

“It was not only that, even the Death Sword being flung to land beside you by Pu Yao, were all because of me. If not how would it be possible for me to obtain this chance to strike you?”

Su Yun grabbed Mu Yi’s slender white neck, his arm moving slightly, causing the sharp Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to immediately cut her robes, and releasing Profound Spirit Qi into her back.

Mu Yi’s face changed.

“So from the very start, all that about fighting against Pu Yao, you were just aiming for me!”

She did not doubt Su Yun’s methods.

A Sky Martial Person has already entered the Evil Dao, how could he be compassionate and lenient?

“Despicable ant! Release Princess Mu Yi now! If not I will destroy every inch of your body, and no one can bury and pay their respects to you!”

Pu Yao roared. He was thoroughly enraged. Upon saying that, he activated his mystical technique, releasing an extremely strong suppression, wanting to make Su Yun submit.

“Don’t you dare move!”

Su Yun snorted: “If not I will make sure your dear Princess will end up like Su You Rong, with not even an ounce of blood left!”

With that said, the thousand swords all flew up and surrounded Su Yun and Mu Yi extremely tightly, every single sword releasing Evil Spirits, all of them glaring at Mu Yi like hungry beasts.

“Mu Yi, I recommend that you better not do anything without thinking, with the Heavenly Crystal, my strength is not inferior to yours, furthermore, I have Sprite’s Shadow, Monarch Occult Force and other treasures. Adding all the swords around us, the moment that I think about it, I can immediately cut you into nothing, do not doubt my words, because people who doubt me always end up dying.”

Su Yun used some force on Mu Yi, causing her to groan lightly, but she did not say a word.

Whoosh.

Just then, Pu Yao rushed to the back, and in a moment he had grabbed a person back with him.

It was Qing’er.

“Su Yun! If you do not want your Qing’er to die in front of you, then let me go, if not I will get Pu Yao to eat Qing’er’s soul and spirit right in front of you!”

Mu Yi snarled.

But the moment she said that.

“Pa!”

A clear and crisp sound resonated out around the quiet Sacred Palace.

Everyone stopped breathing.

All the pairs of eyes looked at Su Yun.

“Your highness!” Pu Yao and the other spirit demon beings screamed.

An obvious palm mark appeared on Mu Yi’s pale white face.

Although Mu Yi had Profound Spirit Qi covering her entire body, but since Su Yun’s slap also had Profound Spirit Qi, the slap had directly caused a mark on her face.

Mu Yi was stunned, she turned back and looked blankly at Su Yun, then feeling a burning sensation on her cheek, it was painful yet not painful, but she actually suffered a slap from Su Yun in front of so many people!

“Y-you dared to hit me?”

Mu Yi muttered, her eyes widening up widely, with an alarmed tone in her voice.

“Not only do I dare to hit you! I can kill you at a whim as well!”

Su Yun’s expression became sinister: “And even with all these, I still dare to hit you!”

“You, Su Yun! I want you to die in pain!” Mu Yi was so angry that she almost chipped her teeth from the anger!

“Heh, let’s see who dies first!”

“You better let go of me, if not you will definitely not end up well!”

“You want me to let you go? Not so easy! If I become merciful now, Qing’er and I would definitely die, since that is determined, how can I let you go? Pu Yao, I will start counting now, if you do

not let Qing'er go, after every two breaths, I will cut a piece of your dear Princess, and if you insist on killing Qing'er, whatever, at most I will bring your princess down with me at the same time! I just do not believe, in your hearts, your dear princess' life can be exchanged with Qing'er's life!"

"You!"

Mu Yi bellowed: "Pu Yao! Kill that Qing'er right now! I want Su Yun to regret it for the rest of his life!"

"Kill her!"

Su Yun also screamed out, he seemed to be deranged, his eyes were blood red, all the thousand sword were inching their way closer to Mu Yi, to the point that they could extinguish Mu Yi's life at that moment.

"Pu Yao! If you have the guts, do it! When you do it, if I do not kill your princess, I am a bastard! Do it!"

At that moment, he was completely insane.

Qing'er sat on the ground, witnessing the entire thing, she bit her lips, drooping her eyes down, no one knew what she was thinking.

She could see what her Young Master was facing.

The Young Master who was so incapable in the past, the man everyone despised and cursed, was actually standing in front of her like a God.

"Su Yun! You better let go of Princess Mu Yi, I am giving you a chance, if you insist on not letting her go, I have my ways too, fourth stage Spirit Star cultivator ways that you can never possibly think of!" Pu Yao feigned to be calm as he spoke in a serious tone.

"Fuck you and your thoughts!" Su Yun cursed at him: "Trying to scare me? If you truly had the fucking balls you would have done it already, why are you still wasting saliva on me? Pu Yao! If you

truly want to take your princess' life as a joke, then come, at most I could self-detonate, and perish together with your Princess, a first stage Spirit Star Realm should be enough to even destroy your Princess bones right?"

"You...."

Pu Yao's face was pale white.

"Su Yun!" Mu Yi's heart was burning to her threshold, at that moment, all she could feel was the unprecedented humiliation.

Seeing that, all of the Spirit Demon beings dare not move, Pu Yao standing at the same spot, not daring to do anything, Su Yun knew that he had already taken control of the situation.

"Qing'er! Come here!"

Su Yun bellowed.

Qing'er looked at Pu Yao in hesitation, but seeing that he had no intention of stopping her, she immediately staggered over.

"Very good!"

Su Yun exhaled, and then said: "My dear Princess Mu Yi, now, I want you to do two things, you can only accept to do them, if not, my hand might just slip!"

"What things?" Mu Yi replied coldly.

"Make Pu Yao kneel!"

Su Yun inched Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword closer, and said fiercely.

But, before Mu Yi could even speak, Pu Yao himself dropped and knelt down.

"You're rather loyal!"

Su Yun sneered: "Just now, when Qing'er was taking on Mu Yi's attack, you were the one at the side interfering in right? Haha, so now, I want you to rip off both your arms!"

“What?”

Hearing that, Pu Yao was stunned.

Chapter 306 - Evil Sword Sovereign King

(XIV)

To rip off his two own arms, isn't that just basically crippling himself? Although his strength allowed him to replace his hands in a few days, but how could he fight if he had no arms during that period of time? Ignoring his cultivation level being at the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, even if a fifth or sixth stage lost their arms, it was considered extremely enormous wounds.

"You're not willing to?" Su Yun frowned, his eyes filled with killing intent, then said: "Fine, if you are not willing to offer your arms, then I will have to take your Dear Princess' arms! Qing'er, cut off Mu Yi's hands!"

"Yes!" Qing'er knew intuitively what he was aiming for, and immediately unsheathed her sword, displaying as though she was about to cut Mu Yi.

"Aaaaaah!"

Pu Yao was finally not able to resist, he roared, and then ripped off both his arms, spirit demon blood spurted out, and he immediately looked extremely haggard.

Everyone's heart trembled, that was definitely proof of Pu Yao's loyalty!

Losing his arms, Pu Yao was no longer a threat.

"Not bad!"

Su Yun revealed a smile, and then he pulled Mu Yi's arm, and pulled her along, whispering softly in her ears: "Get your men to open the big gate, and allow the Mountain River List participants and Qin Creek people out!"

Hearing that, Mu Yi frowned, and retorted coldly: "Su Yun, aren't you a cunning, sly and selfish person bent on your own

benefits? Why are you trying to act like a Buddha today?”

“Buddha? I dare not be one, just that I have used my Evil Sword Techniques today, and have revealed my identity as an Evil Realm being, while I use you as a pawn to get out, the Spirit Demon beings might not do anything to me, but the Qin Creek Experts will definitely kill me! I am now saving them, to at least have some insurance for myself, isn’t that good?”

Su Yun spoke softly.

Mu Yi frowned, and did not say anything.

“Open the door!”

Without waiting for her to initiate her orders, Su Yun shouted at the Spirit Demon beings.

They were stunned, they did not know whether to do it or not, but Pu Yao nodded his head, and they had no choice but to open the big gate.

“Everyone! What are you all waiting for? Quickly, follow me and leave this place!”

Su Yun took the lead, and shouted to the officials, Valkyrie, and the other people.

Everyone were startled, but quickly regained their senses. They quickly crawled up and ran towards Su Yun, even the seriously injured people, struggled to run.

They surrounded Su Yun, and under Su Yun’s lead, they slowly headed towards the big gate.

“Su Yun, do you know, you’re finished!”

Just then, Mu Yi suddenly said.

“Finished? Hehe, I only know that I am about to escape with my life!”

“Escape with your life?” Mu Yi sneered: “Killing Su You Rong is

fine, killing my two commanders, isn't a problem. But you should never, ever had crippled Pu Yao's hands, or took me as hostage!"

"What? Now I can't even take you as hostage?" Su Yun replied coldly, he reached out to Mu Yi's soft cheek and pinched her, he disliked seeing her aloof and 'high status' attitude, it made him want to destroy and trample on everything that she had.

Mu Yi was not angered by his actions, and did not burst into an uproar because of his rudeness, but instead spoke gently: "Su Yun, you do not understand. In the past, by going against me, you have only provoked me, but this time you are not only provoking me, but my father. Pu Yao is not my man, he is my father's, and adding that you have taken my father's precious daughter as hostage, I believe that not long from now, Father will personally come into Sky Martial Continent, and find you to settle the debt! If my father comes, Su Yun, I Mu Yi can say this with certainty. There is no one in Sky Martial Continent that can protect you!"

"Really?" Su Yun acted like he was afraid, and trembled: "Then, Your Highness, Princess, what should I do?"

Mu Yi hesitated for a moment, then said: "First release me, then swear your allegiance to me, and give me all your treasures, I will consider to leave you and Qing'er's life."

"If you're only considering, then forget it."

"Then I will not consider, I promise not to kill you!" Mu Yi immediately changed her words.

"No thanks!" Su Yun did not care, and laughed: "I am not afraid of your father, because there are people who will ensure that I will not die!"

"Are there still such beings in Sky Martial Continent?" Mu Yi obviously did not believe him.

"Who said there isn't?" Su Yun tugged onto Mu Yi's jade arms, and said: "Isn't this one in front of me, able to promise me my

life?”

“You want to take me as your shield?”

“I can’t?”

“Up to you!”

Mu Yi replied coldly.

“Then stop bullshitting! Move!”

With Mu Yi as their hostage and shield, Su Yun and the rest were able to leave safely.

Leaving the broken down Sacred Palace, the scene outside were filled with green figures, there were Spirit Demons flying, some crawling on the walls, all of their terrifying faces and sinister looking bodies, caused their hairs to stand.

They are all Spirit Demons!

Spirit Demon monsters! Spirit Demon beings! Spirit Demon beasts!

The entire Sacred Palace were completely invaded by them!

Many of the corpses of the Qin Creek people were being devoured by the Spirit Demon beings, fresh flesh and blood were scattered all over, with countless of explosions occurring in the distance, rays after rays of rainbow color auras exploded, they were the Qin Creek backup.

But, what made Su Yun startled was that the ones resisting the Qin Creek Backup were not Spirit Demon beings, but beings with blood Qi. They were reeking of Qi that was different from Spirit Demon Qi.

It seemed to be Demonic Qi.

“Are they your backup?”

Su Yun pulled Mu Yi’s arm and asked.

Mu Yi looked coldly, but did not say anything.

“Qing’er, help me cut our high and mighty Princess’ upper garments!”

Su Yun said indifferently: “I want her to shatter all her dignity in this public place with everyone here!”

“Su Yun, you dare” Mu Yi anxiously retorted.

“If you do not want me to do it, then you better be honest! Speak, who are they?”

“They are people of the Blood Demon Dao!” Mu Yi bit her lips and said.

“Blood Demon Dao?” Hearing that, Su Yun’s face changed slightly: “You actually colluded with the Blood Demon Dao?”

“What? You know about them?” Mu Yi was obviously surprised, she had never expected that this person in front of her would actually know of Demonic Continent’s extremely secret blood demon dao. Could he had gone through the Demonic Continent before?

“Who is the person leading them?” Su Yun spoke under his breath.

“The Blood Noble.”

“Blood Noble”

The light in Su Yun’s eyes flickered, no one knew what he was thinking, but at that moment, escaping from this precarious predicament was the most important matter at hand.

He anxiously pulled Mu Yi and got her to move. All the Spirit Demon beings dare not obstruct them, and automatically split apart, allowing the group to slowly move forward, all of their eyes harboring evil intent as they stared at the group of humans.

“Get lost! All of you get lost! If not I will kill you princess!”

Su Yun bellowed.

“Everyone make way, No one is to stop him! If not I will make sure you die a tragic death!”

Pu Yao who was behind, without his arms shouted out. All of the Spirit Demon beings trembled, and immediately made way.

The densely clustered Spirit Demon beings all split.

“What’s happening?”

Just at that moment, a figure quickly flew over, and blocked Su Yun and the rest.

Su Yun and Qing’er looked, and were stunned.

“Prince Fu Su!”

The both of them exclaimed out loud.

“Su Yun! Qing’er, what’re you guys doing here?” Fu Su was also surprised.

“You’ve defected to the Blood Demon Dao?”

Su Yun took a deep breath and looked at Fu Su with complications in his eyes.

“You’re wrong.” Fu Su shook his head: “I have always been a person from the Blood Demon Dao, the real Fu Su had died long ago. I am under cover, if not, did you truly think that Prince Fu Su’s talent would be so terrifying? No, the real Prince Fu Su was just an ordinary cultivator.”

“Why did you infiltrate the Su Family?” Qing’er asked.

“What does that matter to you? Both of you are already traitors of the Su Family, they have not given up on chasing and killing the two of you. From today on, you guys better take care and seek your own fortune.” Prince Fu Su replied calmly.

Qing’er bit her teeth, but did not reply him.

“Qing’er, ignore him, let’s go!”

Su Yun said softly.

“Fu Su is right, we no longer have any ties with the Su Family. To them, our lives are just transactional tools, to trade with Profound Sky Sect for other things.”

Qing'er nodded her head.

But, before they could advance, another blood red figure rushed over.

He was covered in a cloak, his face covered, but his entire body was reeking of Blood Qi. Upon landing, he raised his hand, and fiercely slashed at Su Yun's direction, the dense and powerful Demonic Qi was like a cold blade that struck towards them!

The killing intent was immense.

“Be careful!”

Valkyrie who was behind was the first to react. She quickly rushed to the front, activated her treasure and rushed to defend against the attack.

However, the person's cultivation was powerful. Even with her changing treasure that transformed into a huge shield, she was struck painfully and flew over 10m behind and fiercely smashed into the ground, spitting out blood.

“Young miss!”

Xiao Xue's eyes were immediately filled with tears, screaming and running over.

“Quick, protect Valkyrie, do not let any Spirit Demon beings hurt her!” The old lady shouted anxiously.

A few of the wounded participants immediately ran over.

Su Yun's face was extremely ugly, he could not use any more strength, Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword's tip was practically almost in Mu Yi's back, and had already immersed some of his Evil Spirit Qi into her.

“You want Mu Yi to die in front of you?” He stared at the blood

red cloaked person, and said coldly.

“Die?”

The Blood Noble spoke indifferently: “You think that by taking Princess Mu Yi hostage, you can make us submit? Humph, we have planned and worked at this for so long, with such a long time refining and planning our moves, we will not fail because of Princess Mu Yi! Human, you can let go of Princess Mu Yi or kill her, but today, you will all stay here, and no one can leave!”

“Blood Noble, don’t tell me that you do not care about My Princess’ life?” Pu Yao who was at the back shouted in anger, he rushed forward and stood in front of Su Yun.

However, Su Yun cautiously stepped back and avoided Pu Yao. He was afraid that Pu Yao and the Blood Noble was acting, and trying to distract him.

“Pu Yao! Take a look! Look what’s behind you, all of these are all the top grade, fresh spirits of Sky Martial Continent! Their talents are special, and their spirits are pure! They are not infected in anyway, and there are exactly 10 of them! Adding the four Spirit Star Realm cultivators! Do you know what those spirits can refine? Do you know what they can give us?”

The Blood Noble bellowed in a low voice.

“I do not care about them!” Pu Yao replied in anger: “I only know that her highness’ life precedes all of them, if you are going to force your way through, don’t blame me for being merciless!”

With that said, the surrounding Spirit Demon beings all turned their blades and weapons towards the Blood Noble.

Internal strife?

That’s a good thing.

Su Yun was surprised, but immediately rejoiced.

“Kill!”

Just at that moment, A powerful and ear shattering voice came out, after that, a few flows of light shot into the sky. The light swept across the entire place, dropping all of the Spirit Demon beings and Demonic beings down, not one could withstand the light.

The shocking might that appeared all of a sudden, shook the entire Sacred Palace!

Pu Yao suddenly sensed some powerful Qi, and his expression became extremely ugly.

“Your highness, it’s bad! The three Qin Creek Experts are out!”

Chapter 307 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (XV)

“It is Senior Guardian master! The three Senior Guardian Masters are here!”

Wan Yan Hong, an official noticed the burst of Qi and shouted in excitement.

“Our Senior Guardian Masters are all at the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, if they are here, they will definitely sweep away all of these demons! That’s great! That’s great! Qin Creek is saved!”

“At long last, the masters are out!”

“We have definitely won! Haha!”

The old lady exclaimed, she could not hide the joy in her voice.

“Senior, who is here?”

Valkyrie who was being supported by Xiao Xue asked weakly.

“They are the three almighty beings that have protected Qin Creek for thousands of years, and are hailed as the Qin Creek Protectors, the Three Senior Guardian Masters!” The old lady said emotionally: “They are all very powerful individuals, and with Qin Creek being their homes, they do not tolerate any evil beings to stir up havoc in Qin Creek, thus Qin Creek has always been peaceful. But to have so many demons appearing today, they must definitely be shocked, and all of them have come out of seclusion to help us. With the three Senior Guardian Masters, Qin Creek is definitely safe!”

This information was like thunder in a clear sky to Mu Yi and her men, but to the people attending the Mountain River List competition, it was simply joyful news.

Everyone of them heaved a sigh of relief, all of them revealing smiles. Worry and dread disappeared from their hearts.

However, Su Yun himself was not free of worry. Although support had arrived, he had already revealed his Evil Sword Technique and identity as an Evil Realm being. If the Qin Creek people truly detested Evil to the core, and their hatred for the Demonic and Evil was irreconcilable, then... Would they let him go?

Like a hurricane sweeping through dirt, all of the demonic creatures everywhere were swept along, all of their blood and flesh pouring from the sky, as though a rain of blood was pouring.

Seeing that, Blood Noble became extremely upset.

“Young Noble, what should we do?” Just then, Fu Su asked.

Blood noble’s eyes revealed killing intent, and said coldly: “Fu Su, do you still have the spirit drawing treasure with you?”

“Yes!”

“Good, quickly kill Su Yun and extract all of their spirits, and then we will leave!” Blood Noble said sternly.

“What? Kill Su Yun?”

Fu Su’s face changed.

“What? You don’t dare?”

“No, Young Master, Princess Mu Yi is still in his hands, how can I kill him?”

“What’re you afraid of? Are you telling me you want to see all of our hard work be ruined?”

Fu Su looked at Su Yun, a strange look flashing past his eyes, after hesitating for a long time, he still did not take action, and turned to cup his fist: “Young Noble, the Three almighty beings are able to arrive, let’s not talk about whether or not we can quickly kill Su Yun who is currently at the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm, even if we did, are we able to extract their spirits fast enough? Do we have the time? Even if we did, even if we extracted

their spirits and souls... Young Noble, I am afraid we will have difficulty escaping. Maybe all these Mountain River List participants are not important, but the lives of the officials are extremely precious, it is extremely difficult to groom someone to the Spirit Star Realm, if we truly extract their spirits, I am afraid, the three Almighty Beings will definitely not let us go, and we might not be able to escape Sky Martial Continent...”

Hearing that, Blood Noble’s face became ugly, he frowned, and thought for a moment, before nodding his head: “You are right, I lacked consideration this time and was overly rash!”

He turned and looked at the three astonishing and vast figures in the sky, without hesitation, he retrieved a blood red circular crystal orb, and threw it on the ground.

Whoosh!

A gigantic circular barrier appeared, enveloping him.

Seeing that, Fu Su and a group of experts who followed Blood Noble immediately ran over, and entered the blood red barrier.

“Princess Mu Yi, with the matter ending like this, do not say that we did not try, it was just that you were too foolish, to actually be held captive by a mere Mountain River List participant. I will come and find you to settle the debt soon, you better look after yourself!”

With that said, the blood red barrier instantly shot into the sky, and fled at an extremely fast speed.

But, Blood Noble’s actions and words did not incite Mu Yi’s anger, but instead she muttered: “Seems like you can run very quickly!”

“He has escaped, but you can’t!”

Su Yun muttered, and continued pushing Mu Yi to move forward.

It could be said that the conversation just now was truly a matter

of life and death, if Blood Noble truly wanted Fu Su to take action, the consequence would be unthinkable.

Blood Noble's so called lack of consideration was truthfully an act, instead, he was extremely clever. He had used that situation to establish himself as an outside person who was forced to give in. Although Su Yun held Princess Mu Yi captive, he showed that he was not considered to be grouped with her. He even took the chance to inform others that he did not care about her, and if Fu Su truly took action, Su Yun would be faced with two problems: Would he protect himself or kill Mu Yi? If he killed her, he would incite the anger of the Spirit Demon beings, but for self preservation, he would be unable to compel Princess Mu Yi to do his bidding, and the Spirit Demon beings would have no obstruction, so he would still not be able to escape the bloody battlefield.

But luckily, Fu Su had managed to dissuade Blood Noble, and make him give up the dangerous decision.

Although Fu Su was reasonable, in truth, if he himself was in Fu Su's position, he would not be able to dissuade Blood Noble.

Then, could it be he was deliberately helping me? And let me go?

Su Yun became suspicious.

Just then, the three almighty beings made their way over.

With a wave of their hands, the sky changed, torrential winds blew fiercely, and cut down many Spirit Demon beings.

With a roar, the wave would spread and suppress the demons.

With a casual mystical technique, they would cause the earth to quake, and sky to tremble.

After their participation, the entire intense Qin Creek battlefield instantly changed in terms of dominance and advantage.

In front of them, the few tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm Spirit

Demon Dao experts could only withstand one move. Under the might of the Spirit Star Realm, they were crushed into dust. It was extremely terrifying.

At that moment, Su Yun then witnessed what true strength was. The strength that he had obtained with Heavenly Crystal, as compared to the steady and powerful Guardians, the comparison was simply comparing Heaven and Earth.

Pu Yao had lost two arms, and could not reproduce them in such a quick time, so he could only rely on mystical techniques that required chanting, and blocked the attacks of the three fourth stage Spirit Star Realm experts. However, he already had difficulty resisting one, so how could he resist three?

“All of you retreat! Do not fight with them!”

Just at that moment, Mu Yi suddenly screamed.

With their Princess’ Orders, how could the Spirit Demon beings not obey? At that moment, Pu Yao immediately led the troops of Spirit Demon beings to retreat and gather together.

The group of Mountain River List people, along with Mu Yi as a shield, escaped the encirclement of the demons. Behind them suddenly came a large group of Qin Creek personnel as well as heroes from all over Sky Martial Continent. All of them gathered together, totalling to about ten thousand people.

“Master Chen, are you ok!”

“Master Wang! How’re you feeling?”

Everyone gathered over, they were extremely anxious, as the doctors and medics of Qin Creek squeezed through the crowd and began treatment on the wounded.

However, all the angry and grudgeful gazes never stopped as they all landed on Princess Mu Yi!

“It’s that Spirit Demon woman! She planned all of this! So many

of our brothers and sisters have died in their hands!”

“With this Spirit Demon in our hands, we cannot let her go! Everyone, we need to rip her skin and tear her tendons! Extract her spirit and condemn her to eternal hell!”

“Yes, let her experience a life worse than death!”

“We must definitely torture her!”

The streams of roars flowed endlessly, the people who wanted justice seemed to have lost all rational minds.

Many people harbored such feelings, facing the Spirit Demons, demons and evil beings, they were merciless!

“Wait a minute! Everyone! Other than this Spirit Demon woman, there is actually an Evil Realm being! Do you all know that?”

Just then, a scream broke everyone’s angry shouts.

Su Yun frowned, his heart immediately contracted.

Qing’er anxiously turned towards the shout, only to see that the person who said that was Lin Tian Yin!

“Lin Tian Yin! What are you doing? My Young Master just saved your life, is that how you’re planning on thanking him?”

Qing’er was enraged.

“What dealing with him or not, that’s too nasty!” Lin Tian Yin shook his head: “Su Yun previously used Evil Qi inside the Sacred Palace, proving he is an Evil Realm Person. Evil Realm beings are all ruthless and fierce beings, he had plotted against the Spirit Demon beings, seized Princess Mu Yi as captive, we can all tell he is crafty. Who knows whether or not he is planning against us, so, I am actually thinking for everybody!”

With that said, uproars started to surface.

“What? Su Yun? This man is Su Yun?”

“He is Limitless?”

“Why would Limitless appear here?”

“Lin Tian Yin, what did you just say? He is an Evil Realm being? How is that possible? Isn't Su Yun a Demonic Qi cultivator?”

“What the fuck, is he human or not?”

“What the hell is going on?”

All the perplexed questions all started to flow nonstop, everyone was confused.

But in the next second, Valkyrie snapped in a cold voice.

“Lin Tian Yin! You truly are worse than trash, Su Yun just saved our lives, no matter how he did it, our lives are his. If he truly wanted to hurt us, we can only allow him to do so! Regardless of anything, he is our benefactor, for you to actually speak such disgraceful words, it just shows that you are a vile person!”

“Heh, Valkyrie, seems like you are siding with Su Yun now.”

Lin Tian Yin sneered, after that he walked towards the four officials, and cupped his fists as he knelt down on one knee.

“Esteemed Masters, Limitless has shown himself, and I believe that everyone had heard about his vile and nasty misdeeds in the past? Now that he is here, junior Lin Tian Yin humbly seeks Master to order for us to capture Wu Yun, and tie him up!”

“But... He just saved us, how can we repay his kindness with such acts?” Yan Yu hesitated.

“Saving us is one thing, but the safety and peace of Sky Martial Continent is another! He is an Evil Realm being, and that is an undeniable fact!”

Lin Tian Yin spoke earnestly.

With that, Yan Yu did not know what to say.

“Hehe, Su Yun, I truly never thought that there would be such cruel and unscrupulous trash amongst you humans, you went

through so much difficulty to save them, yet they are biting the hand that saved them, that is something even us Spirit Demon beings will not do... I see that you are unable to stay with your humans anymore, why not you let me go, and swear loyalty to me. If you do that, I will place you in a high position!" Mu Yi laughed with disdain.

Su Yun did not say anything.

Puchi!

Just then, a cold sword pierced into Lin Tian Yin's chest, and twisted in his body.

Everyone were stunned, and stared at the owner of the sword.

Qing'er stood beside Lin Tian Yin coldly, her eyes filled with killing intent.

"What is evil and what is just? Lin Tian Yin! You are just lusting over the treasures on my Young Master's body, do not think we cannot see what you are trying to do! If you dare to continue speaking of such words to harm my Young Master, I will cut your heart!"

She spoke coldly. Qing'er then raised her sword again and fiercely swung at Lin Tian Yin.

She wanted to kill Lin Tian Yin!

"You better not hurt Young Master Lin!" Suddenly a person at the side took action.

Although Qing'er was heavily injured, she was still strong, her sword was suddenly layered with the power of frost, the person by the side extended his sword out to deflect hers, but was struck and turned into ice by the layer of frost. Qing'er's sword continued down, destroying the sword, and directly sliced off Lin Tian Yin's arm.

"Aaaaaaaahh!"

The painful howl came out.

Everyone became quiet.

The officials closed their eyes and did not say a thing, it was obvious that even they understood that Lin Tian Yin's methods were wrong.

His arm dropped. Lin Tian Yin fell to the ground, blood flowing all over, the atmosphere had become extremely heavy.....

The people who were siding with Lin Tian Yin dare not make a sound, because the officials themselves have taken their stand....

“Stop quarreling over all of this!”

Just at that moment, a powerful and pressurizing voice bellowed, three light auras shot down from the sky in unison, and three figures appeared before everyone.

It was the three Senior Guardian Masters!

Chapter 308 - Evil Sword Sovereign King

(XVI)

“We respectfully greet Senior Master Guardians!”

Practically everyone knelt down and shouted out loud. Of course, this excluded Su Yun who was holding Mu Yi captive.

Su Yun’s eyes darkened as he looked at the three almighty beings.

They were two males and one female, one of the man and the woman looked old, around 60 years of age, they were dressed in grey gowns, without any sense of Qi from their bodies. They were oddly mysterious, while the other man was actually young with tender skin, even his eyes seemed to have the sincerity of a youth.

Everyone knew that the old man and woman were named Yuwen Xiao Lin and Gu Qing Wu. The Young Guardian Master was Ye Liao.

“There are enemies here, everyone, there is no need for the courtesy.”

Ye Liao waved his hand and spoke with an indifferent expression.

“Yes, Senior Master Guardian!”

Everyone stood up.

Just then, two cultivators rushed out of the ground and knelt down in front of the Guardian, they were weeping, their faces were of sorrow as they screamed: “Senior Master Guardian, we beg you to seek justice for our family’s Young Master!!”

“Evil Realm being Su Yun hurt our family Young Master! We beg Masters to seek justice!”

“Seek Justice?”

Ye Liao seemed to not understand, but Yu Wen Xiao Lin and Gu Qing Wu who had previously sensed the disturbance, immediately

spoke out.

Hearing that, Ye Liao's eyes released a gold light, and looked at Su Yun. His eyes flickered with a strange luster, and in the next moment he revealed a surprised expression.

"This cultivator's body truly has Evil Spirit Essence, he is definitely an Evil Realm person."

"The Evil Realm is our Sky Martial Continent enemy, My family's Young master is not wrong to seek everyone to subdue the evil, and only had the safety of Sky Martial Continent's countless of lives in mind when he said those words. My family's Young Master was being righteous, yet was resented by these nasty people! Master, please seek justice for my family's young master!"

Just then, an old man walked out of the group, and spoke respectfully towards the Guardian Masters.

He was the old man that had followed Lin Tian Yin all the way.

Just that, his words did not receive any sympathy from the people. Lin Tian Yin had previously challenged many of them, and made them sign the agreements with many of them losing to him. According to the agreement, they had to do something for him unconditionally, causing them to be unhappy. Because of that, no one was willing to him help when he was in trouble.

"You may speak like that, but coming back to the matter, Su Yun saved our lives!"

Right at that moment, the old lady amongst the four officials spoke out.

"We did not know that participant Wu Yun was an Evil Realm being, just that, in the time of need, he did not cower back and protect himself, and did not try to come to an agreement with the Spirit Demon Dao, but persevered without giving way to resist the Spirit Demon Dao, and saved all of our lives. Although according to the Sky Martial Continent rules, we must exterminate Evil Realm

beings, but this old one is unable to comply to that rule today, to ask this old one to personally kill my benefactor, that is impossible.” The old lady spoke earnestly, her words were resolute.

It seemed that whoever wanted to refute her words would mean that they were going against her.

“I agree!” Another official spoke up.

“And I too.” The official with last name Wang also spoke out.

“Yes.”

Revealing their stand in this, Ye Liao nodded his head, and did not even seem angered.

“Let us first bring our cultivator friend to receive treatment.” He pointed at Lin Tian Yin, and then looked towards Su Yun, after thinking for a long time, he started to speak: “Regarding this cultivator friend as an Evil Realm being, we can speak of it after we defeat our enemies. Everyone retreat first, we need to handle things against the greater enemy. After that, we will handle our matters by ourselves, do not lose focus, and forget about the enemy right in front of us.”

“Master, Princess Mu Yi is already our captive, we have already won, what do we have to fear against them?”

One person spoke up.

“Yes, Master, we can just take Mu Yi, and get the army of Spirit Demon beings to surrender.”

“Heh, even without Mu Yi, with our Senior Guardian Masters here, what do we have to fear against these Spirit Demon beasts?”

The restless chatterings started again.

Be that as it may, Su Yun did not dare have any neglect anymore.

He thought for a moment, then spoke up.

“In the end, I, Su Yun am but just one man. The reason for me being here today, is for nothing else but to find Qing’er. Now that Qing’er is back with me, I Su Yun have no regrets. With regards to the Spirit Demons and Demonic beings, I do not have any interest. I can hand over Princess Mu Yi to all of you, but I hope, great seniors, that you will not make things difficult for this lowly one. Although I, Su Yun has both Evil Spirit essence and Spirit Essence in my body, I am not an Evil Realm being, and will not do anything to harm Sky Martial Continent. I will immediately leave now, and not dally any further.”

He turned and left.

“Cultivator Su Yun, do not worry. You have saved these people, and have done a great favor to my Qin Creek. Although Qin Creek detests the Demons, but we are not inflexible with our thoughts and are pragmatic, we will never repay kindness with harm. If you are uneasy about us, you can go now. We can handle the matters here!”

Ye Liao cupped his fist, and then spoke to Yuwen Xiao Lin behind him: “Junior Brother Yuwen, Cultivator Su Yun has many valuable treasures on him, and he is also gravely injured, there would definitely be people wanting to do harm to him once he leaves Qin Creek, send them on their way and help them leave.”

“Yes, Senior brother!”

Yuwen Xiao Lin nodded.

Seeing that, Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief: ‘It seems like the Qin Creek people were not as traitorous and evil as I thought.’

Thinking about it, with their cultivation, they wouldn’t be so inflexible and narrow minded. Although my treasures are good, it is not worth it for them to lose their reputation and bear the consequences of trying to seize them away.

Thinking about that, Su Yun was not worried any longer. He

tightly held onto Mu Yi's hand, and spoke softly: "So what now? My honorable Princess Mu Yi, do you have anything else to say?"

Mu Yi did not say anything.

Su Yun then let go of his hand, and pushed Mu Yi to the Three Guardian Masters, and then rushed to Qing'er: "Let's go Qing'er."

"Yes, Young master!" Qing'er whose complexion was pale white nodded, and immediately followed behind him.

But, before the two of them could leave the place, the sky suddenly changed.

The blue dome suddenly released a bizarre Qi mist. This Qi mist was a moss green color, it was weirdly pungent, covering up the entire sky, turning the light auras green.

A burst of unclean and unknown intent surged and passed into everyone's mind, causing them to lose consciousness. It was extremely hard to defend against, and cultivators with lower cultivation were already losing their minds, while those who were not affected too greatly, were perspiring in cold sweat, no one dared to relax themselves.

"Spirit Demon Qi!"

Suddenly, the old lady official screamed.

"All of you, activate your Profound Spirit Force and protect your state of mind, do not allow the Spirit Demon Qi to corrode your mind. If not you will be caught in the illusion and lose your rationality!"

Hearing that, everyone instigated their Profound Spirit Qi.

The faces of the three senior guardian masters were ugly, as they faced the incoming large Spirit Demon army.

All of the Spirit Demon beings started to emit Spirit Demon Qi that automatically congealed and started to mixed together, and at the end, it transformed into a gigantic jade green spirit door that

floated in the sky.

Instantly, the jade door opened, and out poured tens of thousands of Spirit Demon beings, all of them howling and wailing, their screeches sounded out in all directions. Qin creek immediately transformed into purgatory, the sinister and terrifying demons all wreaking havoc everywhere.

Everyone started to panic, all of them started to retreat as they witnessed the bizarre scene.

The expressions of the officials were still effable, but when they saw the Spirit Demons. Their faces all became extremely pale. The old lady wailed: “Does Heavens truly want Qin Creek dead?”

“Why did he come here? Isn’t he worried at all?”

Ye Liao’s face became ugly, as his eyes became gloomier while staring at the jade door.

When Yuwen Xiao Lin saw the jade door, he immediately turned and walked back to Ye Liao. His actions indicated that he did not plan to send Su Yun out of Qin Creek anymore.

Without Yu Wen Xiao Lin’s protection, Su Yun did not dare to leave, the Heavenly Crystal could not sustain him any longer, and Qing’er was injured. If they left Qin creek like that, most probably, they would be killed shortly after leaving.

Just that, why would fourth stage Spirit Star cultivators be afraid? Did an almighty being much stronger than them arrive?

Su Yun did not understand.

Everyone were perspiring profusely.

Boom!

A low pitched sound rumbled out, followed with the Spirit Demon Qi in the sky dissipating frantically, rendering the entire sky to look like the Spirit Demon Realm.

The army of Spirit Demons suddenly knelt down, and shouted

loudly towards the jade door: “We greet the Spirit Demon Emperor, our Immortal Emperor with everlasting life, who will pass into eternity, our Supreme Emperor under the Heavens!”

“Our Immortal Emperor with everlasting life, who will pass into eternity, our Supreme Emperor under the Heavens!”

The shouts became a huge wave, booming through the mountains and shaking the seas with overflowing power.

It was rhythmic.

Su Yun was startled, he went to Mu Yi and asked: “Did you call for reinforcements?”

“No, it was your fault!”

Mu Yi spoke indifferently: “Su Yun, I have already gave you many chances, but you did not know how to cherish them. Now that he is here, it is too late. Even if I wanted to let you go, he will never do it!”

“Hey, woman, you truly think you’re something eh! You think the backup you’ve called can handle the three senior Guardian Masters?”

“Guardian masters?” Mu Yi sneered: “Look at their faces before you speak!”

Su Yun squinted his eyes. He turned and looked over, to see the ugly faces of the three Guardian Masters. All of them had strange worried looks, as though they were meeting a great enemy.

Su Yun became alarmed and asked softly: “Who did you call?”

Mu Yi shook her head: “I did not call for him, and the person that had arrived is not someone I can call for. He is the emperor of the entire Spirit Demon Dao, and also my father! Su Yun, you forced my father’s man to break his own arms, and even hold his daughter captive, how can he let you go? Father possesses remarkable abilities, he knew about what had transpired very well,

all of your actions had deeply humiliated him, he will definitely not let you leave Qin Creek alive, so just obediently sit still and wait for your death!”

Su Yun’s face immediately turned white. But he did not hesitate, and instantly extended his hand, wanting to hold Mu Yi captive again.

But in that instant, a powerful and mighty low voice sounded out from the green door!

“Ant! Don’t you dare!”

When the voice came out, Su Yun’s arm immediately froze.

It was like an invisible energy had wrapped around his limbs, and he was unable to move any further.

“Don’t act without thinking!”

Ye Liao shouted.

Rumble rumble rumble.

Just then, the green door in the sky opened, and a humongous Spirit Demon figure shot out, bringing along thousands of Spirit Demons.

In the center, stood a middle aged man dressed in jade gowns, he rode on a black shadow, flying out of the jade door and floated in the sky. He glanced at the entire place with disdain in his eyes, and then at the mass of people beneath him.

At that moment, the officials, the guardian masters, the Spirit Star existences, all lost color in their faces, no one was able to contend with the being above them, no one was able to break through his might!

He was the unmatched and unrivaled existence right there and then, everyone could only look up to him, with either the devout respect and cautiousness that made them swear their allegiance to him, or the despair in their hearts knowing that they were at

death's door!

This being, was a true Emperor Grade existence.

Chapter 309 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (XVII)

“Father!”

Mu Yi shouted aloud as she ran over.

Gu Qing Wu acted at the same time.

She stood in her place, but a hand suddenly shot out. Like a vine, it twisted towards Mu Yi, as though it wanted to pull her back.

But in the next second, a greenish jade flicker appeared in the sky.

No one knew why, but they watched as a circle of ripples gradually flowed through the air and struck Gu Qing Wu’s body. Her face instantly turned pale, she shuddered, and the mystical technique she had used instantly stopped. Her entire being was forced back a few steps, she opened her mouth and spat out blood.

“What?”

The scene shook countless of people.

Gu Qing Wu was a Guardian Master, a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm existence. Before they even saw the opponent make a move, Gu Qing Wu was actually injured severely. What kind of existence could do that?

Seeing that, Su Yun’s heart thumped, as he felt the chill.

If a fourth stage Spirit Star cultivator was unable to withstand his attack, didn’t that mean that his cultivation is at least of the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm? Or the sixth stage? Or even the seventh?

Thinking about that, he suddenly felt cold sweat dripping down his back.

A fifth stage Spirit Star Realm existence in Sky Martial Continent

was already a peak figure, regardless of where he went, he would definitely be the ruler.

And if he was at the Sixth stage, he definitely held an honorary rank and was a definite expert.

The seventh stage was only a rumored level.

And the eighth stage

That was practically a god.

To have three fourth stage Spirit Star cultivators appearing in Qin Creek was already an eye opener to countless of people. They were definitely shaken to the core, and to have an even stronger expert that was far more powerful than these fourth stage Spirit Star Realm experts, everyone would definitely be mindblown.

The Sky Martial Continent was so huge, with crouching tigers hidden dragons everywhere, but Su Yun did not know who the strongest cultivator was in the Sky Martial Continent. However, thinking about it, they would not be so strong to such an extent either.

“Yi’er, come here!”

The middle aged man in the sky spoke out.

Mu Yi nodded, and started to move.

But in the next second, Ye Liao and Yuwen Xiao Lin made their moves. The two of them flickered and immediately stood in front of Mu Yi, blocking her from moving.

Mu Yi stopped in her tracks and stared at the two of them coldly.

“Make way!”

“Miss Mu Yi, can you wait for a moment, you have affected countless of lives here in Qin Creek, so you cannot go back to your father yet!”

Ye Liao cupped his fists at Mu Yi, turned and stared at the middle

aged man, and then shouted: “My name is Ye Liao, and I greet Senior Spirit Demon Emperor!”

“Ye Liao?”

The middle aged man in the sky asked: “Are you the disciple of Qin Zhong Xian?”

“My Master is Qin Zhong Xian!” Ye Liao replied.

“Humph! Qin Zhong Xian can be considered someone! But his disciple? Ye Liao, for me to even remember your name is already giving you face. Now, immediately send my daughter over, or I will massacre your entire Qin Creek!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor was extremely tyrannical, his voice was like flames, as his words entered the ears of the humans, it felt like their ears were set aflame.

“Senior Spirit Demon Emperor, if you agree to withdraw your troops, your daughter will naturally be sent back into your arms safe and sound!”

Ye Liao spoke out.

Although he was hailed as the God Protector of Qin Creek, at times, he still had to make compromises. Who is the Spirit Demon Emperor? He is in the same generation as Ye Liao’s Master, his cultivation level was through the sky, and no one was capable of contending against him. Under this situation, he could only put down his prestige and call the Spirit Demon being senior.

Seeing their God Protector showing such grace, no one in Qin Creek felt embarrassed, instead, they felt proud being a part of Qin Creek. Because they knew that Ye Liao was doing it for them!

Since he was the protector, he had to forsake everything and protect them.

“Outrageous!”

The moment Ye Liao spoke, Spirit Demon Emperor bellowed

with his thunderous voice.

Ye Liao's face instantly whitened by 30%, his body swayed slightly, he was obviously injured.

“What are you? To dare and haggle with this Emperor? You want to die?”

He spoke out.

Ye Liao was forced to retreat, all the way to his seventh step, he opened his mouth and spat out gold blood.

“Blood Essence!”

The blood that circulated in the arteries around the Spirit Essences had strong Profound Spirit Qi accumulated in them, to spit these blood out indicated the severity of injuries.

Every single word, phrase and sentence of the Emperor seemed to hold millions of blades! With just his words, he had injured Ye Liao! How terrifying was that?

“Master Ye Liao!”

Everyone behind were shocked, and rushed to support Ye Liao who was staggering.

“Humph!”

Mu Yi glanced coldly at the people, and then headed straight towards the army of Spirit Demons, this time, no one dared to stop her!

Spirit Demon Emperor's green lit eyes swept past Mu Yi, and then at Pu Yao.

“Pu Yao!”

Pu Yao immediately knelt down, kowtowing fiercely, he did not dare raise his head, and shouted: “Your majesty! This slave is here!”

“I allowed you to protect the Princess, why did this happen?”

“This slave... This slave...” Pu Yao was trembling all over, he muttered for so long, but did not know what to say, and could only reply: “This slave was inattentive, and almost let the princess suffer under their hands! This slave deserves a thousand deaths, Your Majesty, punish me!”

“Although you have followed me for so many years, you have disappointed me today! Men, bring Pu Yao to the Phantom Spirit Purgatory, and make him suffer the pain of ten thousand spirits biting and tearing his flesh!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor said without any expressions.

Hearing that, the eyes of countless of the Spirit Demon Dao higher ups twitched, a few of them thought that it was an extremely bad thing, and their faces turned green.

Pu Yao did not dare to refute, and exclaimed out “Thank you, your majesty.” but his body was trembling even more severely.

Very quickly, two Spirit Demon beings walked over and brought out a moss green chain and lock, tying around his neck and bringing him away.

After settling Pu Yao and getting Mu Yi back, the Spirit Demon Emperor did not seem to be finished.

His eyes were stern, he swept across everyone, his voice seemed to come from the highest Heaven.

“Qin Creek humans, how dare you! To actually hold this Emperor’s daughter captive, although she is safe, but this emperor will not let this go! Now! All of you humans better kneel down, and swear your allegiance to me! If not, I will make sure Qin Creek disappear from the face of this world!”

When he said that, it instantly brought upon an uproar.

“Swear allegiance? To Spirit Demons?”

“A-are we going to be killed by them?”

“Guardian Masters, what are we to do now? Do we truly need to kneel to these Spirit Demons? If that is the case, we should just fight to the death with them!”

“We would rather die than to bow to these demons!”

“Yes, we will never yield!”

The shoutings came out nonstop, without a thread of fear.

Everywhere, passionate youths could be seen. Everywhere, everyone were righteous and honorable.

Seeing that the Qin Creek people were ironclad and unwilling to yield, Ye Liao was flooded with emotions.

He got out of the support from the people and walked up a few steps, with stern eyes he stared at Spirit Demon Emperor, took a deep breath, and shouted: “Senior Spirit Demon Emperor! You barged into Sky Martial Continent without permission, according to the agreement that you had signed with them in the past, you have already violated the agreements, are you not afraid the almighty beings of Sky Martial Continent will come to suppress you?”

Hearing that, Spirit Demon Emperor’s eyes flashed a weird look, but he did not panic, and instead asked: “My sister was under duress because of you all, I have the qualifications to step through realms to enter Sky Martial Continent. Even if he was here, I will say the same thing! If you do not give me an explanation, do not blame me for being merciless!”

Hearing that, Ye Liao exhaled, and muttered under his breath: “That’s good that’s good.”

“What’s good, Master Ye Liao?”

The people around him were perspiring profusely, and someone asked anxiously.

“He still has restraining fear!” Ye Liao spoke out.

“Fear? Fear of what?”

“All of you do not know about this, but almighty beings like this Spirit Demon Emperor, when they step through their own realms and enter other realms, they are in fact going against a regulation. The Spirit Demon Emperor is the almighty being of the Spirit Demon Dao, but our Sky Martial Continent actually also have a few almighty beings, and all of them are not at all inferior to him. With him stepping into Qin Creek, he is actually provoking those few almighty beings, and that will cause an all out brutal war between the Spirit Demon Dao and Sky Martial Continent, although the Spirit Demon Dao eyes our Sky Martial Continent greatly, it dares not dare go head on against us, so even though he is here, he will not dare to do anything recklessly, and is only fighting for his daughter!”

Ye Liao continued: “I initially thought that the Spirit Demon Emperor does not fear anything, but it seems that I was wrong, Everyone, no matter what, do not do anything reckless. He is still a Spirit Demon being, and if he explodes, and ignores everything, we will be done for!”

“Then, Master Ye, what do we do now? He wants us to give him an explanation, what do we do?”

Someone asked.

“Don’t be anxious! He definitely has a motive for coming here.”

After explaining. Ye Liao turned to look at the Spirit Demon Emperor, and asked loudly: “Then, Senior Spirit Demon Emperor, how do you wish for us to give you an explanation?”

“Did you not hear me, to swear your allegiance to me?”

Spirit Demon Emperor replied coldly.

“Senior, you know it is impossible for my Qin Creek to bow down to your Spirit Demon Dao, we would rather be killed by You!”

Ye Liao replied.

With regards to such a matter, he was extremely resolute.

“You dare to disobey me!”

Spirit Demon Emperor revealed anger in his eyes as he roared.

Ye Liao was met once again with the attack. He anxiously activated his mystical technique, forming a crystal barrier that protected his body, preventing him from sustaining the same injury.

“Ye Liao! It was on the account that you are Qin Zhong Xian’s disciple that I talked to you! Do you truly think I am afraid of the fellows of Sky Martial Continent?”

“This junior dare not, it is just that senior’s request is truly too difficult to fulfil!”

Ye Liao spoke without being servile or overbearing.

Spirit Emperor’s expression was sinister, he stared at Ye Liao, but did not say anything.

Two races, opposing each other, both with a vast amount of troops. They faced off against one another, with the Spirit Demon Qi still covering the skies of Qin Creek, the mist undulating but not changing.

Then, the Spirit Demon Emperor spoke.

“Since it is like that, I will not make it difficult for you now, but, where is the person that held my daughter captive? Bring him out first, then we will speak!”

His words were like thunder, and instantly falling onto Su Yun who was among the crowd.

In that moment, everyone’s gaze turned and gathered at Su Yun.

Qing’er’s beautiful and delicate face immediately turned pale white. But she did not step back, she stood by Su Yun’s side, holding her sword tightly, her eyes looking around cautiously.

Spirit Demon Emperor suddenly extended his hand out, grabbing into the air.

Whoosh!

Su Yun's entire being was grabbed out of the crowd, and was immediately in the middle of the rift between the two races.

"Young Master!"

Qing'er immediately panicked, her frail figure staggered as she ran over, trying to reach out for Su Yun who was being pulled up into the air.

"Were you the one who seized my daughter?"

Spirit Demon Emperor shot a cold glance as he stared sinisterly at Su Yun.

Su Yun gasped.

He knew that he would not be able to get out of the trouble easily!

But still, he did not reveal any fear, and instead raised his head to look at the Spirit Demon Emperor.

"Yes."

Chapter 310 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (XVIII)

The Spirit Demon Emperor stared at Su Yun with his strange moss green eyes, without changing his expression, but the more he did that, the more terrifying it was to others.

“You’re just a sixth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, and is just plainly lucky to be able to have a few good treasures to use. For such an ant to dare make a move on this Emperor’s daughter, are you not putting my Spirit Dao in your eyes? Humph, this Emperor will extract your three Immortal Souls and Seven Mortal forms, and seal you in my Wretched Spirit Ring, to allow you to suffer the pain from torture for all eternity, and allow you to regret forever!”

With that, Spirit Demon Emperor did not even hesitate, and started to activate the punishment on Su Yun.

Su Yun was not an idiot, the Spirit Demon Emperor was also not an idiot.

Under such a situation, there was no possibility whereby the Spirit Demon Emperor would forgive Su Yun, and furthermore, regardless of cultivation or position, it was comparing between heaven and earth, Su Yun was just a small little ant to him, why show mercy?

Su Yun took in a deep breath, he had already done all his preparations, and at that moment, he only needed to let go of his hand.

Although the chance of escape was very small, but at least he could contend against him.

“Please wait!”

At that moment, a shout came out.

Spirit Demon Emperor frowned, and shouted back angrily: “Who

dares to stop me?”

At that moment, Ye Liao took a few steps forward and stooped to bow with his hands cupped in front, and replied respectfully: “Senior Spirit Demon Emperor, please hold your hand. Ye Liao has some words to say! Su Yun had held the Princess captive, was because he wanted a chance for life, and executed it because of instinct. Although he is guilty, but the punishment is too severe, why not this, Master Spirit Demon Emperor, give Su Yun to me to deal with, what about it? He is such a puny figure, and should not have to dirty Senior’s almighty hands!”

Ye Liao spoke with respect, seemingly as if there was no grievances between the Qin Creek people and the Spirit Demon Dao.

Although Ye Liao had said that, Su Yun knew, he was helping himself.

But, the Spirit Demon Emperor did not buy Ye Liao’s words, and replied coldly: “Outrageous! Who do you think you are? This Emperor has not even dealt with you, you can’t even protect yourself, and you want to protect others? Humph, you better look after yourself!”

With that, the Spirit Demon Emperor made his move, ignoring Ye Liao and the other people’s words.

Seeing that, Ye Liao became anxious, and directly rushed forth, slapping a palm out towards Spirit Demon Emperor!

“Huh?”

Ye Liao’s sudden actions caused many people to not believe their eyes.

Ye Liao was actually willing to make a move against the Spirit Demon Emperor for Su Yun?

“How dare you!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor was infuriated, Ye Liao's actions was a complete provocation!

The Spirit Demon Emperor opened his mouth and released a large roar. The sound wave resonated outwards, infused with Spirit Demon Qi, it struck Ye Liao thoroughly.

Ye Liao was struck into confusion, falling from the sky, the sound wave continued to resonate and exploded a gigantic mountain. Instantly, the gigantic mountain was reduced to dust, leaving nothing behind.

Terrifying!

Seeing that, everyone inhaled in cold air.

Ye Liao coughed a few times, blood streaming down the corner of his mouth. After landing, he wavered slightly. Yuwen Xiao Lin and Gu Qing Wu immediately rushed forward to support him, but was declined by him.

“Ye Liao, you dare to attack me? Good! Very good! From now on, even if your master Qin Zhong Xian is here, he will not be able to protect you!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor roared in anger, and released another attack.

“Senior Spirit Demon Emperor! My Qin Creek's People knows how to repay our benefactors, and will never be vile people! Although Su Yun is an Evil Realm being, he saved over 10 lives here, and have done a great kindness to Qin Creek, how can I just watch him die? On this day, Ye Liao has already decided, I will separate myself from Qin Creek, and will never be associated with Qin Creek again. Now, I will help Su Yun, and that is completely on me alone, I hope that you do not take your anger out on Qin Creek for what I have done.”

When he finished, Ye Liao once again rushed forward, challenging Spirit Demon Emperor.

Ye Liao spoke really quickly, but many people were shaken by his words, many more Qin Creek people were crying. They understood why Ye Liao did what he did, in his heart, Qin Creek was everything, he did not wish for the people of Qin Creek to bear the guilt of being ingratitude towards their benefactor, and did not wish Qin Creek to be destroyed by the Spirit Demon Dao, so under that helpless situation, he had decided to sacrifice himself to save Qin Creek from both situations.

“Master Ye Liao!”

Countless of people were wailing in anguish.

“Master Ye Liao! I will fight alongside you!”

Without hesitation, Yuwen Xiao Lin rushed forward.

Seeing that, how could Gu Qing Wu remain at the back? She followed Yuwen Xiao Lin forward.

Three Fourth stage Spirit Star cultivators immediately engaged in battle with the Spirit Demon Emperor!

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately pulled on Qing'er, and spoke with a serious and earnest expression: “Qing'er, quickly leave first!”

“Young Master, you think I will still dare to go?” Qing'er's flawless face revealed a smile: “Young master, this time, you better not lie to me, I will not leave! If you want me to leave again, I would rather die right now.”

Her eyes revealed determination.

“I will face against all difficulties with Young Master! I do not want to escape anymore, I will not hide behind Young Master and allow young master to bear everything alone!”

Su Yun looked at the seemingly weak and frail girl in front of him, and his heart shuddered.

After a long time, he exhaled a breath of air, and smiled.

“Alright, Qing’er, this time, let us fight together!”

He understood Qing’er’s feelings and her thoughts.

In truth, Su Yun had already become a thorn in the eyes of the Spirit Demon Emperor, and it was impossible for him to leave. Although the Spirit Demon Emperor had difficulty killing Ye Liao and the rest at the moment, it was easy for him to grab onto Su Yun if he tried to escape, as behind him, there was a large number of powerful Spirit Demon Dao cultivators!

“Qing’er, The Spirit Demon Emperor is a great figure. If we are to fight against him directly, we are only sending ourselves to death. Since we cannot escape or fight him, we only have one route left to take!”

Su Yun stared at Mu Yi who was amongst the Spirit Demon beings, and said: “If we are able to hold Princess Mu Yi captive, we can stop the Spirit Demon Emperor, and he will not dare to do anything to us!”

“The Spirit Demon Emperor is powerful, even if we hold her captive, we cannot do anything. With just one hand of his, he can easily make us submit, seizing a hostage will not work.”

Qing’er rationalized his idea.

If it were to work, then Mu Yi would not have been able to leave so easily previously, and even Ye Liao was unable to stop her, so what could Su Yun and Qing’er do?

“Qing’er, you’re right, but if I am successful in my next step, then, we have the qualifications to contend against the Spirit Demon Emperor!”

Su Yun took a deep breath, his heart quivered as he retrieved a red pill from his storage ring.

“What’s this?”

“It’s the only thing that can keep us alive.”

Su Yun breathed fiercely.

“The Great Broiled Immortal Blood Pill, after consuming it, a signal will form inside the user’s body, attracting the ‘Sky-Burning Fire’ to envelop the entire ground, and if the signal is sufficient, it will be able to form a connection with the ‘Cross Fire Heaven Lord’, and beg him for protection.”

“Is that true?” Hearing that, Qing’er was ecstatic. The name Cross Fire Heaven Lord sounded extraordinary,

“But I was the one who refined this pill.” Su Yun added.

Hearing that, Qing’er immediately became speechless.

Although Su Yun was extraordinary among his generation, but in truth, his cultivation was not very strong, so how was he able to concoct such a heaven defying pill? The probability of establishing a connection to the ‘Cross Fire Heaven Lord’ through the Great Broiled Immortal Blood Pill in his hand was extremely low.

“Qing’er. Don’t be too disappointed.” Su Yun took a deep breath: “Although this pill was refined by me, the secrets to it’s concoction is extremely hard to get. I have suffered so much trials and tribulations to obtain the ingredients from the Demonic beings, every single ingredient are all famed and expensive, and in total, the pill is definitely invaluable. So even if I cannot establish a connection with the ‘Cross Fire Heaven Lord’, at least we are able to use it to delay the Spirit Demon Emperor for a period of time.”

“Young master, no matter what happens, Qing’er will stay by your side.” Qing’er extended out her small hand, unswerving determination shown in her dainty complexion.

Su Yun nodded his head. He stared at the pill, and then immediately consumed in.

Glurp.

The pill entered his belly. There were no reactions initially, but after a moment, a burning sensation attacked his mind.

Gradually, the temperature rose higher and higher, the burning sensation felt as though he was being set ablaze, Su Yun started to perspire in great amounts, his pale white skin started to become red, and all of the Spirit Essence in his body seemed to be enveloped with flames, all of his Profound Spirit Qi instantly transforming into Scarlet Star Spirit Qi.

Burning!

All of his tendons, muscles, five viscera and six bowel organs all seemed to be burning.

(TN: Five Viscera Organs: Heart, Liver, Spleen, Lungs, Kidneys. Six Bowel Organs: Stomach, small intestine, large intestine, gall bladder, urinary bladder and Triple Energiser meridians)

The pain started to get to his head, But Su Yun did not do anything, he needed to be able to bear the pain of consuming the pill.

He slowly leaked out a bit of the Profound Spirit Qi. The burning Profound Spirit Qi was more unique than ordinary Scarlet Star Spirit Qi. Upon being released, it soared into the sky and disappeared. But in the next moment, above the clouds, a fire cloud ferociously plummeted and smashed onto the ground.

That was the power of the Sky-burning fire, by burning his Profound Spirit Qi with the help of the pill, it would attract the intense flames of the Heavens.

But it was not enough.

This is definitely not enough to win against the Spirit Demon Emperor!

Su Yun immediately closed his eyes and experienced the changes in the Profound Spirit Qi in his body, hoping to find the critical point, the establishment of the connection to the Cross Fire Heaven Lord. Although he did not know if the Cross Fire Heaven Lord was willing to help him, at the present, this was the only

thing he could rely on.

Just that, relying on the mystical force bestowed by the ‘Great Broiled Immortal Blood Pill’ to form a connection with the ‘Cross Fire Heaven Lord’ had an extremely low probability of happening. Su Yun continued to look inside his body, but was unable to find any changes.

“Su Yun, what’s happening? What is this terrifying burst of Profound Spirit Qi inside your body? God, are you fighting with a Spirit Star Realm cultivator?”

Just at the moment when Su Yun was panicking, a clear and beautiful voice came out in his mind.

“Qing Yu?”

Su Yun was startled.

When everything was so intense outside, with the swarm of tyrants, she did not wake up, but she suddenly did.

“Eh? Su Yun, what’s happening to your body? Why is it so hard? And you actually have a false God Seal in your body? That’s too mystical! What’s going on?”

Ling Qing Yu exclaimed.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s entire body trembled, as though he had found his last life saving straw of grass, and anxiously shouted: “False God Seal? What False God Seal? Qing Yu, where is the God Seal? Where is it? Where is it!”

Chapter 311 - Evil Sword Sovereign King

(XIX)

“A False God Seal is an artificially created God Seal, don’t you know? Although the Profound Spirit Qi of this seal resembles one that is a lot like a god’s, when you scrutinize it carefully, it is now near the ‘Gu Hu point’ on your chest, there is only a wee bit difference between it and a God Seal, but speaking about it, Su Yun, is this False God Seal one that you set? Since when did you have this capability?”

Ling Qing Yu exclaimed in surprise.

But at that moment, Su Yun had no time to reply her. He anxiously sent his consciousness to the ‘Gu Hu Point’ and focused wholeheartedly.

Ling Qing Yu remained curious. Through the Sword Sheath, she carefully watched what was happening outside.

Previously, she had always been in closed door cultivation, if not for the many strong Profound Spirit Qi outside that awoke her, she would still be in deep sleep inside the Sword Sheath.

Without much of a hiccup, Su Yun truly found a drifting thread of fiery red Profound Spirit Qi inside the ‘Gu Hu point’. It wasn’t very strong, but it was extremely unique, as it was blazing at a very hot temperature.

Qing Yu was right, this should be the connection to the Cross Fire Heaven Lord, but why was Qing Yu able to see it?

In the end, Su Yun still knew very little about Qing Yu.

However, now wasn’t the time to think about it, he immediately rushed to send his consciousness into the seal, completely activating it. In that moment when he touched the seal, Su Yun felt as if the heat in his body had suddenly disappeared, all the boiling in his blood had ceased, the Scarlet Star Spirit Qi had calmed

down, and all the pain around his body had also disappeared like smoke.

“What’s going on?”

This change made him confused.

He wanted to open his eyes and retract his consciousness, but realized his body had no strength, at the same time, his awareness went into a state that he had never felt before.

Chi chi chi chi chi

Suddenly, a gentle bout of sound exploded in his mind. Following that, in his consciousness, a strange scene occurred.

A gigantic blazing palace hovered above the empty layer of the clouds, which seemed to be emitting raging flames, releasing a brilliance that could be seen from miles away, and in front of the palace, floated a powerful existence dressed in flaming armor, holding a fire scepter in his hand. He was blurred, but he had an extremely imposing disposition, and his fiery eyes was staring straight at Su Yun.

“It’s been so many years! It’s been so many years since someone disturbed me! Human, for a thousand years, you’re the first to create a connection with me through the bogus seal I created!”

A deep and low oppressive voice that was similar to the pressure of a monolith sounded out.

Su Yun felt his Spirit and Soul wavering, the ringing in his ears did not stop, under the imposing brilliance, he actually had the urge to prostrate himself in worship!

He took a breath and calmed his senses, before looking at the imposing and powerful figure, and did his utmost to sound sincere: “Can this junior ask, is Senior the ‘Cross Fire Heaven Lord’?”

“Yes I am!”

The man nodded.

“Junior Su Yun, respectfully greets senior!” Su Yun was elated, and immediately bowed down respectfully.

“Your flesh body is still in Sky Martial Continent, but why are there so many different types of Qi around you? Are you in danger?” ‘Cross Fire Heaven Lord’ asked.

“I hope Senior will save me!” Su Yun did not dare to waste time, and immediately explained: “The land of Qin Creek is under attack, and was invaded by the Spirit Demon Dao. To save myself, I held the Spirit Demon Dao Princess as captive, to force the Spirit Demon Dao experts to leave Qin Creek, but this caused the Spirit Demon Emperor to come, and he wants to kill me. No one in Qin Creek can stop him, Su Yun has no way out, and can only seek help from Senior Cross Fire Heaven Lord!”

“Oh? Something like that is happening?”

Cross Fire Heaven Lord thought for a moment, then shook his head: “Human! There are somethings that you most probably will not understand, but since you are here, let me explain it to you.”

“What is it?”

“It is about me.” Cross Fire Heaven Lord said indifferently: “The place where I am residing now is not Sky Martial Continent, but I am not considered far from it as well, you do not know, but I did not willingly come here. I offended some mighty beings, and was imprisoned by them. So let me tell you honestly, I am unable to leave to come over to the Sky Martial Continent to aid you. The method to refine the ‘Great Broiled Immortal Blood Pill’ that is being spread in the Sky Martial Continent was actually spread by me. Of course, it is not only a method to refine the pill, but it also creates a False God Seal that connects to me. It is truly boring in here, so I did this as a way to find people to talk to. Therefore, if you hope that I can help you, that would be difficult.”

“What?”

Su Yun was stunned.

Who would have thought that the communication method to this 'Cross Fire Heaven Lord', was just a simple method for him to overcome his boredom?

"Doesn't that mean, I am bound to die?"

Su Yun clenched his fist, he was unwilling!

He never thought that the Cross Fire Heaven Lord would be undependable, will he really die in the hands of the Spirit Demon Emperor today?

Forget it! I don't care! So be it if I die, at least I will die trying. If he wants to kill me, let's see what he has to say after I bite off a chunk of meat off of him!

Su Yun thought fiercely.

"Oh? Can you let me take a look at that sword of yours?"

Just at that moment, the Cross Fire Heaven Lord sensed something, noticing the black sword in Su Yun's hand, he suddenly asked.

Sword?

Su Yun did not understand, looking at the Death Sword in his hand, he hesitated for a moment, then walked over and stabbed the Death Sword into the ground.

"This is an illusory space I created, although nothing here is real, but it is able to simulate objects using their spirit undulations, so it feels extremely real here."

The Cross Fire Heaven lord explained, and walked over to the side of the Black Sword and looked. Suddenly, he chuckled.

"What are you laughing at?"

Su Yun asked in confusion.

"I'm laughing at your capability to save yourself, why bother

running to me for help? Brat, do you truly not know or are you feigning it?”

Cross Fire Heaven Lord laughed straightforwardly.

“Save myself? How can I save myself?”

“Heh, with this sword, you can save yourself already!”

Cross Fire Heaven Lord threw the Death Sword back to Su Yun.

“Kid, do you know what this sword is called?”

“It’s name is ‘Death Sword’!” Su Yun caught the sword.

“Death Sword? No, that is not its original name, I caught a few seals inside its blade that was concealed extremely well, and if these seals are broken, it can be reinstated to its original state. Maybe your generation of youths might not be able to recognize its true appearance, but I do! Its original name is not ‘Death Sword’”

“But the Sovereign King Sword!”

“Sovereign King?”

Su Yun’s heart jumped: “Evil Sword Sect’s passed down treasure?”

“Evil Sword Sect? What’s that? I do not know about that, but I do know that it was created by an extremely powerful Evil Realm being! I had once crossed swords with an Evil Realm being, and it used this exact sword. However, that Evil Realm being was not able to control the strength of this sword, so he was severely injured by me, and escaped with his wounds. In the process of escaping, because he had insufficient strength and his mental state was not protected, the Sovereign King Sword took over its mind, and transformed into a zombie, completely under the control of the sword!”

“What?” Su Yun was startled: “Such a strange occurrence happened before? But why haven’t I been devoured”

“The reason why the Sovereign King Sword had not devoured

you is because, somehow for some reason, it was sealed by people, so it has not displayed its terrifying power, and was unable to do anything to you. Once the seals have been abolished, the sword will be an enemy and a friend to you! It can help you kill any strong beings, but it can also take the chance when you are weak, and devour you, it is 100% an extremely evil sword!”

“The so called accompanying a sovereign can be like accompanying a tiger, it’s name might be the Sovereign King, but whether or not it will be the Sovereign King or you will be the Sovereign King, will only depend on you. Coming back to it, the person who was able to seal the Sovereign King Sword was truly a powerful person, I wonder what divine person would be able to do it.”

Cross Fire Heaven Lord said, but he did not inquire on how Su Yun obtained it.

Su Yun was always thinking about it.

No wonder, when the Evil Sword Sect was looking for the Sovereign King Sword, and when the Stone Lion said that the Sovereign King Sword was already taken by the Sword Ancestor into the Sword Sheath, he never thought that the Death Sword would be the Sovereign King Sword. If that was so, it explains why the Death Sword could become a Primal Sword, and its craftiness would be explainable.

“Senior, you said it can save me? What should I do for it to save me? To save my own life?”

Su Yun asked.

“It is very simple, I will help you remove the seal on the sword, and allow it to regain its strength into the world! With the power of the Sovereign King Sword, you will be able to contend against the Spirit Demon Emperor!” Cross Fire Heaven Lord replied: “But you are still too weak, and I am afraid you are not stable enough, and might be devoured by the Sovereign King Sword and be

controlled by it, so you have to be particularly careful!”

Su Yun’s face darkened and his eyebrows sloped down, but he did not say a word.

“Human, the duration of the connection between us is almost up, considering that you and I have some fate, I am willing to aid you in this. But if you do not wish for me to do it, that will be on you, you better think hard about it!”

Cross Fire Heaven Lord said, then closed his eyes and waited quietly for Su Yun’s answer.

Not long later, Su Yun spoke.

“Senior! Please undo the seals on the Death Sword!”

“You’re not afraid of being controlled by the Sovereign King Sword?” Cross Fire Heaven Lord opened his eyes wide and asked.

“I would die if I do not do it, perhaps with me doing so, I will have an opportunity to live.” Su Yun took a deep breath and said.

“Are you sure?”

“Yes!”

“Ok!”

Cross Fire Heaven Lord raised his hand and waved: “Since you are so sure about it, then never regret for the things that you have to do! Human, tell me your name!”

“Su Yun!”

He said softly.

In the next second, a burst of heat wave smacked his face, causing him to become muddle headed. The scene before him darkened, and when he opened his eyes again, he was back in the current Qin Creek, where the intense and dilapidated battlefield image had replaced the image of the Fiery Palace.

A gigantic moss green hand that covered the sky appeared. Ye

Liao was already unstable, after being struck, he smashed into the floor, causing the ground to split and the earth to shake.

Ye Liao climbed back up with much difficulty, but before he could stand up, he fell again. His chest was bloodied red, his Qi was weak and dissipating, he was in such a miserable state.

Yuwen Xiao Lin and Gu Qing Wu were also in bad conditions, the Spirit Demon Emperor fought against them with ease, while the two of them struggled with their lives to remain standing.

“Great Bewitching Heart Curse!”

Suddenly, the Spirit Demon Emperor bellowed, chanting out 13 weird words, causing the surrounding of the two persons to suddenly erupt with a great Spirit Demon illusion that struck the two of them while they were unprepared, and were immediately placed in a difficult situation!

Boom!

Boom!

Yuwen Xiao Lin and Gu Qing Wu were struck from the sky. They both fell downwards to the ground, Yuwen Xiao Lin was struck even more gravely, with a hole in his chest, his heart was struck and his body was severely injured, there was no positive signs to whether he could live or not.

“Master Yuwen!”

The Qin creek people were all in grief and anxiously ran up. Seeing the situation unfolding in front of them, some were in despair while some were in grief, the helplessness attacked their hearts.

The Spirit Demon Emperor had devastated and defeated three fourth stage Spirit Star cultivators in such an overbearing manner, showing his strength. He soared into the sky and looked down at all the living beings, as though he was a god.

At that moment, who was able to stand on the same level and fight against him? He was the God of Qin Creek! The god of the uncountable lives!

“Your Majesty Spirit Demon Emperor is unrivalled and unparalleled, And we wish you everlasting life!”

Just then, someone shouted excitedly.

In a moment, tsunami of shouts immediately erupted.

“Your Majesty Spirit Demon Emperor is unrivalled and unparalleled, And we wish you everlasting life!”

“Your Majesty Spirit Demon Emperor is unrivalled and unparalleled, And we wish you everlasting life!”

All of the Spirit Demon beings were excited, frantically shouting their voices out. It was not only fear that they had towards the Spirit Demon Emperor, but more like a zealot veneration.

It was the type of veneration that the weak had towards the strong, The Spirit Demon Emperor was the strongest!

Whoosh!

Just then, a thunderous boom sounded out from the sky, following that, a scarlet red light ripped through the dense Spirit Demon Qi, and discharged down.

Chapter 312 - Evil Sword Sovereign King

(XX)

“Hmm?”

The Spirit Demon Emperor who was flying above Gu Qing Wu raised his head and stared at the sky, he had already sensed the bizarre Qi.

“Which divine being has come?”

The Spirit Demon Emperor shouted.

The burning light aura became more intense, as though it was the light of daybreak shining down onto the land. In the next moment, a deep and resounding voice boomed from the sky.

“Master Spirit Demon Emperor, all these people are my younger generation, on account of my face, can you not squabble with them?”

Hearing that, all the Qin Creek people became confused, while Ye Liao’s eyes glowed as he exhaled: “Could some Masters have come?”

“Some Master? Who?” Someone beside asked.

“The masters that protect Sky Martial Continent! Although I have not seen any of them, but to be able to cause the Spirit Demon Emperor to be fearful, it means that Qin Creek can be saved.” Ye Liao secretly heaved a sigh of relief.

But what he heard after that did not make him relaxed anymore.

“Who are you?” Spirit Demon Emperor questioned.

“Cross Fire Heaven Lord!” The voice contained some degree of might.

“Cross Fire Heaven Lord?” Spirit Demon Emperor thought for a while, then spoke: “This Emperor has heard of your name before,

but I did not know that you have a relation with the Qin Creek humans. Heaven Lord, if you have the capability, come out and stop this Emperor, if you do not have the ability to do so, do not disturb this Emperor. Today, this Emperor must definitely make the Qin Creek humans regret what they have done, they need to accept the punishment this Emperor is bestowing them!”

“You mean that there is no space for discussion between us?”

“Maybe some force from you could help with that.”

“Spirit Demon Emperor, I truly hope to battle with you, but this is just a strand of thought form, I am personally unable to come to Sky Martial Continent, so we are unable to fight.”

“Hahahaha, doesn’t that mean, you are unable to stop this Emperor?”

Spirit Demon Emperor Laughed out, then continued: “It is a pity, Heaven Lord, you can only witness as I destroy Qin Creek!”

With that, Spirit Demon Emperor made his move.

When the Qin Creek People heard Heaven Lord’s words, all of their hearts dropped. It was the feeling of being on cloud nine and falling straight into the deepest ravine. Just a second ago they thought they would be saved, with an expert that could save them, but the next second later he said he was unable to save them. That kind of drop was so intense it made a few of them almost go insane.

Ye Liao’s face turned white, he looked at the scarlet light in the sky, his eyes hollowed as he muttered to himself: “Does the Heavens truly want my Qin Creek to die today?”

“Spirit Emperor Demon, although I am not able to fight a good bout with you, but maybe there is someone who will be able to give you a good fight.”

Just then, Cross Fire Heaven Lord spoke out again.

Spirit Demon Emperor frowned, as he swept across the skies, he

asked: “Which divine being will it be?”

“You don’t have to look to the sky already, he is right below you!”

Cross Fire Heaven Lord said.

Below?

The Spirit Demon Emperor was startled.

Just then, a scarlet red light pillar shot down from the sky, straight into the Qin Creek people crowd, directly smashing towards Su Yun, or more accurately, shining onto the pitch black sword in his hand.

Wooosh!

The Death Sword immediately started trembling as though lightning was flowing through its body, it shook frantically, and started to rise by itself, at the same time, it released a large quantity of pitch black Evil Spirits, who started to revolve frantically around the sword blade, and a bizarre

supreme sword might started to circulate with the Death Sword as the center.

“AHHHH!”

The Evil Spirits released sharp and blood-curdling screams.

Su Yun watched blankly. All the Evil Spirits were the Evil Spirits that the Death Sword had devoured before!

“Such a dense Evil Qi, what terrifying Evil Spirits, Su Yun! What happened to the Death Sword? Why is it being like that?”

Qing Yu who was inside the Sword Sheath started to panic and question.

Qing’er walked over to Su Yun’s side and looked at him, holding onto her sword even tighter.

“You’re saying this man can give me a good fight?”

Spirit Demon Emperor looked at Su Yun, disdain spreading across his face while he frowned: “An ant wants to fight with me? Heaven Lord, if you personally came over, maybe we can have a few bouts as equals, but him? Humph! Any general of this emperor’s can easily destroy him!”

With that said, a huge seven headed Spirit Demon being rushed up.

Seven Headed Spirit Demon General, a second stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, able to unleash seven different mystical techniques at the same time.

When he landed on the ground, a ‘boom’ sound came out, and the ground beneath him split, releasing a wave strong enough to topple mountains and break the sea towards Su Yun.

Seeing that the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General was rushing towards him, Su Yun immediately jumped and grabbed the Death Sword sword sheath, wanting to engage in battle.

But the Death Sword was as stuck as a mountain, rooted to the ground.

What’s going on?

Su Yun was startled.

“Human, how can it be so fast? Releasing the seals requires time!”

“Fuck! Then what were you doing ridiculing the Spirit Demon Emperor? Why didn’t you use the time before releasing the seals first?” Su Yun was baffled.

“Didn’t I tell you I haven’t talked to people in a long time? I wanted to chat a bit.”

“....”

“You just have to hold on for a while more, releasing the seal is very fast!”

Cross Fire Heaven Lord shouted.

Although he said that, the Seven Headed Spirit Demon general was already rushing over.

“Too late!”

Su Yun became focused, he did not bother speaking as he anxiously retreated, and retrieved Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword.

Before Heavenly Crystal’s power dissipates, I’ll fight with him!

Upon drawing the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, the Sword Sheath trembled, as many flying swords rushed out and formed a long tornado directed at the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General.

“Unbreakable Vajra!”

“Spirit Demon Turtle God Armor!”

“Spirit Demon Laceration!”

“Degeneration Palm!”

“Heaven Spirit Demon Qi!”

“Calamitous Suffering!”

“Roar of Fury!”

Just as Su Yun made his move, the Seven Headed Spirit Demon general suddenly roared in unison, every head of his summoned different mystical techniques, and at that moment, his entire body was enveloped with two different Profound Spirit Qi, one of gold and one green. The thousand swords struck his body, producing exploding ‘ding dang ding dang’ sounds, with sparks and Profound Spirit Qi resonating outwards, but none touched the Seven Headed Spirit Demon general’s body.

And he did not only concentrate on defense, when Su Yun released his attack, a burst of Spirit Demon Qi diffused towards

him. Taking the chance when Su Yun was not prepared, it quickly transformed into a rope and entangled him, immediately unleashing many terrifying mystical techniques onto him.

Su Yun's chest was inflicted with serious damage, his breastbone had cracked, he spat out blood. The direct impact had struck him down to the ground.

Seven Headed Spirit Demon General had the second stage Spirit Star Realm cultivation, with extremely thick Spirit Demon Force in him, even after utilizing seven mystical techniques, he looked as if he did not exhaust much strength.

Although Su Yun had the help of the Heavenly Crystal to have the cultivation of the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm, but as the opponent was higher than him by one whole stage, even if it was just one stage difference, in the Spirit Star Realm, a one stage difference was practically the difference between heaven and earth.

“Human, just with your strength, you dare challenge my almighty Master, the Spirit Demon Emperor? You truly do not want to live, let me extract your three immortal souls and seven mortal forms, and become my eighth head!”

The Seven Headed Spirit Demon General roared and then began a chant, seemingly to activate a divine skill.

The Seven Headed Spirit Demon General's strength did not lie in the seven separated divine skills, but rather the combination of all his divine skills, which was directly going to be unleashed on Su Yun.

The turn of events was not encouraging!

Su Yun stared at the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General in the air.

Whoooosh. Just then, a set of white light burst out from the Sword Sheath, and Qing Yu suddenly appeared beside Su Yun.

“Qing Yu?” Su Yun was surprised.

She was holding onto a jade sword, her delicate and beautiful face was looking solemn, she quickly spoke: “Su Yun! Quick!”

With that, the jade sword in her hand flickered with a light aura.

Roar!

The Seven Headed Spirit Demon General heads all roared in unison, their seven mouths spewing seven bursts of bewitching light. Upon leaving their mouths, they gathered together and formed a gigantic light ball which smashed towards Su Yun.

In that instant, all of the Qin Creek people could clearly feel the terrifying destruction force coming from the light ball.

But just as the light ball was about to explode onto Su Yun, Su Yun swung his arm, releasing a snow white long sword out, which struck the light ball.

Crack!

The scene was like a bright moon smashing into the bewitching light ball. And when that happened, the light ball was actually sliced into two, and was instantly defeated.

“What?”

Seven Headed Spirit Demon General was shocked.

What is that sword?

Everyone below all opened their eyes to see.

“This is a sword that I have personally created out of my own cultivation, and is not one that can be easily blocked by any mediocre person, go and die obediently!” Ling Qing Yu snorted, and then shouted at Su Yun: “Quickly kill him!”

Su Yun nodded his head, and then looked at Qing'er who was nearby: “Qing'er, protect her!” With that, he rushed towards the Seven headed Spirit Demon General.

Qing'er was stunned, as she looked at Ling Qing Yu in a daze.

What is going on?

Upon releasing the the Contracted Victory Sword, Su Yun was like a Heavenly Being. Swinging his arms frantically, the Contracted Victory Sword seemed to be like a whip that could extend infinitely, frantically cutting the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General. What bewildered the people was that the Contracted Victory Sword seemed to be unstoppable, even the Spirit Demon General's 'Unbreakable Vajra' was unable to stop the onslaught from the Contracted Victory Sword, and was instantly cut apart!

"What is that sword?"

Ye Liao looked at Su Yun who was dancing frantically in the air, and asked in shock.

"That sword has an intense and powerful Swift Wind Spirit Qi, it seems to be a sword made completely from Profound Spirit Qi!"

Yuwen Xiao Lin who was at the side said.

A few people noticed Ling Qing Yu who was standing beside Qing'er. Everyone had witnessed that Su Yun had pulled out the sword from the lady's hand.

"Formless Battle God Seal!"

Just then, Su Yun bellowed out loud, his finger moving at an extremely fast speed, flickering like light, and a Battle God Seal appeared in the sky, striking towards the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General.

The Seven Headed Spirit Demon General immediately activated a mystical technique and tried to block the Formless Battle God Seal, but Su Yun was already wielding the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword while rushing towards him.

The thousands of swords approached him, causing the Seven

Headed Spirit Demon General to become anxious, he retrieved a stone bowl from his storage ring and threw it at Su Yun.

The Stone Bowl flew in the air and quickly became bigger, and in the blink of an eye, it had transformed into the size of a hill, flying ferociously straight at Su Yun.

“I’ll let you taste the power of the stone bowl I had refined! As long as you are suppressed inside it, I can refine you into my food in an instant, hahahaha”

The seven Headed Spirit Demon General laughed out loud as though he had won.

But in the next second, a white light swept through the refined stone bowl, splitting it into pieces, with Sword Qi disintegrating them.

“What?”

The Seven Headed Spirit Demon General was stunned.

‘Even the stone bowl I had refined could be slashed through?

How is that possible?’

But, in the moment that he was stunned, the Formless Battle God Seal had struck onto his broad back.

Bang!

The Seven Headed Spirit Demon General was struck, and his entire body was trembling furiously.

“Chance!”

A light aura flashed past Su Yun’s eyes, wielding the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, he controlled the thousand swords to hack at the Spirit Demon General.

“Don’t look down on me! Watch my strongest defense! Sacrificial Spirit Demon Execution!” The Seven Headed Spirit Demon General was forced to a corner, and was forced to activate his trump card,

his seven heads started to chant extremely quickly, his two thick arms moving along with his chants to form seals, in a moment, a gigantic Spirit Demon Qi apparition soared down from the sky, and completely isolated the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General.

The Thousand swords slashed on the apparition, and was immediately flung back. None of them were able to penetrate one bit.

“Go and die!”

Then, the Seven Headed Spirit Demon Being moved again, and the gigantic apparition raised its hand, grabbing a bunch of the flying swords and slapped towards Su Yun.

Su Yun was stunned.

“Su Yun! Don’t be afraid! Cut that bastard down!”

In that imminent peril, Ling Qing Yu who was below suddenly shouted.

Hearing that, Su Yun did not dare to hesitate any further. He activated the Monarch Occult force in his body, causing a tide of Profound Spirit Qi to surge from his body. He wielded his sword tightly while staring at the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General inside the apparition, and directly controlled the Contracted Victory Sword, slashing towards his head.

Puchi! Puchi! Puchi! Puchi! Puchi! Puchi! Puchi!

As though it was cutting through paper windows, the sharp Contracted Victory Sword slashed through the apparition and cut through the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General’s defense, and directly cut down his seven heads.

The entire Qin Creek battlefield went silent.

Chapter 313 - Evil Sword Sovereign King

(XXI)

What is that Divine Sword?

That is a true Divine Sword! That is a Divine Sword that could overcome everything!

Su Yun looked at the body of the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General that was gradually collapsing, still in astonishment.

He turned to look at Ling Qing Yu and saw her crossing her arms, hugging her soft chest. Her delicate mouth was curving at the corners, and her completely crescent shaped eyes revealing a proud smile.

“Why is your sword suddenly so powerful?”

He turned his head and asked.

“Hehe, I broke through with my cultivation, and that is why my sword is so powerful! Furthermore, My Profound Spirit Qi suppresses Spirit Demon Qi, using my sword, much less the Seven Headed Spirit Demon, you can even slice off that Spirit Demon Emperor’s head.”

Ling Qing Yu said complacently, her face brimming with arrogance.

Su Yun did not doubt her, the Seven Headed Spirit Demon General had revealed his strongest defense technique, but the Contracted Victory Sword still cut through it like paper, as though there were no defense at all.

“Good! Good! Very Good! Ant! You actually killed my Seven Headed Spirit Demon General! It seems like I’ve looked down on you!”

With the death of his Seven Headed Spirit Demon General, the Spirit Demon Emperor’s anger had skyrocketed. He had already

lost his patience! His eyes flickering with green light, the Spirit Demon Qi around his body had started to go berserk, revealing killing intent.

Seeing that, Su Yun's face became serious.

Just then, Ling Qing Yu who was by the side spoke softly: "Su Yun! Be careful!"

When her words just reached him, a formless attractive force enveloped Su Yun, pulling his entire being directly straight towards the Spirit Demon Emperor.

Su Yun did his utmost to stop himself from moving, wanting to control his own body. However, the force was much too strong for him to resist, and no matter how he tried, he was unable to resist.

The Spirit Demon Emperor started to chant something, with a move of a finger, a square shaped seal array appeared in front of him, while Su Yun was forced straight into the formation."

"Since you killed my General, then I will transform you into a Spirit Demon to replace him and be my servant forever."

Spirit Demon Emperor growled.

"Go fuck yourself!"

Su Yun roared in anger, and slashed his sword at the seal array.

The snow white sword body looked like a rainbow cutting across the horizon as it nimbly and quickly slashed towards the seal array.

But the Spirit Demon Emperor seemed to be prepared, he waved his finger and caused a burst of strong Profound Spirit Qi that was not Spirit Demon Qi to erupt from the seal array, it transformed into the shape of a needle to stop the Contracted Victory Sword. Just as the sword body touched the needle, it was immediately flung back.

Boom!

Su Yun's arm went numb, Contracted Victory Sword's light became slightly dimmer, while Ling Qing Yu received some damage as well, her throat suddenly had a strong taste as she spat blood out.

"Big Sister Qing Yu, are you ok?"

Qing'er immediately grabbed onto Ling Qing Yu and supported her as she wavered.

"I'm fine" Ling Qing Yu shook her head, then looked up in the sky and saw that Su Yun was still being pulled towards the seal array, and was about to be absorbed in.

"Su Yun! Be careful! The Spirit Demon Emperor has a dual element cultivation, and has the Chaste Rites Scripture Spirit Qi, the powerful attacks you deal against him, he will be able to return an attack equivalent to you! Do not use force against him!"

Those words reached Su Yun's ears, causing him to clench his teeth. He controlled the thousand swords to stop in front of him, and also gave up using the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to attack the seal array.

"Little Doll, you can actually recognize this Emperor's Chaste Rites Scripture Spirit Qi! Knowledgeable! But today, no one can save this man!"

The Spirit Demon Emperor roared, producing a force that dispersed the thousand swords, and then increased the attractive pulling force on Su Yun, causing Su Yun to be sucked towards the seal array faster.

But just at that moment, Su Yun disappeared.

"Huh?"

The Spirit Demon Emperor frowned, and immediately sent out Profound Spirit Qi to sense his surroundings, but to no avail. Su Yun had disappeared into thin air, without leaving a trace of himself!

Whoosh!

Suddenly, the seal array in front of the Spirit Demon Emperor broke, and a person stepping on a red cloud emerged. Holding onto a long spear, he thrust ed fiercely at the Spirit Demon Emperor.

The Spirit Demon Emperor could not react in time, and was immediately pierced by the spear at his chest, then the spear tip exploded, where a burst of devastating destructive force resonated out, terrifying all of the Qin Creek people as they witnessed the burst of shocking force. Everyone immediately went into a mess due to the trembling of the air and ground, developing into a scene of chaos.

The Spirit Demon Emperor was caught unprepared and was flung backwards, colliding into a tall mountain nearby. Due to the strong impact, the entire mountain immediately crumbled, and boulders were created which flew in all directions.

After the attack, the man on the red cloud holding the spear immediately disappeared, and Su Yun's original person came back.

“Flame Immortal Monarch? That is the ‘Celestial Force’, This Emperor recognizes this mystical technique, upon activation, your entire body will transform into one strike, and is a mystical technique of Herculean Celestial Sect! But a pity, the Herculean Celestial Sect was obliterated by this Emperor 300 years ago! I thought no one would know of this technique, and never expected that you would have learned it!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor was surprised.

Su Yun did not bother replying, he did not know what ‘Celestial Force’ was, what he had done was a consummate skill of the Sprite's Shadow. There would be nothing to see if he used his own mystical techniques against the Spirit Demon Emperor.

He retreated back a few steps he did not dare to force the Spirit Demon Emperor too tightly, and looked over to the Death Sword.

Why is the Cross Fire Heaven Lord's unsealing of the sword taking so long?

Su Yun thought anxiously.

Whooosh!

A strange burst of force appeared, and continued to become more intense, causing the Profound Spirit Qi inside his body to retreat like a receding tide, very quickly dropping and dropping. In that instant, Su Yun dropped from the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm to the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm.

"Shit, the Heavenly Crystal's power is used up!"

Su Yun cursed.

The Heavenly Crystal was his last treasure, if it was not able to help him, he definitely had no qualifications to fight against the Spirit Demon Emperor!

"Human!"

Just then, Cross Fire Heaven Lord's voice came out from the sky, and then a scarlet light erupted out, causing the temperature of the air to rise, and the black Death Sword that was enveloped by the red light became extremely different.

Has the seal been removed?

Su Yun turned his head and looked towards the Death Sword, only to see the Death sword that was floating downwards suddenly falling to the ground. The Death Sword's entire aura was gloomy, as if it had not recovered the name of Sovereign King.

"The seal has been removed, now it all depends on you! Though you are unable to completely display its true power with your current strength, but as long as it is here, even the Spirit Demon Emperor cannot kill you so easily! If you do pick this sword up, you would already be dead, so consider it carefully, and all the best to you!"

The words from Cross Fire Heaven Lord lingered on in the sky, after that the scarlet slowly disappeared, and the temperature returned to normal. In the next moment, all traces of the Cross Fire Heaven Lord ceased to exist.

Su Yun frowned, he did not know what the Cross Fire Heaven Lord meant, but at the moment, he had no extra time to think, so how could he hesitate? He immediately rushed forward, releasing the 'Contracted Victory Sword', and extended his right hand out to hold onto the Death Sword.

Pschiiing!

He took and picked the Death Sword up.

But, the so called 'Sovereign King Sword' did not have any movement, no change, and did not even bestow any absolute strength to Su Yun, it just remained as it was.

"That is a good sword! Good! A truly good sword! Hahaha, but it belongs to me now!"

The Spirit Demon Emperor laughed, as though he had sensed something. He flickered, and rushed towards Su Yun like a maniac.

He extended his right hand which grew extremely large, as large as a mountain.

Su Yun's face tensed up, he wanted to escape, but the palm seemed to envelope the entire sky, he had nowhere to run. In that helplessness, he clenched his teeth, and used his might to slash with the Death Sword.

The moment he used the Death Sword to slash, its body released a burst of throbbing, following that, Su Yun felt that the palm holding the Death Sword became numb, as though something had linked onto his own palm, and his mental state was struck, his thoughts suddenly blanking for a moment, and only had one thought – to destroy the Spirit Demon Emperor!

What is this bizarre feeling?

He swore, he had never felt such a weird feeling in his entire two lives before.

Whooosh.

The Death Sword released a fierce light, the dense Evil Qi converged into a mystical blade, and swept towards the Spirit Demon Emperor with an unstoppable momentum.

The Spirit Demon Emperor's face changed, he anxiously retracted his hand, but he was slightly too slow. The black light flickered, cutting through the sky, instantly breaking apart the gigantic palm.

Puchi!

A hand dropped onto the ground.

Spirit Demon Qi surged out frantically, causing the entirety of Qin Creek to be enveloped with it.

The Spirit Demon Emperor retreated a few steps back, his moss green eyes looked at the sword in shock, looking at it with an inconceivable expression.

“What a strange power that sword has! What exactly is that sword? This power does not belong to you! Human! What weapon are you controlling?”

“What do you care what weapon is it, as long as it can kill you, it is a good weapon!”

Su Yun clenched his teeth, he ignored the feeling that the Death Sword was giving him, and following up with his successive attack, he once again went towards the Spirit Demon Emperor.

Dense Evil Qi exploded out from the Death Sword. It was like a gigantic ferocious beasts' mouth, wanting to devour Su Yun.

Su Yun only felt himself becoming unable to have rational thought, his mind becoming more and more blank, as though the Death Sword was already disrupting his thoughts. But the more he

got from the feeling, the stronger the power the Death Sword released. It was as if it was using his body, to use it's own technique, to kill with its mightiest attack!

‘At the rate it is going, I will definitely be devoured by Death Sword and becoming a walking zombie.

But, who cares!

Since we are already here, what other choice do I have?’

Su Yun turned to look at Ling Qing Yu and Qing'er, resolution becoming more apparent in his eyes.

“Do you know what you are doing? This sword is devouring you! It will take control of you! Human! Don't tell me you are willing to give up your life? Hurry up and stop!”

Spirit Demon Emperor roared.

But it was no use.

“Death Sword ah, Death Sword! Since you can use your own method to defeat the Spirit Demon Emperor, then dominate me, I can admit to dying by your hand!”

He roared softly, not resisting the Death Sword any further, allowing his body to be completely controlled by the sword.

If I give up the Death Sword, I will die. So why not take it and fight it out all the way!

In the next moment, Evil Spirit Qi was imparted into his body, it was like a never ending Evil Spirit Qi spring, frantically sending its Evil Spirit Force into Su Yun's body.

The Spirit Demon Emperor was completely shocked, but also enraged, seeing that Su Yun was so suicidal, he became even angrier. He activated Spirit Demon Qi, then grew out another hand, clasped his palms together, and tried to cover Su Yun.

A great amount of Spirit Demon Qi leaked between the two palms, transforming into a tornado that whirled crazily, sweeping

Su Yun inside. His entire body were being pulled and injured by the Spirit Demon Qi, and could be ripped apart at any moment.

But it did not last long before the Death Sword released an even more ferocious Evil Spirit Force that enveloped Su Yun's body, immediately dispersing the Spirit Demon Force!

Power that was not inferior to the Spirit Demon Emperor!

It was definite that the Sovereign King Sword's ranking was at least the same rank as the Spirit Demon Emperor, possibly even stronger!

Su Yun leaped out with the Death Sword in hand towards the Spirit Demon Emperor. At this time, the Death Sword released a light, erupting with Evil Qi, as though it was the opening of a volcano, it released wave after wave of Evil Spirit Force towards the Spirit Demon Emperor.

Bang!

The violent sound exploded above Qin Creek.

Everyone below watched absolutely dumbstruck. In the sky, Su Yun who was wielding the Death Sword was slashing at the Spirit Demon Emperor, but the Spirit Demon Emperor had transformed Spirit Demon Qi into a shield to block his attacks.

The Spirit Demon Emperor's expression was stern, doing his best to defend against the strange sword, while Su Yun's pale white face was overloading with Evil Qi. Berserkly using his strength, with the Death Sword trembling in his hand, the sword edge slowly cut the shield of Qi up, slowly getting closer to the Spirit Demon Emperor.

He could hardly support himself, and secretly activated another chant, releasing a large quantity of Spirit Demon hands from his body, extending towards Su Yun.

Chi!

Just then, a loud ripping sound came out, the Death Sword's body released a terrifying Evil Spirit, its body was extremely pitch black with a sinister appearance, with the Death Sword as its base, it suddenly jumped out and revealed a pair of claws, instantly grabbing the Spirit Demon Emperor's head.

“What?”

The Spirit Demon Emperor's heart tensed up.

Chapter 314 - Evil Sword Sovereign King

(XXII)

The evil spirit ripped apart the spirit demon hands and went straight for Spirit Demon Emperor with its ferocious claws.

“It can actually break through my Spirit Demon Qi! Could the power hidden inside that sword be stronger than my power?”

The Spirit Demon Emperor immediately halted his attacks, his body flickered and suddenly disappeared making the Death Sword cut through air.

Su Yun raised his head to look and saw that the Spirit Demon Emperor was already 100m away.

At the moment, Su Yun’s entire body was enveloped with Evil Qi. His face was pale white, his eyes pitch black, and his breathing was erratic. He only felt it was taking a toll on his mind and consciousness, with his mind almost degenerating.

But the more he lost control, the more powerful the Death Sword became, as though the existence of humanity was meant to suppress the Death Sword.

Su Yun growled, then pushed himself forward again, the imposing aura being released again.

However, the Spirit Demon Emperor seemed to have sensed something, and actually dare not fight Su Yun head on, but instead kept on retreating.

Su Yun slashed out a few times, the vast Sword Qi seemed to slice open the sky.

“What a terrifying might, since when did that sword become so strong?”

The Spirit Demon Emperor was stunned, and his eyes revealed his deep thoughts.

But after a moment, he seemed to have understood something, he stared at Su Yun coldly and said: “Truly an ignorant human, with your strength, you are incapable of controlling that sword. If you continue like this, you will only be devoured by the sword. At that time I will not even need to do anything, and you will die to it! When you die, then I will make my move, and take that sword for myself!”

Hearing that, a thought swept through his blurred mind, and his body involuntarily trembled for a moment, cold sweat dripping down from his body.

That’s right, if this continues, I will definitely die without a doubt. If my consciousness is being devoured by the Death Sword, wouldn’t everyone be unable to escape from the Spirit Demon Beings when the Spirit Demon Emperor takes the Death Sword?

I can’t let Death Sword make a mess out of everything now.

He suddenly thought about what the Cross Fire Heaven Lord had said before, whether it or you will be the Sovereign King?

If the Sword becomes the Sovereign King, I would lose everything, but if I become Sovereign King, I can control everything.

Thinking about that, Su Yun clenched his teeth, his eyes suddenly lit up as he stared fiercely at the Death Sword.

Whoosh!

Just then, the Death Sword suddenly moved, moving Su Yun towards the Spirit Demon Emperor.

But Su Yun suddenly released strength, and forcefully stopped the Death Sword’s attack, doing his utmost to hold the sword back!

The Death Sword and him were struggling for a moment, the sword trembling in mid air.

Seeing this, the Spirit Demon Emperor’s eyes revealed killing

intent, and immediately made his move towards Su Yun.

Su Yun's expression tensed, and with all his might, he forced the Death Sword to block at his chest area.

Clang!

The Spirit Demon Emperor's palm struck the Death Sword's body, but the immense force flowed through the sword and into Su Yun's body, causing him to be struck down, smashing straight into the ground. At that moment, it felt as if all the bones in his body had broken, it was extremely painful.

Seeing that, Qing'er's eyes were filled with pain. She bit down on her lips, and turned to run towards Ye Liao.

"Senior Ye Liao, don't tell me you all want to watch as my Young Master dies? Please send the command, all of us need to take action and kill the Spirit Demons!"

"What nonsense are you talking about Qing'er, the Spirit Demon Emperor and Su Yun are fighting a one against one battle, how are we supposed to take action?"

"That's right, we shouldn't do anything. If the Spirit Demon beings also make their move, at that time everything will go out of hand!"

"You want Qin Creek to become a battleground?"

People behind were arguing noisily.

"All of you...."

Qing'er was enraged: "A group of craven and cowardly people, are you all still thinking that the Spirit Demon Emperor will let all of you go? If he kills my young master, he will definitely find trouble with all of you, so none of you should think about not getting involved and staying safe! Now, My Young Master still has the ability to contend against the Spirit Demon Emperor, if we do take action together, maybe we can still kill the Spirit Demon

beings while they are unprepared. If all of you are here watching by the sidelines until they are exhausted, and my Young Master makes a mistake, causing the Spirit Demon Emperor to not fear anymore, at that time, which of you will fight him? If it truly gets to that point, no one should think about leaving Qin Creek alive!”

Saying that, many people were left speechless.

That’s right, who set the rules that it was a one on one battle?

“Miss Su is right! At this time, it is our best chance to kill the Spirit Demon beings! Ultimately, the Spirit Demon Emperor is still a Spirit Demon, how can we believe his words? If we do not take action now, when will it be a good time?”

Ye Liao nodded his head and stood up.

He then leaped into the air and flew, looking at the countless and densely packed human side, he shouted out loud: “My fellow cultivator friends, our Sky Martial Continent had always been peaceful and safe for over hundreds of years, and today the Demonic beings have infiltrated. As a Citizen of Sky Martial Continent, how can I watch by the side? Kill the Spirit Demons and get rid of these Demonic beings! I will not neglect my duty and be dishonored! Everyone follow me to kill the Spirit Demon Emperor! Chase all of these Demonic beings out! KILL!”

With that said, Ye Liao took the lead to rush forth.

Seeing Ye Liao making his move, Yuwen Xiao Lin, Gu Qing Wu and the rest did not dare hesitate and all followed along, the four officials had recovered their Qi, and immediately howled as they rushed forth to kill the Spirit Demons. It was as if the Qin Creek people were like river torrents flowing in one after another towards the Spirit Demon Army.

The huge war had begun!

Ye Liao was not an idiot, he understood where Qing’er was coming from. The reason that the Spirit Demon Emperor wanted

to kill Su Yun, was because of Mu Yi, and did not say anything about Su Yun killing the other Spirit Demons, or Pu Yao. Now that Su Yun had the ability to suppress the Spirit Demon Emperor, if the Qin Creek People did not make their move, then they would be serving themselves up on a silver platter.

There were many intelligent people, so when Ye Liao had spoken, many of them responded, a tide of people rushed towards the Spirit Demon beings, a great quantity of light auras exploded, while many smoke signals were shot into the air. These signals would fly into the sky and explode, the beautiful fireworks would envelope the entire sky, meant for the northern part of the continent to see.

It was a signal to seek assistance, and at that moment, countless tyrannical and powerful cultivators of the northern continent along with sects and prominent heroes all rushed over.

“How dare you! How dare you! You all dare to go against this Emperor, and are provoking this Emperor! Ha ha ha, since it is so, then do not blame this Emperor for having no mercy!”

Seeing that the Qin Creek people were actually taking action, the Spirit Demon Emperor looked to be thoroughly enraged, but in his heart he was rejoicing, he was waiting for this chance, now that Ye Liao had made his move, he could make his move outright against the people of Qin Creek.

“My 10 Great Spirit demon Generals, my 15 Spirit Demon Guards and Seven Spirit Demon Grandmasters, listen to my order! Massacre Qin Creek for me, baptise Qin Creek with blood, and leave not one man standing! Then bring all of their souls back to the Spirit demon Realm, where we will enslave them for eternity!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor roared.

“Yes, Your Majesty!”

The Spirit Demon Army collectively shouted in excitement.

Following that, a green tide burst forth, rushing towards the Qin Creek army.

The battle broke out, as intense killings unfolded.

Mu Yi was surrounded by a few Spirit Demon Guards, and retreated to the back.

But in the end, the target was still him. Although three fourth stage Spirit Star Realm experts were still at the losing end against the Spirit Demon Emperor, even with their injuries, they were still considered a formidable force. They took the lead, leading the group of Qin Creek ranking participants into the Spirit Demon Army, with all of them killing their way through without a care for life. No one dared to hold back, because once they lose, their souls would be held captive and forever be tortured by the Spirit Demon Beings.

In the air, Su Yun held on to the Death Sword tightly. It was moving about endlessly, with Evil Spirit Force enveloping and entering Su Yun's body, wanting to urge him to kill the Spirit Demon Emperor, but at that moment, Su Yun had given up on attacking.

I am the man who wields the sword, it is not the sword that wields me!

Su Yun focused on that thought, holding the Death Sword more ferociously by the second.

"If you resist that sword, you will be unable to win against me, and if you are unable to resist that sword, you will be devoured by it, regardless of anything, you still lose! Human, you are too naive!"

The Spirit Demon Emperor sneered, then released a palm attack.

Seeing that, Su Yun anxiously brought out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, planning to control the thousand swords to block his attack, but it was obviously not doable. The Immortal

Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was a Twin sword, and because Su Yun's cultivation was too low, he was unable to wield its potential to stop the Spirit Demon Emperor.

“Spirit Demon Emperor, you truly think that Qin Creek is that weak?”

Just at that moment, Ye Liao rushed forward and faced against the palm attack.

Bang!

The Spirit Demon Emperor was sent flying, but under the attack, Ye Liao did not have it easy either, the Spirit Demon Qi imbued in the palm pervaded Ye Liao's body, causing his skin to tear as it slammed him to the ground. Whether he was dead or alive was unknown, he was already suffering from severe injuries, how could he take another full force attack?

Seeing that Ye Liao had taken the palm attack in place of him, Su Yun's eyes revealed an inexhaustible rage.

He stared at the Death Sword, looking at the black sword body, he easily waved it, forcefully urging the Death Sword to strike at the Spirit Demon Emperor.

The Death Sword desired and urged his body to strike at the Spirit Demon Emperor's head, but Su Yun resisted it fully, and thrust the Death Sword towards the Spirit Demon Emperor's heart.

The sword edge trembled profusely, although it was sufficiently overbearing, its might was still cut substantially.

The Spirit Demon Emperor snorted, he aimed with his finger, and shot out countless Spirit Demon Qi blades at Su Yun.

Bang bang bang bang!

The Spirit Demon Qi blades struck his body, causing the large quantity of Evil Qi around his body to dissipate, but then, the

Spirit Demon Qi blades transformed into Spirit Demon Souls, tugging onto Su Yun's limbs, wanting to tear his body apart.

Su Yun once again brandished the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, cutting apart the Spirit Demon Souls, and then using all his might, he swung the Death Sword against the Spirit Demon Emperor.

This time, the Death Sword wanted to attack the Spirit Demon Emperor's lower body, but Su Yun resisted it again, and controlled it to attack the Spirit Demon Emperor's head.

Boom!!

The Spirit Demon Emperor released another mystical technique, causing the atmosphere to shake. The retaliation caused the Death Sword to be flung back, bringing Su Yun along, crashing heavily into the ground.

The Death Sword seemed to be enraged, trembling frantically, trying to struggle free from Su Yun's hand and break away from his control.

But Su Yun urged all of the Profound Spirit Qi in his body and suppressed the Death Sword.

At such a time, only by completely containing the Death sword could he live!

He thought about the time when he first subdued the Death Sword. Only by using absolute strength to obtain its acknowledgement, would he be able to control it freely.

Thinking about it, he made a decision, using the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, he directly struck the Death Sword's body.

Clang!

The blood red sword smashed onto the pitch black sword, inducing sparks.

But it did not stop there, the thousand sub swords all struck together. With the Death Sword as their target, they struck the Death sword in a berserk way, the ‘ping pang ping pang’ sounds came out endlessly.

The Death Sword did not rest either, doing its utmost to strike back. Immediately, the scene of the thousand swords and the Death sword fighting emerged.

“Oh?”

The Spirit Demon Emperor who was in the air was astonished, and watched in confusion.

But then a black light flashed on Su Yun’s finger, following that, the Death sword flew into the sky.

In that moment, a pitch black mist appeared in the sky, and a gigantic dragon sword flew from the sky, smashing straight into the Death Sword.

Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon!

Boom!

In that moment, the ground trembled, the mountains moved, and the boulders started to crumble.

“What was he trying to do?”

Chapter 315 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (End)

“What is that stupid Su Yun doing? Is he trying to destroy the Death Sword? That is the only thing he can rely on now!”

Seeing what was happening, Ling Qing Yu was furious.

“Young Master definitely has his reasons for doing so, miss Qing Yu, we better think of a way to retreat.” said Qing’er.

“Retreat? How are we going to do that? Where will we retreat to?”

Ling Qing Yu replied back with a question.

Qing’er did not reply.

Cleaving the Heavens, Beheading the Dragon caused a deep, large pit to appear on the ground. Su Yun was forced to retreat back just by the force, and when it finished, he anxiously ran towards the pit.

What he saw was the Death Sword lying inside the pit, all the Evil Qi had dissipated, and it had regained its previous luster.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately picked it up.

He was immediately joyous, this time, it was much easier to swing the sword!

The Sword Elder had said before, that the Death Sword had its own sentience. After repeatedly attacking it, I made it cautious, and although my strength right now is unable to contend against it, it knows my determination.

It knows how much I am willing to sacrifice to destroy its determination.

“Do not go against my will!”

Su Yun took a deep breath, and then sent the Immortal Mystical

Scarlet Blood Sword back into the Sword Sheath. He held the Death Sword with both hands and stared at the Spirit Demon Emperor who was floating in the air. With bated breath, his figure transformed into a black shadow as he rushed forth.

Evil Sword Technique.

Out from the black shadow came a large quantity of sword shadows, amounting to the size of a whale swallowing the Spirit Demon Emperor.

“Oh? It seems that the sword had been conquered by you for now? Heh, merely a small trick, it is useless against this Emperor!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor was not afraid, with a wave of his hand, a long moss green halberd appeared in his hand. He watched attentively at Su Yun’s incoming Death Sword, and then thrust the halberd.

Clang!

The long halberd had accurately struck the Death Sword’s blade edge!

“Heh!”

Su Yun revealed a sinister smile.

Roar!

The Death Sword’s body suddenly released an extremely ferocious and sinister Evil Spirit that pounced onto the Spirit Demon Emperor.

“Not this again? Sad to say, using the same techniques on this Emperor is not enough to be a threat!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor roared, his hand grabbed onto the Evil Spirit, then he suddenly punched at it, immediately destroying the Evil Spirit!

However, a snow white sword appeared straight after, instantly cutting off the Spirit Demon Emperor’s wrist, then it pierced

straight into his chest.

The Spirit Demon Emperor opened his eyes wide as he looked in shock, and saw that Su Yun's hand had an additional snow white sword that resembled a whip.

Contracted Victory Sword?

“Father!”

Mu Yi who was at the back shouted anxiously. She ran forward intending to support her father.

“Su Yun, don't hesitate, kill him!”

Qing Yu who was beneath them shouted weakly.

It was such a good chance, with the Contracted Victory Sword suppressing the Spirit Demon Qi, he could easily break through the Spirit Demon Emperor's defense!

A cold glint passed in Su Yun's eyes. Moving his arm while holding tightly onto the Contracted Victory Sword, he forced the sword upwards with power.

Shhhiiiiii!

The hole in the Spirit Demon Emperor's chest was pulled wider, causing the moss green interior and even the bones to appear in front of Su Yun!

“Great!”

Seeing the success, the Qin Creek experts were all joyous.

Yuwen Xiao Lin immediately rushed forward, in an attempt to support Su Yun against Mu Yi.

“Master Su! Let us handle the rest, quickly kill the Spirit Demon Emperor, and get rid of the evil from Sky Martial Continent!”

Yuwen Xiao Lin shouted.

“You think you can kill me with the help of that small girl? Stop indulging in fantasies!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor roared! Qi ripples erupted from his body, causing Su Yun to be blown away. Going against the tearing pain from his chest, he extended his arms out, activating a mystical technique, causing a ball of moss green Spirit Demon Qi to spin in his palm, which quickly disappeared. He then slammed his hands together, and bellowed: “Endless Lacerations!”

Pop.

Su Yun heard a low resounding sound on his body, and felt as if he was struck by something, followed by intense pain from all over his body, he felt as if he was being torn and ripped everywhere, causing him to suddenly stop thinking, and his heart almost stopped.

“Let me rip you to shreds!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor roared, and then he slowly pulled apart his palms to the left and right, and the more distance he made between his palms, the more Su Yun felt as if the ripping sensation got more intense!

‘At this rate I will definitely die!’

Su Yun used all of his strength to raise the Death Sword that was in his hand, staring fiercely at the Spirit Demon Emperor. He suddenly relaxed his fingers, the Death Sword flew out and went straight for the Spirit Demon Emperor.

Limitless Sword Manual!

This time the might that Su Yun was using to control the Death Sword was extremely powerful. Even the Spirit Demon Emperor did not dare look down on the attack. He immediately stopped his technique, and grabbed hold of the incoming Death Sword.

Woosh!

Just as the Death Sword was being struck back, the Contracted Victory Sword came in.

The Spirit Demon Emperor could not defend in time and was struck in his shoulder, causing a deep sword wound to appear, and the mystical technique was broken.

“It’s my turn!”

Su Yun’s eyes were leaking with Evil Qi, all the thousands of Evil Spirit Essence in his body erupted, and he rushed forward. With a move of his hand, the Death Sword flew over, the two black and white swords danced frantically like two ferocious berserk dragons, they attacked the Spirit Demon Emperor.

The Spirit Demon Emperor swung his halberd again, but this time he was unable to stop Su Yun’s attack. With the Great Evil Sword Technique, the Death Sword was extremely difficult to catch, and by the time it appeared, it was already slashing downwards, and the sword body would release Evil Spirits that would attack as well, causing the opponent to be unable to defend. The Contracted Victory Sword was even more terrifying, it was extremely good at restraining the Spirit Demon Qi, and seemed to be invincible against it. No matter what mystical techniques the Spirit Demon Emperor tried to deploy, it would be destroyed by it.

The sky filled with sword images was a sight to behold, as if the entire dome of heaven was covered with swords.

“Impossible! This is impossible, you are just a sixth stage Spirit Soul cultivator, how can you win against me? Even with the aid of your sword, you are definitely not my opponent!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor’s eyes widened, looking at the black clothed man in disbelief.

But gradually, he realised he was wrong. Su Yun continued to swing the Death Sword and attacked him persistently. Su Yun’s The Profound Spirit Qi was quickly increasing, in a blink of an eye, he was already past the realm of the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm.

The Spirit Demon Emperor was panicking, he looked carefully, only to see that the Death Sword was flooding his body with Evil Profound Spirit Qi!

That sword! That sword is bestowing him strength that is on par with me!

“Father, be careful!”

Just then, Mu Yi shouted out anxiously.

The Spirit Demon Emperor’s heart tightened. Before he was able to react, a ray of white light swept past. ‘Puchi’! His arm was actually slashed off!

“It’s over!”

Su Yun bellowed, and then thrust the Death Sword straight for the Spirit Demon Emperor’s heart!

Puchi!

The ear piercing sound came out. The Spirit Demon Emperor’s entire body shivered, then completely stopped moving.

Su Yun stared straight at Spirit Demon Emperor’s weird face sinisterly, his eyes revealing an unspeakable malevolence.

If anyone else’s heart was pierced through, they would have already died.

But even if he did not die, he had suffered an extreme loss. Furthermore, one of his arms were cut off, so his fighting ability was greatly reduced. And at the moment, the Death Sword was bestowing a great amount of power to Su Yun, leaving him with no worries.

“Hahahahaha!”

Just then, the Spirit Demon Emperor laughed out loud, his moss green eyes revealing a strange light.

Su Yun frowned: “What’re you laughing for?”

“I’m laughing at how naive you truly are! You think that by relying on those treasures, you can attempt to kill this Emperor? Hehe, have you forgotten who this Emperor is? I am The Spirit Demon Emperor, how can I be so easily be hurt by you? You are too ignorant! An ant is just an ant! Hahahaha!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor laughed, and his face turned serious, the corner of his mouth revealing a sneer: “Actually, with your strength, this Emperor can kill you as easily as flipping my palm, but this Emperor sees something in your sword, I do not know what that sword is, but I do know, that only you are able to force its potential out, with all of its might being displayed to saturation now, it is the time for me to act!”

With that said, the Spirit Demon Emperor extended his hand out and grabbed onto the Death Sword’s body, then laughed: “Let me show you the Spirit Demon Dao’s Divine Technique ‘Spirit Extraction Divine Technique’! Not only will your spirit be taken, even the power of your sword will all be absorbed by me, and transformed into my strength!”

He shouted out loud while still holding onto the Death Sword which was stabbed into his heart area tightly, releasing a huge quantity of intense light, after that Su Yun felt as if his body was being locked in place and had difficulty moving, the Profound Spirit Qi started to leak out like it was gushing out from a spoilt tap, flowing through the Death Sword and into the Spirit Demon Emperor.

And at the same time, all of the Spirit Essence in his body were closing at a rapid rate. He could clearly feel that his cultivation was dropping rapidly. The power bestowed from the Death Sword was quickly becoming spent, and he was reverting back to the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm.

And then the fifth stage!

Fourth stage!

It continued, and in less than 20 breaths of time, Su Yun was actually reverted back to the Spirit Novice Realm!

However...

While the Spirit Demon Emperor was basking in the absorption, Su Yun did not reveal any fear, even so much as not revealing any surprised expression. The Spirit Demon Emperor quickly noticed this, and his mind tensed up, sensing that something was amiss: “Are you not afraid? Why are you no resisting?”

“Why should I be afraid? Why should I resist?”

Su Yun raised his hand, and the black storage ring on his finger flickered with a light aura, he laughed, and his pale white face revealed a strange expression.

“Do you know about Sprite’s Shadow? About the 72 consummate techniques sealed in the storage ring! It’s consummate skills hailed from the different dao sect’s 72 divine intents chart diagram. The First ‘Shadow’ corresponds to ‘Shadow Lotus’, the Second technique ‘Cleave’ corresponds to ‘Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon’, the Third ‘Tiger King Multidirectional Roar’, Fourth ‘Space Meteor Arrow’, the Fifth ‘Formless Battle God Seal’, the Sixth ‘Blood Tombstone, the Seventh ‘Celestial Force’, following the ‘72 Divine Intents’ chart diagram, do you know what the tenth word and corresponding technique is?”

(TN: I have no idea what this 72 神心的走势图排布, it is apparently some chart path of 72 chinese words that might be fictitious and might be explored further into the story. For example the Seventh technique, Celestial Force, was known by The SPirit Demon Emperor to be from the Flame Immortal Monarch and is a technique under Herculean Celestial Sect)

“Different Dao Sect’s 72 Divine Intents Chart Diagram? The Tenth word should be ‘reflect’?”

Spirit Demon Emperor’s eyes dilated, he seemed to have thought

of something: “Could it be..?”

“That’s right, The Tenth is ‘Reflect’, and the technique corresponding to it is the high grade core level consummate technique ‘Reverse Yin Yang Dragon Art’! I wanted to use it to against you, and right now seems to be the best time!”

Su Yun said softly.

The instant he said that, a strange Profound Spirit Qi shot out from Su Yun’s finger, and the energy that was frantically being transferred from Su Yun to the Death Sword stopped, and then, turned in the other direction. Instead of being taken by the Spirit Demon Emperor, the astonishing power in the Spirit Demon Emperor started to flow like a raging flood into Su Yun’s body instead.

Third Stage Spirit Soul Realm!

Fourth Stage Spirit Soul Realm!

Fifth Stage Spirit Soul Realm!

Sixth Stage Spirit Soul Realm!

Seventh Stage Spirit Soul Realm!

Eighth Stage Spirit Soul Realm!

In a short span of time, Su Yun actually rushed straight from the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm into the second stage of the Spirit Star Realm!

“Aaaaaaaah!”

The look in the Spirit Demon Emperor’s eyes faltered, he immediately tried to stop the activation of the ‘Spirit Extraction Divine Technique’, but the ‘Reverse Yin Yang Dragon Art’ had already recorded his consummate technique, and it still continued to work.

“Bang!”

In his panic, the Spirit Demon Emperor immediately detonated his own heart, the intense explosion formed a hole in his chest, and he fell from the sky straight towards the Spirit Demon Army beneath.

He actually detonated his own heart!

Can he still survive that?

Su Yun stared at the Spirit Demon Emperor whose face was ashen, his eyes still revealing a sinister glare.

The Spirit Demon Emperor definitely would not commit suicide, maybe he is not dead yet. Now that I have his large cultivation, and have the power of a third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, what do I have to fear?

At that moment, Su Yun immediately took his sword and rushed towards the Spirit Demon Emperor's body!

“Retreat! Retreat! Quickly retreat!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor who had a hole in his chest bellowed, his voice was strangely hoarse.

The Spirit Demon Emperor was utterly defeated, and the Spirit Demons no longer had the ability to battle! The battle of Qin Creek was concluded!

At that moment, no matter what judgement people had of Su Yun with his Evil Qi, his name would spread throughout the entire Sky Martial Continent, and even to the Spirit Demon Dao and Evil Realm!

Chapter 316 - Standpoint

“Father!”

Mu Yi screamed out loud.

No one would have thought that the devastating battle would have such a turn of events.

How could the Spirit Demon Emperor have been defeated?

His heart was destroyed, and his arm cut off?

If not for them personally witnessing it, no one would believe their own eyes.

“Is this for real?”

“Tell me that I’m not dreaming, that... That man called Su Yun had actually defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor?”

“Who exactly is he?”

“Is that Spirit Demon Emperor the real Spirit Demon Emperor?”

Countless of questions popped, and even more people stared dumbstruck.

But in the next second, a stern and loud voice boomed.

“This is not a dream! Master Su Yun has defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor! Everyone, for Sky Martial Continent, for the billions of lives, kill, kill the Spirit Demon Emperor!”

Yuwen Xiao Lin flew in the air and shouted out loud, the fierce echoes reverberated, causing everyone to awaken from their stupor. One after another, they all woke up and rushed like maniacs towards the Spirit Demons.

Killing the Spirit Demon Emperor would gain supreme honor, countless wealth and unthinkable treasures. It was such a good thing, how could anyone let it go? Who wouldn’t want to seize the chance?

At this time, many powerful mystical techniques smashed towards the Spirit Demon Emperor simultaneously, covering the sky and ground, it was a spectacle.

“Retreat! Quickly retreat!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor had already lost all of his willpower. Although he was not dead yet, still, he was severely injured. Most of his strength was lost to Su Yun, how could he continue fighting?

‘But it’s weird, I have already taken much of his cultivation, and have even broken through to the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm, but why can’t I see through his cultivation with the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye? Could there be a treasure on him that conceals his cultivation?’

Whatever, I won’t bother about that!’

Su Yun focused on the Spirit Demon Emperor’s body, holding the Sovereign King Sword in hand, he attacked.

[ED: Just in case you guys forgot, Sovereign King Sword is the Death Sword’s real name]

The Sovereign King Sword released a sharp sword cry when slashing, the Evil Spirits on its body burst out, producing a fierce pressure that killed its way over.

Root out and completely destroy his enemies; That had always been Su Yun’s style of doing things.

Boom!

A moss green mirror like barrier suddenly appeared, protecting the Spirit Demon Emperor from the incoming Death Sword. The barrier kept on vibrating, its surface was being ripped apart by the Death Sword, seemingly unable to last for long.

And beneath the barrier, was a delicate figure.

It was Mu Yi.

Her face was pale white, she clenched her teeth as she struggled

to maintain the barrier while staring at Su Yun with her emerald eyes.

“Father! Go!”

Mu Yi screamed.

“Yi’er!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor was completely enraged, he anxiously waved his arm, and shouted: “Where are the Spirit Demon Guards and Generals?”

“Your subordinate is here!”

A large group of fierce Spirit Demons killed their way forward, and all rushed towards Su Yun with no regards to their life.

“Seeking death!”

Su Yun was furious, at the moment, he was at the peak of his condition. Like an unstoppable god of war, seeing that his Profound Spirit Qi was stable, he conjured the Evil Qi which quickly transformed into two large Evil Spirits which extended their claws out towards the Spirit Demon Generals.

The Evil Spirits were powerful, and were beings that none of the Spirit Star Realm beings could block, and after a few bouts, the group of Spirit Demon Generals were all flung to the side.

Wooosh!

Just then, in the center of the Sacred Palace, a gargantuan moss green whirling gateway was formed, and once the portal appeared, many Spirit Demons rushed in.

“Yi’er, let’s leave!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor roared weakly, and then he swung his one hand, releasing a burst of energy that enveloped Mu Yi. With the protection of the Spirit Demon Generals, they rushed towards the whirling gateway portal.

“The Spirit Demons are escaping! Chase them! Do not let them leave Qin Creek!”

Behind, people shouted excitedly inside the Qin Creek Army. Seeing that the Spirit Demon Soldiers were falling, they seemed to be high on adrenaline. With their fighting spirit and morale raised, they started to become even more ferocious, and more and more Spirit Demons were falling in the hands Qin Creek’s people, causing the dense Spirit Demon Qi that pervaded the sky to gradually dissipate.

Su Yun slashed the Spirit Demon in front of him, and looked towards the whirling gateway, only to see that Spirit Demon Emperor, Mu Yi and the rest were already very close to the portal.

The Spirit Demon Emperor turned his head, revealing an ugly expression, his moss green eyes filled with viciousness: “Human! The matters of today is not over yet, you have humiliated my Spirit Demon Dao, in the coming days, I will return this humiliation multiple folds to Qin Creek! Remember that! I will find you!”

The Spirit Demon Emperor swore on his hatred, and then brought the Spirit Demons into the portal and disappeared.

The Spirit Demons anxiously ran into the portal, but when the Qin Creek army managed to catch up, the portal had already closed, leaving only a few tens of Spirit Demons as cannon fodder, who were all killed on the spot.

It finally ended!

Seeing the aftermath on the battlefield, Su Yun sighed, he held onto the Death Sword and flew down, slowly getting rid of the all the spirit force in his body while looking at the dilapidated Sacred Palace with a complicated look in his eyes.

‘What had happened was completely out of hand. I never thought that before I could resolve the issue with the Profound Sky Sect, I

would have already provoked the Spirit Demon Dao. But to be able to preserve my life in front of these countless experts, my luck is truly good.'

"Young Master!"

"Su Yun!"

Just then, two sweet voices resounded in his ears, and he saw Ling Qing Yu and Qing'er running towards him together.

Qing'er, with her pale white face and teary eyes rushed over anxiously. When she reached him, she looked all over him carefully. After seeing that he was fine, she whimpered, then rushed into his embrace and hugged him tightly.

Ling Qing Yu who was at the side, looked at the two of them with a complicated look in her eyes, she secretly sighed, but then quickly covered up the look, and changed into a stern expression.

"Su Yun, stop delaying! We have to leave quickly!"

"Leave?"

Su Yun was startled.

"Yes, we need to quickly leave Qin Creek! Quickly!"

Su Yun was perspiring all over as he looked at her with a strange look, but seeing that she was serious, he did not joke around, nodded his head and pulled the Death Sword back. He hugged onto Qing'er, then jumped onto the Death Sword.

Ling Qing Yu did not say anything and transformed into a white light and flew back into the Sword Sheath. The Death Sword then flew and they transformed into a black light, flying into the horizon.

"Su Yun! Master Su Yun!"

Yuwen Xiao Lin and the rest were shouting for him anxiously below.

But Su Yun could not hear them, and had already left Qin Creek.

“Why did Su Yun just leave?”

The rest were baffled.

“I never expected Su Yun to actually defeat the Spirit Demon Emperor! What exactly did he rely on to be able to do that?”

The people around were still in a daze and disbelief.

“He relied on treasures! And relied on that sword!”

Gu Qing Wu held onto her chest which was in pain and staggered over. She spoke while looking at the horizon.

“Master Gu, how is Master Ye Liao?”

“He is out of the danger zone, he was already sent away to be treated.

“That is good.”

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

“But what was that sword Su Yun was using, to actually be so powerful, and where did his Imperial Sword Technique truly come from? Is it from the Evil Realm?”

“Evil Realm? Various Masters present, today Su Yun had displayed power and Profound Spirit Qi of the Evil Techniques and Evil Spirit Qi, and that is without question, even if he is not an Evil Realm being, he is definitely closely linked to them, so forgive Xiao Chuo to brazenly ask, various Masters, what do you plan to do now, and how do you see Su Yun after this? Will you treat him as an Evil Realm being?”

Valkyrie Xiao Chuo walked out of the group and asked Yuwen Xiao Lin and the other experts.

“Is there a need to say? He is an Evil Realm being, evil beings need to be killed, the next time we meet Su Yun, we cannot let him go that easily!” One person immediately stated his stand.

“That’s right, Spirit Demons, Demons and Evil creatures are all bad stuff, they are always thinking of ways to obtain our Sky Martial Continent human’s power and souls, to aid in their training and cultivation, for them to enjoy! Humans will forever be enemies against those beings, so why should we give mercy to him?”

“Oh? Everyone, you cannot say that, if not for Master Su Yun single handedly taking down the Spirit Demon Emperor today, I am afraid Qin Creek will be flowing with rivers of blood already! In truth, he is everybody’s benefactor!”

“That’s right! Although Master Su Yun used Evil Spirit Force, but other than that, he did not state that he is an Evil Being, who said that to use Evil Spirit Force meant that he is an Evil Being? That is too far-fetched!”

“He saved all of you, yet you are all here discussing about killing him, hehe, truly, isn’t that kicking your benefactor in his teeth?”

“No matter what, if I meet Master Su Yun from now on, I will definitely not see him as an enemy!”

Everyone present started to give their own opinions, and started to argue.

Xiao Chuo’s expression turned cold, she turned her head, and looked at the people who planned to kill Su Yun in the name of protecting Sky Martial Continent, and said: “All of you, do you think you have the power to fight Su Yun?”

“This...”

They looked at each other.

‘What a joke, He had just fought against the Spirit Demon Emperor, causing the Spirit Demon Emperor to flee, how could I fight against him?’

“If you do not have the power to, I hope that all of you do not speak such brazen words, today if not for Su Yun, not only would

we be dead, but I am afraid the Sky Martial Continent would have even more deaths! I Xiao Chuo might be a fool for cultivation, but I do know the difference between grace and revenge.”

Finished, Xiao Chuo brought the blade, sword, the young Xiao Xue and left without saying any other words. She was very clear cut.

Everyone was petrified.

Yang Fire Yan Yu looked at Yuwen Xiao Lin, and asked after hesitating for a moment: “Master Yuwen, how do you see Su Yun?”

Yuwen Xiao Lin was obviously asked about this prior, after hesitating for a long while, he looked at Gu Qing Wu, and replied: “If Su Yun does not do anything that lets Sky Martial Continent down, I will not see him as an Evil Realm being, of course, other than that, If he has any difficulties, Qin Creek will definitely aid him!”

Yuwen Xiao Lin’s words were conservative, but everyone understood that Yuwen Xiao Lin was inclined to siding Su Yun.

If they were to provoke Su Yun again, Yuwen Xiao Lin knew that he could not go against him, and had to consider whether or not he could protect Qin Creek.

Near Qin Creek, the disciples of the Immortal Sword Sect had gathered.

Just then, a snow white figure flew out from the sky. It was Long Xian Li.

When the Spirit Demons appeared, the first thing she did was to arrange for her disciples to be sent out of Qin Creek, and then she turned back to join in the battle.

“This is an absolutely good opportunity, I will definitely kill Su Yun in the chaos! And seek vengeance for Clan Elder Shen Hong!”

Long Xian Li thought, but when she returned to the battlefield, she could not take action, and even when Su Yun was in difficulty, she had the urge to rush up to help him.

It must be because I am not willing to see him die in other people's hands, so I have this feeling, It must be....

Long Xian Li kept imagining, her state of mind was in total mess.

And Su Yun's display of absolute strength caused her to be stunned, as she thought about what Su Yun had to go through to have that, as she could still clearly remember back in the Su Family when Su Yun was just a meagre Spirit Intermediate Realm cultivator. But now, he was able to fight against the Spirit Demon Emperor.

Seeing Su Yun suddenly leaving, Long Xian Li's mind became blank, and she became extreme lost.

She completely did not understand what she was doing, and did not know if she truly had hatred for Su Yun. She was not sure if she truly wanted to take revenge for Clan Elder Shen Hong.

"Clan Elder Long, what's wrong?"

Bai Yan Shan who was by the side asked curiously.

"Nothing!"

Long Xian Li took a deep breath, she stabilized her thoughts and recovered her indifferent, graceful, and cold manner.

"Let us return to Immortal Sword Mountain!"

"Yes!"

The disciples answered.

But no one knew that Long Xian Li's state of mind had completely transformed.

Chapter 317 - Black Prison Forest

In the sky.

Two people stepped on a pitch black longsword and soared through the sky quickly.

The clouds swept by them quickly, and grand birds soared beneath their feet.

Cold wind blew endlessly, causing their robes to flutter and ruffle.

“Quickly! Quickly! Quickly! We need to keep flying and leave this place!”

Ling Qing Yu’s anxious voice kept on coming out from the Sword Sheath.

Su Yun was perspiring all over while flying and controlling the Death Sword, he asked: “Qing Yu, what’s going on? Why are you so anxious to leave?”

“If you don’t leave, you will not make it!”

Ling Qing Yu immediately said: “If you stay in Qin Creek, you will only be at risk, it is best for you to leave! Understand?”

“Understand what?”

“You’re really an idiot, you still don’t get it? Regardless of whether it was the power bestowed by the Death Sword or the power absorbed from the Spirit Demon Emperor, they are not power that you cultivated out by your own!”

“What does that matter, furthermore, I am already a third stage of the Spirit Star Realm cultivator, even if I stay in Qin Creek, other than the three lords, who would dare to do anything against me?”

“That’s where you are wrong.” Ling Qing Yu shook her head: “Power taken from others are still powers from outside, and is

basically different from power that you cultivated yourself, it is like a bag that can only carry 50 jin of weight, but forced to carry another 100 jin of weight, although it is already heavy enough, but the consequences are not just as simple as it sounds!”

(TN: 1 jin is about 0.5 kg)

“What you mean is....”

“Although your cultivation is now at the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm, your body is far from strong enough to contain it. Furthermore, the power is from a technique that was forcibly snatched from others. If I am not wrong, when the power bestowed to you by the Death Sword disappears, you will most probably....”

“....”

“....”

Before Ling Qing Yu could finish her sentence, Su Yun’s eyes rolled back, he suddenly became strengthless, and immediately fell amidst the black out.

The Death Sword wavered, and finally dropped from the sky.

Seeing this, Qing’er immediately caught Su Yun’s body, grabbed onto the Death Sword, activated her Profound Spirit Qi, then slowed down the impact of falling and landed into a forest.

She immediately placed Su Yun on the ground and checked on him. After finding out that he had just fainted, she heaved a sigh of relief.

After a while, Su Yun gradually opened his eyes, seeing Qing’er’s haggard face sitting and guarding him by his side, his heart ached.

“Qing’er, what happened? What happened to me?”

“Young master, you fainted. Big sister Qing Yu said that when the power that the Death Sword granted you disappears, your body will be unable to bear the stress from going through so many

battles, and will definitely faint, so she anxiously made you escape while using the time before the power from the Death Sword disappears. Young Master had used the mystical techniques of the Evil Realm, adding that the Death Sword is such a miraculous sword, you will definitely attract the animosity and jealousy of others. Whether or not Qin Creek knows the right and wrong of the matter, if you stay, even if Yuwen Xiao Lin, Ye Liao and the rest does not find trouble with Young Master, there is no guarantee that the rest would not, so it is the best choice to leave earlier! If you had fainted in Qin Creek, the consequences would be inconceivable.”

“Ling Qing Yu is right!”

Su Yun nodded his head and breathed with difficulty. He took a deep breath, then put the Death Sword back in its Sword Sheath. He sat down leaning against a tree: “Now that the Death Sword’s seal has been removed, it is no longer an ordinary Primal Sword, it is currently much stronger than the Twin Swords, and while fighting against the Spirit Demon Emperor, I relied on the Sprite’s shadow’s consummate technique ‘Reverse Yin Yang Dragon Art’ to steal the Spirit Demon Emperor’s cultivation, resulting in the unprecedented swelling in my body. I already could not sustain the power of the Death Sword, and to even last till now is considered a miracle! I have thought about it, but at that time, too many things were happening, so in the end, I overlooked it!”

Initially, Su Yun thought that it was a good time to use the ‘Reverse Yin Yang Dragon Art’ to absorb the Spirit Demon Emperor’s cultivation. After all, not everyone knew the Spirit Demon Emperor’s ‘Spirit Extraction Divine Technique’, adding that his own fleshly body was too weak, by drawing external power without restraint, it would only result in his death with his body exploding. To absorb energy and raise his cultivation all the way to the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm was already a miraculous matter.

Now that the Death Sword had been unsealed, its might had been amplified. I have absorbed the Spirit Demon Emperor's cultivation, and my body is incapable of containing the Profound Spirit Force. I will need to temper and train my body for the coming days, to be able to at least use the Death Sword and avoid injuring my body and destroying my cultivation.

“Oh right, where's Qing Yu?” Su Yun suddenly asked.

“Big sister Qing Yu said she would return to the Limitless Sword Sheath to rest, and she does not want us to disturb her!”

(TN: I have changed Everlasting Sword Sheath to Limitless Sword Sheath)

“Oh.”

After using the Contracted Victory Sword and after the long wear and tear, Ling Qing Yu had suffered much.

Every time Ling Qing Yu had just recovered, he would have to use her sword, and always made things difficult for her. Su Yun was feeling very guilty, and thought to make it up to her.

“Young master, the mystical techniques of the Evil Realm, did you learn it from over there?”

Just then, Qing'er suddenly asked.

“Yes!” Su Yun nodded his head, after a slight hesitation, he then told her about the majority of what had happened in the Evil Realm.

Qing'er listened attentively. After a long while, she smiled, and then held onto Su Yun's hands with her small hand, and said gently: “Young Master, no matter what you turn into or look like, Qing'er doesn't care, regardless of whether you are human or an Evil Realm being, Qing'er will always stay by your side!”

“Qing'er!”

Su Yun was extremely touched.

Thinking about the torment and deprivation they had suffered, his heart sighed endlessly.

But after leaving the Su Family and finally meeting after being separated for so long, they felt that everything was over.

“Young Master, let us find a place where there is no one but us, and avoid all the wars and struggles, so we can live the lives we have always wanted to live!”

Qing'er said gently, her eyes filled with the longing. For so many years, so many nights, she had been looking forward to it.

“Yes!”

Su Yun nodded his head: “But before that, I need to look for Sacred Sky Mountain, and revive Sword Elder.”

Su Yun never forgot the kindness Sword Elder had for him, and regardless of anything, he need to look for Sacred Sky Mountain, and look for the Limitless Sword Sect.

Qing'er nodded her head adorably. Although the two of them had just broken away from the danger zone, but for some reason, Qing'er felt that she was in the best time of her life.

“Young Master, where do we go now? Are we going to look for Sacred Sky Mountain now?”

“I do not know where Sacred Sky Mountain is, and to look for it blindly is a waste of time. I do not have any clues to start from, and can only take one step at a time. Truth to be told, we still have to be careful of the Su Family and the Profound Sky Sect! But now that I have the Spirit Demon Emperor's power, my own strength has increased, and the Profound Sky Sect should not be able to do anything to us!”

“Yes!”

Qing'er nodded her head, it was the first time she became aware that her Young Master was so reliable.

Crack.

Just then, an extremely soft sound came out.

“There’s people!”

Su Yun tensed up.

Qing’er’s delicate and small ears pricked up, she listened for a moment, then said: “There’s a ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, and other Spirit Soul Realm cultivators of various stages! There a total of five of them!”

Upon hearing that, Su Yun was secretly surprised: “Qing’er, you are able to sense their cultivation?”

“This is a consummate technique I learned in the Snow Jade Palace, I am able to hear the undulations in the remnants of a person’s Profound Spirit Qi, and then I can discern from there.” Qing’er’s face flushed red, and said: “Comparing against Young Master’s techniques, this is just a small skill.”

“All of those are from treasures, I do not have much talent.” Su Yun laughed, then said: “Then Qing’er, that Snow Jade Palace, how do you plan to resolve it?”

“I will write a letter and have someone send it back to the sect, and inform the Palace Master.” Qing’er sighed: “To avoid the people from the Profound Sky Sect, I hid inside the Palace and went under the tutelage of the Palace Master. The Palace Master saw that I have talent, and planned to use me, she wants to groom me and use me to marry into the Ink Blade Pavilion. I know about all of those, but I did not stop her, I was thinking to leave after the Mountain River List ranking competition was over, and since It has already ended, and I have obtained the top 100 rank for the Snow Jade Palace, It can be considered thanking her!”

Hearing what she had said, Su Yun was slightly pissed off: “That Palace Master of Snow Jade Palace actually wants to marry you off? How can she do that? Even if you want to marry, it should be

to me!”

Su Yun is an earnest person, but to blab his mouth off in front of Qing'er with those words, it immediately made her face flush red, and she instantly lowered her head, showing her shyness.

Su Yun was not the least bit ashamed.

But it was not the time for them to chat idly, because the footsteps were heading towards them.

The two of them had sensed the five of them, and naturally the five would have sensed something as well.

It was a quiet forest, why were there so many Spirit Soul Realm experts? If it was back in Qin Creek, it was more probable, the matter between the Mountain River List and the Spirit Demons had caused a din in the Sky Martial Continent, and many experts had gathered at Qin Creek. Even the peak experts who had been in seclusion for so long all rushed over, causing the Spirit Star Realm to not look like an unreachable place anymore.

The two of them stood up, and looked further deeper into the forest, to see the five people walking over.

“Qing'er, do you know where this is?”

Su Yun asked.

“Young Master had flown for around half an hour, Qing'er has estimated that this should be the Mongol West Zone.” Qing'er said.

“The Mongol West Zone is very far from Qin Creek.”

Su Yun muttered.

Just then, the five of them came closer.

The two of them looked over and looked at the small group of three males and two females. The men were more ordinary looking, one of them looked extremely frail and extremely unremarkable, but no one could tell that he was the strongest out of the five. He was the ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator.

The other two men were more sturdy looking, the flat top man was a fourth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, and the other man with a pigtail at the back of his head was a fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator.

The two ladies were weaker, at the third stage Spirit Soul Realm. One of them was in simple clothes, and looked to be older at the age of 30-40. The other lady was completely in contrast of her, she was extremely alluring, her figure was flawless, her butt was raised and perked up, her purple clothes wrapping tightly around her body, as though everything was being flaunted. Her eyes were enchanting and seductive, and her red lips were raised slightly, causing every single one of the men to think that she had something for them.

Out of the three males, other than the ninth stage Spirit Soul cultivator, the other two were occasionally running up and down the woman's body with their eyes.

“Oh! I still thought it was a wild beast, I never thought that there would be a sneaky couple here! Hehehe, the two of you actually chose the Black Prison Forest to be unfaithful, there certainly is the mood, ah!”

The beautiful lady smiled and said. But when she looked at Su Yun, her eyes immediately lit up, and she walked a few steps closer: “Oh, this brother is rather handsome, who are you under? What Sect are you from?”

“Who are you guys?”

Qing'er asked.

When she spoke, all of them all looked to her, and seeing her beautiful and delicate features, they were all praising in their hearts: A beauty unmatched in her generation.

(TN: There is another phrase complimenting her about her bright eyes and white teeth, but seriously, white teeth? So I left it

out)

Although the charming lady was also beautiful, but in terms of bearing, she was incomparable to Qing'er. However, she was not annoyed by it and still maintained her smile.

“We are all from various sects, why are the two of you here?”

Just then, the ninth stage Spirit Soul expert spoke out, his eyes had a look of prudence, as though he was worried about something.

Chapter 318 - Profound Sky Sect's Treasury

From different Sects? Since they are all from different sects, why are they gathered together?

Su Yun stood up, and secretly sized them all up before speaking: "We are from the Snow Jade Palace, I am Wu Yun, and she is Wu Qing'er. Today we are here to gather some ingredients for our Master."

"Gather ingredients? Snow Jade Palace?"

His eyes flashed with a look of distrust, but Qing'er took out a translucent badge, and showed it to them.

The middle aged lady in simple clothes saw it and nodded her head: "That's right, that is truly the Snow Jade Palace's disciples badge, I recognize it."

"But since when did Snow Jade Palace begin to accept male disciples?" The ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm expert asked.

"This year." Su Yun lied: "But coming back to this, you guys, why are you all in Black Prison Forest? And you are all from different sects? Why would people from different sects gather together?"

The question he asked was important, and prior to it, Qing'er was somewhat unable to restrain a smile from Su Yun's nonsense, but when he asked these questions, Qing'er's face also became serious.

The ninth stage Spirit Soul cultivator had accidentally let it slip that they were all from different sects, and to be inside the Black Prison Forest, there had to be a reason. Although it did not matter to Su Yun and Qing'er, but since they had met with them, they had to be careful.

The ninth stage Spirit Soul cultivator frowned, he could not see through Su Yun's cultivation, but he could roughly guess Qing'er's strength. From her Profound Spirit Qi, he could feel that she was

around the sixth or seventh stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, and compared to the rest, she was naturally much stronger, but facing him, she was still rather lacking.

Just then, the seductive and alluring lady smiled and stood forward.

“Hey hey hey, everyone everyone, stop making it so tense, we are all brought together here from thousands of li away by fate, so shouldn’t it count for something that we all met here? Since it is fate, we can make friends! Come come come, the two of you, let me introduce us. This old fashioned man is called De Zhen, he dresses like an old fashioned person, but he is a ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm expert! And this man with a braid behind is Zhang Hu, that guy is called Li Fu Zai, this is Liu Jie, you can call her Big Sister Liu, and last but not least, I am called Cong Hong Chang, and as what Master De Zhen said, we are all from different sects, and the goal for us being here today, hehe, truth be told, we are looking for treasure.”

“Looking for treasure?”

Su Yun pretended to reveal a look of astonishment, but he quietly looked at the other people’s expressions. When Cong Hong Chang said that, it caused them all to be unhappy, all of their expressions seemed to be gloomy, and from that, It seemed that Cong Hong Chang was speaking the truth.

“Young Master, they are looking for treasure, I think that we should not join them to avoid more side issues from coming up.” Qing’er lightly pulled on Su Yun’s sleeves and said softly.

She was not a greedy person, treasures were like passing smoke to her, she preferred to be safe and sound with Su Yun.

Su Yun nodded his head, he agreed with Qing’er and was about to speak.

But then, Cong Hong Chang spoke again.

“Big brother Wu Yun, you might not know, but this treasure deposit, is a treasure deposit left by the ancestor of the Profound Sky Sect. Do you know of the Profound Sky Sect? That is one of the largest great sects in the continent. It is said that the treasure deposit holds countless of powerful treasures and pills of the Profound Sky Sect, and even unique consummate techniques that are only for the Sect Masters. If we are able to find this treasure deposit, we will be free from worries for our entire life! Right now I am the only one who knows of this treasure deposit, but just I alone am not enough to look for it, so on the road, I invited Master Zhen De, Master Zhang Hu, and Li Fu Zai along with Big Sister Liu. I did not know any of them previously, and it is because of this matter that we met. But right now we are still lacking two people, if you two would not mind, why not join us to look for the treasure deposit?”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s astonished face immediately got replaced by shock.

“What did you say? Profound Sky Sect’s Treasures?”

“Yes!”

“Where did you get the news regarding this treasure?”

Qing’er interrogated.

“Big Sister Qing’er, you don’t have to know about this, it is also considered my little secret.” Cong Hong Chang laughed, she was not as powerful as Qing’er, although she was older, but she still called Qing’er big sister: “But I can tell all of you, that the matter regarding this treasure is absolutely true, and not only that, I also know that inside this Treasure Deposit, is a grand plan regarding Profound Sky Sect, but what it is about, that I do not know.”

“Who cares what grand plan it is, what is important is that we obtain those treasures, what do we cultivators lack the most? Isn’t it good treasures and good pills? Once we find the treasure deposit, we will share them equally, and then take our separate roads! So

stop delaying. If you guys are not willing then fine, anyway we have sufficient people, with or without you guys, it doesn't make any difference."

Zhang Hu shouted coarsely, he was impatient, as though he was unhappy that Cong Hong Chang had invited two more to join them. Having more people meant having to divide the loot further.

"Big Brother Zhang Hu, you cannot speak like that. According to the information that I have regarding the treasure deposit, it requires us to have two more people to join for it to be possible, it isn't enough to do it by ourselves."

"I will take the position of two then!"

"Big Sister Qing'er has a sixth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivation though!" Cong Hong Chang laughed and said.

Zhang Hu: "..."

At their cultivation level, it was not strange for them to have treasures that can see through cultivation levels, and upon going out, they had to be careful who they were looking at. If they come across a master who disguises himself as a pig but eats tigers, then they would die without knowing anything.

"Honestly though, Big Brother Wu Yun, what cultivation realm are you in? Why can't I see your strength?"

Cong Hong Chang giggled as she asked.

"My cultivation level is low, but I am wearing a screening treasure, that is why you are unable to tell." Su Yun said casually.

"I see, so when you go out, to prevent anything from happening, when other people cannot see your cultivation level, they would not dare to do anything to you right?" Cong Hong Chang laughed and expressed understanding.

However, the rest appeared to be looking down on him, because majority of the cultivators who used treasures to hide their

cultivation were the weaker cultivators. The experts despised such actions, and if they were able to intimidate cultivators stronger than them, it would earn themselves respect.

Cong Hong Chang looked at Su Yun with her bright big eyes, and asked: “Then, are the two of you interested in joining us to look for Profound Sky Sect’s Treasure Deposit?”

Hearing that, Su Yun lowered his head and started pondering.

“Young Master.” Seeing that Su Yun did not reject them directly, Qing’er was confused, so she asked: “Are you interested in the Treasure Deposit?”

“Who doesn’t like treasures? But Qing’er, you said it before, you’re not willing to mix in with them, and I truly want to refuse them, but when she said that the treasure belongs to Profound Sky Sect, and that it conceals a grand plan of theirs, I became interested.” Su Yun took a breath: “Qing’er, do you remember that Su Family originally wanted to marry you into the Profound Sky Sect’s Sect Leader’s son Tian She? I feel that the marriage is not that simple, if the Su Family was prepared to marry you to Tian She, why did they conduct training and groomed you? Was it to show the well matched link between the two? With the Su Family’s strength, no matter how hard they try to groom a patriarch’s daughter, it is unable to match up against Profound Sky Sect’s son, so I feel that they have another purpose. And since Profound Sky Sect is not willing to let us go, I want to see if we can find any clues through this treasure deposit, especially the grand plan that Cong Hong Chang spoke of, if we are lucky there will be some connection, and if we do stumble upon some clues, wouldn’t it be easier for us in the future to handle the Profound Sky Sect?”

Hearing that, Qing’er nodded: “Young Master is right, although we can hide, we cannot hide forever. Ultimately, we have to deal with the Profound Sky Sect. Since it is so, then we should join them.”

“Yes!”

Hearing her confirmation, Su Yun did not think further, and said: “Since everyone invited us so passionately, I think we will stay in the Black Prison Forest with you guys!”

“That’s great! That means we have reached the required number of people.”

Cong Hong Chang revealed a happy expression.

“But come to think of it, Miss Cong, this is a fortuitous event, why did you not look for your close friends to help? Why look for strangers? Or is it more convenient to do it with strangers, than benefit your close friends?”

Just then, Su Yun asked.

That is a good question. Cong Hong Chang obviously knew that Su Yun would ask that, and revealed an alluring smile and said: “Initially, I had truly thought about asking my close friends to help, but after thinking about it for a few nights, I decided that strangers are more appropriate, because I do not want to see my close friends betray me.”

She spoke till there, and stopped.

But the people around understood what she meant. In front of such a large sum of wealth, a human’s heart would change, she did not want to see the people she cared about betray her for the sake of wealth, so to prevent such a thing from happening, she would rather team up with strangers.

Her train of thought was good, but in truth, her reason was still far-fetched.

“However, I do like to take advantage of strangers!” Cong Hong Chang with her bright eyes looking straight at Su Yun, suddenly perked up her snow white twin peaks, and giggled.

Seeing that, Qing’er immediately pulled onto Su Yun’s arm,

looking at Cong Hong Chang as though she was looking at her greatest nemesis.

Her actions caused Cong Hong Chang to laugh.

After they had decided to join the group, they moved out.

The surprising thing was, although Cong Hong Chang was the one who held the information regarding the treasure deposit, the leader of the group was the one with the highest cultivation, De Zhen.

De Zhen maintained his indifferent expression the whole time, and before they did something, there would be a discussion and everyone would state their opinion before deciding.

But after interacting with them for a while, Su Yun realised that Zhang Hu and Li Fu Zai had a strange hostility against him, which made him puzzled. What have I done to provoke them?

“Black Prison Forest is Mongol West’s largest forest, and it is said that there are two massive Dragon Forest Regions inside the forest itself. Inside the Dragon Forest Regions, there is an abundance of Dragon Forest Trees, which is an uncommon material, if we can find these two Dragon Forest Regions, we can still profit from it. However, comparing it to the treasure deposit, the Dragon Forest Regions are simply not enough! According to the information I have, the Profound Sky Sect’s treasure deposit is inside one of the two Dragon Forest Regions.”

As Cong Hong Chang explained, everyone were nodding their heads. Liu Jiu had a unique mystical technique, and was able to easily navigate inside the forest, she found the accurate direction, and immediately everyone sped forward.

Black Prison was the biggest forest in the Mongol West Zone, and was also the most dangerous forest with many ferocious beasts lurking in it. Everyone knew how to fly, but in order to not attract the ferocious beasts, they could only travel by foot.

After travelling for an unknown period of time.

Whooosh.

Bursts of wind swept past their ears.

Wind in the forest?

Everyone could sense something amiss, perspiration dripping down their heads.

Amongst the tall and strong trees, floated pale white mists.

“There’s something! Young Master, be careful!”

Qing’er who was always following behind Su Yun’s face changed, she immediately appeared in front of Su Yun, her eyes looking around cautiously.

Seeing that, Su Yun laughed involuntarily.

Chapter 319 - Wandering Paleo Beasts

A huge statue stood tall in the middle of the wide open plaza.

Countless people crouched down in front of it with their heads lowered devoutly, a man right in front of the statue with his back facing the people bowed respectfully. No one dared to be wilful, no one dared to make a racket, even to the point that they were cautiously breathing.

An old man supporting himself with a cane walked over. When he reached the front, he immediately knelt down on his knees, leaned down with his hands and head and kowtowed.

“What’s the matter?”

The man in front of him asked without turning his head.

“Reporting to the Lord, Su Yun and Qing’er appeared at Qin Creek, and when the Spirit Demon Emperor suddenly brought people to infiltrate Qin Creek, Su Yun was the one who took action and defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor!” The old man said respectfully.

“This Lord already knew of this matter.”

The man then said indifferently: “I never expected Su Yun to actually have the power to go against the Spirit Demon Emperor, it seems like he had been through a lot and had fortuitous encounters.”

“This time, Su Yun had even killed Lei Tian Dong, Li Mu Qing and crippled Sun Zhi Miao. All of them are our sects elites, especially Li Mu Qing. Li Mu Qing is able to be the top 15 amongst the generation, but he was actually brutally killed in the Mountain River List Competition.”

“A loss is a loss, since we lost, we are the incapable ones. In this Lord’s eyes, the three of them are already useless trash, and are not able to do anything! Death was their destiny.”

The man cut the old man's words.

Hearing that, the old man immediately kept quiet.

“Now, do you know where Su Yun is?”

“After defeating the Spirit Demon Emperor, Su Yun immediately left Qin Creek and no one knew which direction he was heading, but this subordinate had already sent our experts to chase and investigate.” The old man said.

“The time draws near, our plan is getting closer and closer. Time is of the essence, and all these time you are not able to find a person able to replace Su Qing'er, after so long, you guys are unable to catch her, how disappointed do you want me to be?”

The man revealed a trace of anger in his tone: “I do not care what methods you use, you must quickly grab hold of that Su Qing'er, if you are unable to, come and find me!”

“Yes, my lord!”

“Other than that, give the Su Family a last diplomatic note! If by the date of the plan no one has found Su Qing'er, then, the Su Family has no reason to live!”

“Yes!”

The old man respectfully cupped his fist, then arched his back and carefully left the plaza.

A gentle wind blew across the plaza, and a strange Qi gradually pervaded outwards.

Inside the Black Prison Forest.

Su Yun frowned, and looked around at his surroundings.

The surrounding forest was extremely quiet, and because the trees were so densely clustered, it prevented light from passing through, but since they were all of the Spirit Soul Realm, their vision power was not low and were not affected. However, it was clearly a bright day, so why would white mist suddenly appear in

the forest?

“Is this mist poisonous?”

Suddenly, Zhang Hu’s coarse voice shouted out in panic.

Li Fu Zai and Li Jie immediately tensed up and used Profound Spirit Qi to isolate their bodies.

“Don’t worry, this mist is not poisonous.” Su Yun said.

He had medical knowledge, and could not feel any composition of poison in the mist, and spoke out.

“Tch! You think the mist has no poison because you said so? Do you think you are a Spirit Doctor?” Zhang Hu said with spite.

Su Yun was too lazy to bother with him.

But Qing’er who was at the side was unhappy and replied coldly: “Must you be a Spirit Doctor to judge whether or not the mist has poison? Then are you a Spirit Doctor? Who gives you the right to decide if it is poisonous or not?”

“This... ” Zhang Hu was dumbfounded, he did not know what to reply, and he was perplexed. Qing’er’s cultivation was higher than his, so he could not afford to offend her, so he kept his mouth shut.

Ruffle Ruffle!

Just then, strange sounds came out from around them.

Everyone tensed up, and immediately looked towards the origin of the sound, but the mist around them was getting denser and denser, severely affecting their vision, so they could not see clearly.

“Ah!”

Just then, a heart wrenching scream burst out from the mist. The hair on everyone’s back stood immediately, and perspired in cold sweat!

What was that?

“Ignore the sound! Everyone gather together! Do not separate, and keep walking forward, we will get through this dense mist !” De Zhen immediately said.

Everyone complied and immediately huddled together.

Black Prison Forest was extremely huge, and was famed for being a ferocious land, no one knew what weird monsters they would meet, so staying close together was the right thing to do.

But just at that moment, hurried steps sounded out from inside the mist, following that, a group of three rushed towards them and fell in front of them.

“Save us, masters, please save us!”

One of the men pleaded weakly, he extended his bloodied arm and grabbed onto Zhang Hu’s clothes, his expression was filled with pain and despair.

“What happened?”

Zhang Hu pulled his clothes back, and asked loudly.

The man turned his body and pointed into the mist.

Inside the mist, many figures appeared, they were all figures of fierce beasts.

“Everyone be careful, there are fierce beasts!”

Liu Jie shouted.

“So you guys met a bunch of beasts huh!” Zhang Hu realised, he took a look at the three of them, and shook his head: “Just a bunch of first and second stage Spirit Soul cultivators, I say, you guys are truly brave, to dare come into this place with your cultivation!”

With that, Zhang Hu did not falter and immediately made his move. He rushed towards the beasts that were closeby.

“Zhang Hu, come back!” De Zhen shouted anxiously.

“Master De Zhen, don’t worry, they are just in the second or

third stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, it's not enough against me, a fifth stage! Let me warm up a bit!"

Zhang Hu laughed out loud, and brandished a large axe, dancing in berserk with the axe edge slicing through recklessly everywhere, in a moment, all the beasts were killed by Zhang Hu.

Zhang Hu truly was strong.

"We're saved!"

Seeing that, the three people immediately heaved a sigh of relief.

The three of them stood up, and bowed respectfully at all of them, then the man spoke out gratefully: "Thank you benefactors, this lowly one is extremely grateful."

"Black Prison Forest is a famed fierce land, although you guys are at the first and second stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, it is still extremely difficult to survive in this place, leave quickly." De Zhen spoke out, his eyes still glancing towards the corpses.

"Yes, yes, we are able to leave."

The man immediately answered, and then took out a box from his robes, and handed it towards De Zhen: "This is just a small gift from this lowly one, I hope master would accept it!"

"What is this?" De Zhen frowned as he looked at the box, but did not accept it.

"Oh, this is a treasure that we chanced upon inside Black Prison Forest, for saving my life, I am unable to repay you all, but only have this small gift, please accept it."

Li Fu Zai and Liu Jie's eyes lit up, Cong Hong Chang did not say a word, but De Zhen maintained a cautious attitude throughout, he shook his head and replied: "It's fine, you guys have experienced such hardships to get this thing, how can you give it to us? Saving fellow cultivators is the right thing to do, you guys just keep it. Alright, please be careful and leave from this point!"

But, before De Zhen had finished, Zhang Hu who was at the side extended his large hands out and took the box.

“Are you a fool, are you blind? They did not even do anything! Only this Old Master, me, saved you guys ok? You should be giving your gift to me! Not them! Damn it, don’t you know how to be grateful?”

Zhang Hu scolded the three of them, and then he stared at De Zhen, and started to open the box.

“Zhang Hu, what are you doing? Don’t open that box!” De Zhen shouted anxiously.

“Why not?”

Zhang Hu scoffed: “They are willing to give it to us, why will you not accept it?”

Finished, he ignored De Zhen and opened the box, wanting to see what was inside.

But the moment the box was opened and activated, ‘Bang!’, the box exploded. Many ferocious and terrifying black vines shot out and started to strike murderously around them.

Zhang Hu was not in time to defend himself and was instantly pierced by the black vine. The black vine released poison into his body, and his eyes immediately turned black and he fainted, falling straight into the ground.

Li Fu Zai and Liu Jie who was near Zhang Hu suffered too, they were pricked a few times, and sustained different degrees of injuries.

Su Yun and Qing’er were always standing by the side, and when the box exploded, Qing’er immediately sensed something, and was the first to activate her Profound Spirit Qi to block. De Zhen was not injured at all, as though right from the start he was extremely cautious of the box, or maybe the person who gave it to them!

“Hahahahaha! Is there truly such stupid people? To be fooled with such a simple trick! It truly is laughable, hahahaha!”

The weird voice came out from the man's voice, and the three of them immediately started to warp, and transformed into three purple beings, with a single horn on their heads, and vines twisting all over their bodies, seemingly resembling Spirit Demons.

However, De Zhen recognized what they were.

“Wandering Paleo Beasts?” De Zhen exclaimed.

“Oh, I never thought there would be humans that could recognize us, but no matter, all of you are going to die today, and will become our food!”

The wandering paleo beast extended its extremely sharp tongue and licked its lips, laughing sinisterly.

“I never expected us to meet the Wandering Paleo Beasts, proficient in illusion techniques and can easily take advantage of their prey's state of mind!” Su Yun was surprised, he had read about such beasts in ancient records before, but had never met one.

“However, you guys are truly too naive, you think with the three of you, you can win against us? You are all just second stage Spirit Soul Realm trash! Even if this Lord was ambushed by you, I can easily take care of all of you!”

Li Fu Zai clenched his teeth and roared in anger.

“With the three of us, we are definitely unable to handle you guys, but you're mistaken. Firstly, we are not third stage Spirit Soul Realm beings, and, there's not only the three of us!”

With that said, the three Wandering Paleo Beasts that were chasing after the three 'human's previously who were slashed down by Zhang Hu all started to stand up. Their bodies started to distort, and in a moment, the wounds and injuries on their bodies all disappeared, and they all became even stronger Wandering

Paleo Beasts!

A total of 13 of them!

Su Yun secretly used the Heavenly Scale Divine Eyes to look. It was just one look, and he was immediately stunned.

“They are all the fifth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm! One of them is actually in the seventh stage of the Spirit Soul Realm!!”

“We are in trouble now!”

Liu Jie laughed bitterly.

Chapter 320 - Treatment

“I think the moment that we entered this area, we were already caught by these Wandering Paleo Beasts.” De Zhen squinted his eyes and said softly: “Thinking about it, previously, the mist was an illusion released by their Profound Spirit Qi, it seems that they were by our side all these time.”

“So long-winded.” The seventh stage Spirit Soul Realm Wandering Paleo Beast scoffed and waved his hand: “Alright, quietly surrender, all of you are just food brimming with Profound Spirit Force!”

With that, all the surrounding Wandering Paleo Beasts rushed over.

Seeing that, Qing'er immediately wanted to unsheath her weapon, but was stopped by Su Yun.

She was startled, then turned to look at him. Su Yun shook his head: “You don't need to do anything, someone else will settle this for us.”

“Someone else will?”

She was confused, but before she could continue any further, De Zhen who was at the other side started taking action.

Hmph, just a group of fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm beasts, what's there to fear? Even if you're in the seventh stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, in front of me, you are all just a group of goods whose heads will be sold in the market on sticks! Killing you? That will be no different from killing ants!”

De Zhen said coldly and immediately moved. He swept through the Wandering Paleo Beasts, releasing a large amount of destructive and dense Profound Spirit Force, which was like plasma, sticking onto the Wandering Paleo Beasts that were swept past by De Zhen.

Patter patter patter patter.

The prominent, clear sounds came out, where all the Wandering Paleo Beasts had De Zhen's Profound Spirit Qi plastered on their bodies, and they seemed to be extremely sticky. Upon being plastered onto their bodies, they were unshakeable.

After releasing 25 palms, he landed in the center of the Wandering Paleo Beasts and moved his fingers.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

All their bodies started to explode, the dense, destructive Profound Spirit Qi were like blades cutting into their bodies. Even the seventh stage Spirit Soul Realm Wandering Paleo Beast did not have it easy, holes were formed in their bodies, and some even lost their arms.

“Ah?”

The Wandering Paleo Beasts all screamed in pain.

“Beasts will always be beasts! As long as you can see that their cultivation is low, you can easily get rid of them. You may think I am a fourth or fifth stage cultivator as well, but you're wrong. I am a ninth stage cultivator! You think you can fight against me? Even if you ambushed us, If I want to kill you, it would be as easy as flipping my hand!”

De Zhen said in a chilly voice. After that, he stepped out and smashed at the head of the Wandering Paleo Beast who could not defend in time. Upon being trampled on the top of his head, he instantly died.

The overwhelming crushing impact showed the gap between the difference of the four levels, the disparity was huge.

Qing'er was shocked, but then she realised why Su Yun said not to do anything. It was because De Zhen was able to handle everything by himself.

After dealing with all of the Wandering Paleo Beasts, De Zhen immediately checked on everyone: “Is everyone ok?”

Li Fu Zai crawled back up. After removing the poisonous thorns from his body, he spoke out.

“It was nothing much.”

“I never thought that these Wandering Paleo beasts would be as crafty as what the legends say. Luckily, we have Master De Zhen, if not, I think the consequences would be unthinkable.” Liu Jie exhaled and complimented.

“Although nothing much happened to us, I think Zhang Hu might have some problems.”

Said Cong Hong Chang.

Hearing that, everyone turned and looked over to Zhang Hu, only to see that his situation was extremely terrifying. His entire body was pierced all over, with many black vines protruding out of his body. It was extremely horrible, and caused their hairs to stand.

De Zhen walked over and supported Zhang Hu up. He activated some of his Profound Spirit Force as he pulled a thorn out and inspected it.

“The poison in the thorn is not very strong, but Zhang Hu was pierced too many times. Even though one is not fatal, but with so many of them, I am afraid that the poison has become concentrated. We must clear the poison quickly, otherwise, it would be fatal!”

De Zhen spoke earnestly.

At the moment, Zhang Hu was in so much pain that he had fainted.

Cong Hong Chang walked over and pulled out a thorn from De Zhen’s body. After inspecting it, she revealed a look of consolation: “The poison in this thorn is the rampant green poison, it was

formed from the congelation of rampant Qi using vegetation. Luckily, I know how to treat this poison.”

“Really?” De Zhen asked.

Cong Hong Chang revealed a bewitching smile: “Of course, Big Brother De Zhen, we are all here to look for treasure, and everyone holds an important position. If Zhang Hu falls here, It is also considered a loss for us. Although Black Prison Forest is huge, finding another person to replace Big Brother Zhang Hu is definitely not easy! Relax, I will treat Big Brother Zhang Hu.”

“That’s good!”

De Zhen nodded his head.

“But all in all, I cannot guarantee that I can completely cure Big Brother Zhang Hu since I am not a Spirit Doctor.”

Said Cong Hong Chang.

“Just do your best, little sister Hong Chang.” Just then, Zhang Hu revealed a weak voice.

Hearing that, Cong Hong Chang nodded her head.

Li Fu Zai and the rest did not suffer much from the poisonous thorns, and could easily detox themselves by using Profound Spirit Qi.

Su Yun looked at Hong Chang, and shook his head slightly.

“The sky’s getting dark, although many of us would prefer to hurry on as our vision is not affected, but at night, the stronger fierce beasts of the Black Prison Forest would come out of their nests to hunt for food. Everyone, why not we create a barrier enchantment here, and stay for the night?”

Cong Hong Chang looked around, and then spoke: “That’s great, I also need time to treat Big Brother Zhang Hu.”

“Alright!”

Zheng De did not refute, and immediately complied: “Everyone doesn’t mind right?”

“Not an issue!”

Everyone agreed, and began to retrieve various materials to create their barrier enchantment.

The enchantment was completely isolated from Profound Spirit Qi and from the naked eye. From the outside, it looked like a small tent, and everyone was able to rest safely inside with their own personal privacy, if anyone barged into the enchantment, it would immediately alert everyone inside.

Su Yun prepared two enchantments, but Qing’er thought that it was not needed, and insisted to stay with Su Yun in one enchantment. Su Yun was rather happy from her persistence, in the end, she was still his servant, and should be looked after.

The only people who were hurt by the poisonous thorns were Li Fu Zai, Liu Jie and Zhang Hu, the rest who were standing far away were able to dodge in time.

Inside the barrier enchantment, Qing’er sat cross legged quietly, with her bright eyes quietly gazing at Su Yun who was recuperating in silence.

“You’ve been staring for over an incense worth of time.” Su Yun opened his eyes and said with a tinge of helplessness.

Qing’er’s face flushed red, she immediately lowered her head, but her mouth smiled slightly.

“What’re you smiling about?”

“Young master said I have been staring for an incense worth of time, but isn’t Young Master staring at Qing’er for an incense worth of time as well? If not how would you know that I was staring at you?”

“....”

“....”

“Young master, actually this is nice, too.” Qing’er laughed: “Without the bitter training in the Su Family, and the anxious feeling back in the Snow Jade Palace... Now that I am with Young Master without worries, Qing’er is satisfied.”

“Dumb girl, the days to come will be better, don’t think too much.”

Su Yun caressed Qing’er’s head.

Just then, his mind was alerted, his nose seem to have caught a scent of a certain Qi.

It was something like Spirit Demon Qi, but it was not the same, it was also mixed with a trace of savageness.

He frowned, and closed his eyes, investigating the source of the strange Qi, only to find out in surprise that the Qi came from Cong Hong Chang’s enchantment!

“Isn’t Cong Hong Chang a third stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator? But this Profound Spirit Qi released is only released by at least an eighth stage, what’s going on? And it is so savage, and so secretive.”

If not for Su Yun being at the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm in terms of cultivation, he would not be able to sense the hidden Qi.

“Young master, what happened?”

Qing’er asked in suspicion.

After thinking about it, Su Yun felt that there was nothing to hide, and told Qing’er about the matter.

“So Young Master is too strong, this enchantment barrier is unable to completely block off your perception.” Qing’er thought while perking up her adorable face, and suddenly said: “Since it is so, Young Master, why not we go check out what’s happening at

Cong Hong Chang's side?"

"Check? What's there to check? Although my Heavenly Scale Divine Eye can see through cultivation, it cannot see through the barrier." Su Yun replied.

There were no treasures in the Sky Martial Continent that could see through a barrier, or maybe no one was willing to create such a useless treasure.

"Young master, don't worry, Qing'er learnt a secret technique in the Snow Jade Palace, and can easily catch anything that happens in a distance of 10 li around me!"

With that, Qing'er went into a meditative stance, her hands swayed gently around like water-lilies, her ten slender fingers moved delicately, causing people who were watching to feel an itch in their hearts, to have the urge to immediately grab her hands to play.

A layer of frosty mist appeared between Qing'er's fingers, her lips moved faintly, as she muttered a chant, and then at the end, she finished it with: "Bind!"

Crack crack crack crack!

The frosty mist congealed and transformed into a bright crystal ice mirror.

Qing'er then extended her finger onto the mirror and drew a few symbols, and in a moment, an image appeared in the mirror.

It was Cong Hong Chang and Zhang Hu inside the image!

Su Yun's eyes widened as he looked at the image in the mirror.

At the moment, all of the poisonous thorns were removed, and Zhang Hu was lying beside Cong Hong Chang.

Although Zhang Hu's expression was one of pain, his eyes for Cong Hong Chang was brimming with lust.

"Sister Hong Chang, how do you plan to save me?" Zhang Hu

whose entire body was black asked weakly.

“Big brother Zhang Hu, don’t be anxious, we are a man and woman alone here now, if you speak like that, you’ll make me embarrassed.” Cong Hong Chang glanced down at Zhang Hu, and spoke with an alluring voice.

Her eyes, and with the way she spoke, any man would not be able to tolerate it.

At this time, Zhang Hu suddenly sat up with strength that came from nowhere, he resisted the pain and hugged Cong Hong Chang.

“Little Sister Hong Chang, this big brother is unable to hold it back anymore! Quickly treat me, this big brother is feeling terrible.”

Cong Hong Chang acted shyly in Zhang Hu’s embrace and said with displeasure: “Big brother Zhang, you are so mean! Quickly lie down, stop aggravating your wounds, if you really become wounded, this little sister’s heart will be in pain!”

Cong Hong Chang’s mouth seemed to be covered in honey, causing Zhang Hu’s heart to feel extremely good, he could not be bothered with the pain anymore, but of course he immediately listened to the beauty, and obediently laid down.

Chapter 321 - Zhang Hu's Death

Qing'er could not only show what was happening, she was also able to produce the sounds that occurred in the location that she wanted to see.

“This is done by using Profound Spirit Force through the undulations in the air produced by the place captured in the mirror, thus producing the sounds. Any person's actions or words will all release energy, which would affect the surrounding air, this technique is considered a top tier mystical technique in the Snow Jade Palace, it is the best for surveillance, but Qing'er is not strong enough, and can only observe a distance within 10 li around myself.”

Qing'er explained while using the technique.

“It is already strong enough.” Su Yun suppressed his surprise and muttered.

The two of them focused on the mirror.

At the moment, Zhang Hu was actually using his hands to caress Cong Hong Chang's body, while Cong Hong Chang kept giving coquettish glances, as though she was enjoying it. No one would have thought that the treatment would be so erotic.

“This woman is too shameless! Previously, I could tell that she was not a decent girl from her actions, but I did not know that she was so promiscuous.” Qing'er's face flushed red as she spoke. She turned her head away slightly, but her black pupils continued to stay fixated on the mirror.

Su Yun laughed, and continued to observe.

“Big brother Zhang, you are so naughty, you are clearly so severely injured, yet you are still harboring naughty thoughts, and only know how to bully me!”

Cong Hong Chang's voice was extremely alluring and seemingly

carrying along electric currents. Even when it was being played out by the mirror, it still caused Su Yun's entire body to feel numb.

Zhang Hu seemed to have eaten some medicine to recover his Qi and alleviate the pain, his complexion was much better. Adding Cong Hong Chang's 'treatment', he was immediately much more attentive, and looked as though he was about to flip over to suppress Cong Hong Chang beneath him, to make love/have sex/engage in sexual intercourse.

(TN: You guys decide how explicit it will be!)

It had to be said that beauty itself is a poison, or a remedy, as the previously sick and frail Zhang Hu was no longer in existence.

"You little wench, still saying no? Wasn't it you who suggested to treat this big brother? He he, you say that you don't want it, but your body is more honest, today this big brother will make you feel good!"

With that, Zhang Hu tore off all of his clothes, and was about to go up on her.

However, Cong Hong Chang was not anxious, she licked the wounds on Zhang Hu's body, and smiled alluringly: "I know that Big brother Zhang likes this little sister, every day when we are walking together, you will steal glances at me, do you think that I would not know?"

"Hehe, who asked you to grow up to be so beautiful! And it isn't only me, even Li Fu Zai and De Zhen has feelings for you! I'm afraid even that pretty boy Wu Yun has an interest in you! But hehe, they will never get you, because you are my woman!" Zhang Hu laughed out loud.

When he said that, Qing'er looked at Su Yun with a strange glance.

Su Yun immediately broke out in cold sweat: "Qing'er, my eyes aren't so bad right? You are countless times more beautiful than

her, even if I had any interest, the interest will be on you!”

Hearing that, Qing'er's face flushed red again, she lowered her head and gave a soft “Yeah...”, and then said: “Actually, Qing'er will not overstep and ask what kind of women Young Master desires.”

“....”

“....”

Inside the mirror.

“Alright, little sister, a quarter of time in the heat of the night is worth a thousand gold, this big brother is still feeling terrible, stop delaying already!”

Zhang Hu could no longer take it, and did not even have the heart to engage in sweet talk.

Seeing that, a pleased look swept across Cong Hong Chang's eyes, but there was also an additional luster that was not caught by him, it was extremely strange. She stretched out her slender finger and pressed against Zhang Hu's mouth, indicating for him to wait, then she pointed to a fluorescent array formation and laughed: “Big Brother Zhang, go and lie there first!”

“What is that formation for?” Zhang Hu asked in suspicion.

“Of course it's an entertainment formation.” Cong Hong Chang licked her lips, then spoke seductively: “Big brother Zhang is full of injuries, this junior sister's heart aches seeing you in pain, how can I allow Big Brother Zhang to continue being in pain? This array formation is a dual cultivation formation that this junior sister had practised. Later, when we are connected inside this formation, matched with the dual cultivation technique, not only would it be pleasurable, it would also help heal big brother Zhang's injuries, killing two birds with one stone. Isn't that a good thing?”

Hearing that, Zhang Hu's eyes immediately turned red, his breathing became rapid, and looked as though there was steam

coming out from his nostrils.

He nodded his head profusely and replied: “Good! Good! Little sister, your idea is great! I will lie down now, I will lie down now!”

With that, he eagerly climbed onto the array formation and laid down quietly.

Seeing that, Cong Hong Chang chuckled, then walked to the side of the array formation. She extended her soft hands and gently caressed Zhang Hu’s face, then muttered a chant, which activated the array formation.

Immediately, the small array formation glowed a pink luster, and a strange Qi resonated out.

Zhang Hu was not bothered by it, he looked at her with passionate eyes, and spoke out: “Little sister, quickly come here! This big brother has waited for so long!”

(TN: They are truly calling themselves brother and sister, but it ain’t incest.)

“This junior sister is coming now.”

Cong Hong Chang laughed, then gently removed her upper garments, and took off her pants, revealing her pure white body. She entered the array formation and went into Zhang Hu’s embrace.

Zhang Hu was completely intoxicated by her, hugging Cong Hong Chang as he kissed and caressed all over her body.

“Young Master, you cannot watch.”

Seeing the erotic scene, Qing’er quickly and immediately removed the mirror, and said with her flushed red face.

Su Yun who was watching intensely immediately awoke to his senses, and looked at Qing’er unhappily: “Qing’er, what are you doing? I, young master, wants to clarify the relationship between Cong Hong Chang and Zhang Hu, and is about to clear everything

up, why did you remove your technique? Quickly! Quickly! Put it back! It is important!”

“No!”

Qing'er said resolutely: “Their illicit actions are not meant to be watched by you Young Master, if not, it will ruin your eyes.”

“What's that about?”

“Qing'er... Qing'er also don't want you to look at other women's bodies.”

“....”

“....”

Seeing Qing'er like that, Su Yun did not know what to say. Come to think of it, he had never thought that Cong Hong Chang and Zhang Hu would actually have such a relationship, it was too inconceivable. Zhang Hu did not look very handsome, why would Cong Hong Chang be together with him?

Su Yun was not jealous, but he felt that it was incomprehensible, since Zhang Hu and Cong Hong Chang did not know each other prior to the group. If there had to be an explanation, it would be that Cong Hong Chang was unconstrained.

Qing'er was not willing to activate the ice mirror, so Su Yun did not continue asking for it, and went back to meditate.

Since Su Yun had obtained the Spirit Demon Emperor's cultivation, he needed to grasp the time to refine himself, and the best method to refining his own body was to cultivate True Divine Spirit Qi.

If it was in the past, Su Yun, who had immersed himself in Pure Divine Spirit Qi would definitely not be able to cultivate and train in other Profound Spirit Qi, but ever since he had the Monarch Occult Force, he could completely rely on it to train in any type of Profound Spirit Qi.

True Divine Spirit Qi enveloped his body, lightly smoothing out his body and bones, which had the feeling of a young lady's hand caressing him all over, it was extremely gentle.

Time passed until the middle of the night. Qing'er quietly and carefully opened her eyes and stole a look at Su Yun, seeing that Su Yun was immersed in his meditation, she then eased herself as she looked at her Young Master.

Time passed very quickly, and Black Prison Forest became slightly brighter.

It was morning.

“Ah.”

Not long after daybreak came out, everyone removed their barrier enchantments, and immediately heard a loud and sharp scream.

De Zhen and the rest tensed up and immediately ran towards the source of the scream.

Su Yun and Qing'er had just removed their barrier enchantment, and also heard the heart wrenching scream, and immediately rushed over.

Inside the barrier enchantment, Cong Hong Chang's face was pale white as she rushed out in panic. Upon seeing everyone, Cong Hong Chang dropped to the ground weakly, and started to cry, her shoulders shaking uncontrollably in grief.

What's going on?

Su Yun and Qing'er looked at each other. Both of them were confused.

“Hong Chang, what happened?”

De Zhen walked over and supported her up as he asked.

Cong Hong Chang's eyes were red, she screamed while crying: “Big brother De Zhen, Zhang Hu... Zhang Hu is dead!”

Dead?

Su Yun was shocked, weren't the two of them so vigorous and lively the night before, the two of them enjoying themselves the whole night? How did Zhang Hu die in the morning?

De Zhen's face became dark, he immediately tore apart the barrier enchantment, only to see a black corpse lying there. The corpse was only left with skin and bones, his death was horrifying, if not for Cong Hong Chang saying that it was Zhang Hu, no one would be able to recognize him.

"How did this happen?"

Liu Jie's eyes were wide opened, she could not believe her own eyes.

Li Fu Zai stood by the side with his arms crossed against his chest, the corners of his mouth raised, with a bit of obscurity, he did not seem to be surprised by Zhang Hu's death, instead, he was happy.

De Zhen frowned, he checked on the corpse, and then stood up and said: "All the muscles and flesh of his body is gone, and only has skin and bones, what the hell is going on?"

With that, he stared at Cong Hong Chang coldly: "Hong Chang, what happened last night?"

"I don't know." Cong Hong Chang started crying again, and said: "Last time, Big brother Zhang Hu came here, and I started to treat him. I made some medicine for him, and even drew an array formation for him, and planned to force the poison from the Wandering Paleo Beasts out of him, at the start it was going smoothly, and more than half of the poison out, seeing that it was going good, I arranged for Big brother Zhang Hu to rest, because I had consumed too much Profound Spirit Force myself, and thus meditated at the side. By the time I woke up, I realised Big Brother Zhang Hu was already like that.... Huuuu."

“Ah?” Liu Jie was surprised: “Could it be the remaining Wandering Paleo Beasts’ poison? Your treatment did not help?”

Hearing that, Cong Hong Chang’s face turned white, she was stunned, and then cried even more: “It must definitely be that I’m useless, I did not cure Big Brother Zhang Hu, thus he became like that, It must definitely be my fault, I caused big Brother Zhang Hu to die, wuuuuu”

Cong Hong Chang mourned miserably, causing the people around to soften.

Li Fu Zai took the chance and walked over, and started to console her: “Alright, Hong Chang, don’t cry, it’s not your fault, this is life, think about it, if you did not save him, won’t he die even faster? You already tried your best, don’t put the blame on yourself!”

Cong Hong Chang buried her head in her hands and weeped, hearing Li Fu Zai’s consolation, she immediately flew into his embrace and continued to weep, Li Fu Zai was startled for a moment, and immediately became elated, he was extremely joyous, and hugged Hong Chang and continued to console her.

“Young Master, it’s weird.”

Just then, Qing’er spoke out.

“What’s weird?”

“Last night, Cong Hong Chang laid two array formations, and I don’t see them now. Not only that, this new array formation doesn’t look like the ones we saw last night?”

Hearing that, Su Yun immediately turned to look at the destroyed barrier enchantment, and it was true. The array formation below Zhang Hu’s body was different from the previous night, and it was not just that, the array formation seemed like it was drawn not long ago, the seals and ingredients used were still fresh.

Su Yun frowned, his gaze turned towards Cong Hong Chang, who

was in Li Fu Zai's embrace. He frowned, as if he had thought about something.

Chapter 322 - Peeping

De Zhen buried Zhang Hu in a simple manner. Everyone held different thoughts, and after the temporary stop, they continued on their road.

Cong Hong Chang's mood was obviously at a down low, on the entire road, she had buried her head in Li Fu Zai's bosom and weeped, blaming herself for Zhang Hu's death, causing other people to feel pain in their heart. Li Fu Zai naturally thought that his chance had arrived, and immediately fawned upon Cong Hong Chang, not coaxing her, but kept on chiding about Zhang Hu, saying that his death was upon him, it was his fault, and that the guilt was on himself.

"Something like that actually happened, sigh, truly, life is so unpredictable! Miss Hong Chang seemed to like Zhang Hu, and they even messed about last night. Who would have thought that in just a day, their lives would have changed so drastically.

Qing'er sighed, as she spoke while feeling pity for Hong Chang.

Su Yun did not say anything, and would occasionally glance at Cong Hong Chang who was in Li Fu Zai's embrace, and shook his head.

"We should be on the right track right?"

De Zhen looked around, and started to frown: "The forest here is getting denser and denser, I am afraid there is no more road ahead."

"We are on the right path. That region is concealed extremely well, the more it looks like it does not have any more road, the more accurate we are." Cong Hong Chang said while sniffing and her eyes were still red.

"Hong Chang, after we find the treasure deposit, we will quickly leave this place, let's not stop in this weird place anymore, in case

you become more hurt.” Li Fu Zai said gently.

“Thank you big brother Li, you treat me really well.” Cong Hong Chang looked at Li Fu Zai deeply.

Li Fu Zai’s heart was thumping hard, and he muttered: “Hong Chang.”

Cong Hong Chang turned her head, with a slight blush on her cheeks, she said softly: “Now, if I were to rest and meditate, I would think about Big Brother Zhang Hu, and am afraid, Big Brother Li, can you accompany me the next time we rest?”

“Of... Of course!”

Li Fu Zai’s voice trembled, but his eyes were brimming with lust when he looked at Cong Hong Chang. He wanted to eat the little lady up so badly.

“Big Brother Li, you’re a really nice person.”

Cong Hong Chang grabbed onto Li Fu Zai’s big hands and used her finger to move around his palm, causing Li Fu Zai’s heart to become numb.

Sssii!

De Zhen activated a mystical technique, causing and a regiment of flame substance to sprout out from his hand and fiercely scattered on the thistles and thorns on the road ahead of them, clearing a path for them in which they slowly treaded along.

The thick jungle was quiet, but the quieter it was, the more it represented danger, and none of them dared to be lax, all of them looked and listened attentively with maximum concentration.

On the road, they had met with countless of fierce beasts, but the strongest was but a fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm beast, with Li Fu Zai, Liu Jie and the rest helping, De Zhen could easily dispose of the beasts, a ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator was not a force to be trifled with.

Just as everyone got close to the location where Cong Hong Chang had specified...

“Everyone, be careful!”

Cong Hong Chang suddenly screamed from behind.

Everyone immediately stopped in their tracks and stopped advancing.

“What’s wrong? Hong Chang?” Li Fu Zai asked gently.

Cong Hong Chang’s eyes swept around slowly, and then activated her Profound Spirit Qi which swept across their surroundings.

Clang!

Waves of ripples resonated outwards, in the emptiness around them, came large quantities of moss green gas, this gas slowly spread outwards, gradually coming closer towards them. It was odorless and formless, and if not for Cong Hong Chang’s warning, everyone would not have even known it existed!

“What’s this?”

De Zhen looked at the gas, and started to perspire.

QIng’er moved up and took a slight whiff, her adorable nose moved, and she said: “It seems like poison is mixed in it.”

“Poison?”

Everyone was surprised and immediately retreated, dodging the strange poisonous gas.

“What exactly is this gas? Why haven’t I seen it before?” De Zhen looked at the gas seriously and asked.

“I think that this is the poisonous gases released by the corpses of the fierce beasts that had died in Black Prison Forest!” Cong Hong Chang walked over and took a whiff, her face becoming serious: “If we were to activate our Profound Spirit Qi to go through this poisonous gas, it would take a toll on all of us, and is not a good

choice considering we will need to retreat. If we reach the region and stumble upon strong fierce beasts, without Profound Spirit Qi, that would not be good. The only thing we can do now is to disperse this poisonous gas and open a path.”

“Disperse the gas?”

De Zhen suddenly raised his hand and released a burst of wind that struck the poisonous gas. But what surprised them was that the poisonous gas did not dissipate, but instead remained stationary like a mountain.

“This is not ordinary gas.”

De Zhen said.

“Then, Hong Chang, do you have a method to disperse the poisonous gas?” Liu Jie asked.

“I do, but I alone am unable to do it.” Cong Hong Chang said.

“How many people do you require?”

“Just one more person will do, but this person needs to have the Swift Wind Spirit Qi. Only Swift Wind Spirit Qi can match with my technique, and can efficiently disperse the poisonous gas, does anyone here have the Swift Wind Spirit Qi?”

“Me! Me! I have Swift Wind Spirit Qi, Hong Chang!”

Before De Zhen and the rest could say anything, Li Fu Zai eagerly shouted out.

“That’s great, Big Brother Li.” Cong Hong Chang smiled: “Seems like I will have to rely on you!”

“This involves everyone, the effort I will be putting in is nothing.” Li Fu Zai patted his chest and laughed.

“En.”

Cong Hong Chang threw a bewitching look at him and continued: “Everyone, I will need to set up a formation array, but this array’s

foundation is quite difficult to be found, and I have prepared 'Empty Spirit Crystals' as a replacement.”

“Empty Spirit Crystals are a type of treasure able to store energy poured into it, and it is extremely suitable to be a replacement for the array foundation. This array formation is rather complicated, after storing energy into the Empty Spirit Crystals, go rest and recover, because after we disperse the gas, it will be extremely tiring, and I will have to rely on all of you for the dangers ahead!”

“No problem, Hong Chang, there's no time to lose, let us begin.” Liu Jiu said.

“Ok.”

Cong Hong Chang did not delay and immediately began setting up the array formation.

After half a day, a perfect array formation appeared.

However, not only did the array formation appear, Cong Hong Chang had also set up a barrier enchantment.

“Everyone, I am embarrassed to say this, but the following dispersing mystical technique, is my Master's undisclosed technique, so it cannot be used with outsiders, so...”

“We understand, Hong Chang, go and do it.” De Zhen nodded his head.

“Thank you.”

Cong Hong Chang replied.

Following that, everyone began to imbue their Profound Spirit Qi into the Empty Spirit Crystals, and after a while, all of the ordinary looking glass balls were releasing a myriad of colors, it was extremely dazzling.

“Don't use too much energy, do your best to preserve and conserve your energy.”

Su Yun told Qing'er softly.

Qing'er was perspiring, but she did not ask anything and listened to him.

After imbuing all the crystals, everyone were extremely tired and immediately sat down to rest and recover.

“Big brother Li, follow me in!”

Cong Hong Chang smiled and spoke out.

Li Fu Zai immediately walked over.

Seeing that, Su Yun hesitated for a moment, then said: “Qing'er, let us create our own barrier enchantment.”

When he said that, Liu Jie and De Zhen looked at the two of them in puzzlement.

“Young Master, we are fine here, why do you want to create a barrier?” Qing'er asked.

Su Yun then laughed, and said: “There are some things that is inconvenient to let others see, it'll be better to create a barrier enchantment.”

With that said, Su Yun pinched Qing'er's adorable face.

Hearing that, Qing'er was stunned, and her face blushed so red that it looked as though blood could leak out any moment, she immediately lowered her head, and shook her body, with a soft and gentle voice: “Young Master, y-you... Really want it?”

“Of course.”

Hearing Su Yun's resolved voice, Qing'er became happy, but was also afraid, however, she would never go against any of Su Yun's wishes, and with a complicated mood in her heart, Qing'er started to draw the formation.

Her white little hands trembled slightly, she was so embarrassed she wanted to bury her head into her chest. A barrier enchantment that was extremely easy to her, actually took her almost half an hour time to be completed.

“Young Master, I-I’m done.”

Qing’er’s voice trembled.

“Great, let us go in.”

Su Yun who had always been looking at Cong Hong Chang’s barrier enchantment retracted his gaze and walked to Qing’er, and then pulled her into their enchantment.

Upon entering the enchantment, Qing’er stood quietly beside Su Yun with her head lowered, and her ten fingers intercrossed together.

“Come, Qing’er, sit here!”

Su Yun patted her shoulder and laughed when he spoke.

“En!”

Qing’er quietly walked over and sat down, but her still flushed red face was kept low, not daring to look at Su Yun.

“Qing’er, do that thing that you did last time.”

“The thing that I did last time? Which one, young master.” Qing’er looked at him with a confused look.

“That mystical technique that can peep at other people.”

“Ah?”

Qing’er was startled: “Young master, don’t tell me you made me create the barrier enchantment just for this? B-but why did you say those embarrassing words just now?”

“Silly, if I don’t say that, wouldn’t they become suspicious of us?” Su Yun laughed, and then understood why Qing’er was behaving so strangely. He was stunned for a short moment, he then directly grabbed Qing’er’s waist and kissed her tender and beautiful red lips for a long while, kissing her to the point that her chest was undulating quickly, her entire body shivering, before he stopped.

“Qing’er, I will have you, but just not in this disgusting Black Prison Forest! Understand? Forget everything up until now, because from today on, it is not whether you are willing to follow Young Master, I, or not, but whether or not this Young Master is willing to let go of you!”

He spoke in a gentle yet tyrannical way.

Qing’er looked at the man in front of her for a long while, her eyes suddenly exposing a few tears, her heart trembling uncontrollably.

All the confused thoughts in the past.

The mentality of repaying back and being grateful.

The unforeseen event that made them dependent on each other.

Till the anxious feelings she harbored after leaving the Su Family.

The many years of pain and suffering, to that moment, were totally worth it.

There were no large scale spectacles, no complicated or bizarre stories.

It was just that plain and simple, that sudden one line speech.

Just that sentence, was enough.

“Young master, you must definitely not let go of me.” She said, half crying and half laughing.

“This whole life, I have just been waiting for those words.”

The short exchange of words spoken inside the barrier enchantment, revealing their feelings for each other allowed Qing’er to feel an unprecedented contentment.

But there was no time, Su Yun had made Qing’er create the barrier was not to talk about romance, but for Cong Hong Chang.

Very quickly, Qing’er created the ice mirror that revealed Cong

Hong Chang's barrier enchantment.

Just then, the scene in the mirror caused the two of them to be stunned.

Chapter 323 - Vicious Heart (NSFW)

Inside the mirror, the scene became clear, and slightly soft sounds was produced by the ice mirror.

At that moment, Li Fu Zai and Cong Hong Chang were actually embracing each other, the two of them were kissing passionately, and only after a long while did they separate their lips. Cong Hong Chang's flushed red look was extremely seductive, which could make any man's blood to boil.

Li Fu Zai embraced Cong Hong Chang tightly as his two large hands were constantly fondling Cong Hong Chang's body. He was breathing rapidly as he spoke: "Hong Chang, didn't you say that your mystical technique cannot be seen by others? Why did you allow me in?"

"Silly, Big Brother Li, that was just an excuse." Cong Hong Chang kissed Li Fu Zai, and then continued: "Furthermore, Big Brother Li, are you considered an outsider?"

These words were like a drug, causing Li Fu Zai to instantly become completely aroused.

He had always longed to have Cong Hong Chang, and always wished to dominate her. At the start, when he had agreed to go with Cong Hong Chang to look for treasures, the majority of his reason was because of her.

He knew, he had been completely captivated by her. But, what he had never expected was that she was the one to actually send herself into his embrace!

"Actually, this junior sister always liked Big Brother Li, but... But... Big Brother Li has always been so well-favored, and conducted yourself with the bearing of a noble. Adding that you are so powerful, this junior sister is afraid that she is not compatible with Big Brother Li, and therefore never dared to open

her mouth... Today, this junior sister had brazenly used the array formation as an excuse, to reveal her feelings to Big Brother, if Big Brother does not like junior sister, then treat this junior sister as though I have spoken nonsense, Big Brother must definitely not hate junior sister because of this.” Cong Hong Chang said gently.

“How can that happen? Hong Chang, I like you too!” Li Fu Zai was ecstatic and immediately replied.

“Really?” Cong Hong Chang revealed a joyous look, and it really looked as though the joy came from her heart.

“Of course, The heavens will be my witness!” Li Fu Zai said earnestly.

Hearing that, Cong Hong Chang’s eyes started to glisten, she hugged Li Fu Zai tightly and said: “Big Brother Li, you must love me well!”

How could Li Fu Zai still hold himself back after hearing that? He immediately growled and pushed Cong Hong Chang down roughly.

Very quickly, the both of them had undressed themselves.

Qing’er’s face turned red again, and was about to stop the technique.

“Don’t! Qing’er, you must definitely not remove the technique! You can’t!” Su Yun immediately said: “This is the crucial moment, you can’t stop.”

“Young master, what are you saying?” Qing’er was displeased, then suddenly, she seemed to have thought of something, and her face became red, then white. With a trembling voice, she said:” Young Master, don’t tell me that y-you have the fetish of peeping?”

“What fetish of peeping?” Hearing that, Su Yun did not know whether to laugh or cry: “I do not wish to peep, I only want to know how Zhang Hu died.”

“Zhang Hu?” Qing’er stretched her neck out with a puzzled face:

“Didn’t Zhang Hu die because of the poisonous thorns? Could there be something suspicious about his death?”

“There certainly is.”

Su Yun turned and stared at the ice mirror and said: “You said it too, when Zhang Hu died, the array formation inside her barrier enchantment changed. I also felt that it was no coincidence, and what made me even more suspicious was, why would Cong Hong Chang do it with Zhang Hu? Zhang Hu isn’t the best looking person in Sky Martial Continent right? And upon Zhang Hu’s death, Cong Hong Chang immediately flew into Li Fu Zai’s embrace, isn’t that very suspicious? De Zhen and the rest did not see that, so they do not know of the link, but we saw it. How can we possibly ignore this? Since we are following Cong Hong Chang to look for Profound Sky Sect’s Treasure Deposit, we cannot be betrayed without knowing what happened!”

“Young Master is right!” Qing’er nodded her head: “Cong Hong Chang is truly a suspicious character.”

“So, Qing’er, we need to watch carefully, if Zhang Hu was truly killed by Cong Hong Chang, that means Li Fu Zai will definitely die by the same vicious method!”

“R-really?”

“Quickly watch!”

Just then, Su Yun suddenly exclaimed out.

Qing’er immediately turned her gaze, only to see Li Fu Zai turning and hugging Cong Hong Chang up. Stirring between each other in the air, Cong Hong Chang releasing seductive moans, her flawless white skin dazzling about in front of her.

The ‘Pa pa pa’ sounds came out from the ice mirror, the sound could instantly arouse anyone who heard it.

“W-why is this so shameful, Young master, is t-this the dao of dual cultivation?”

Qing'er could no longer watch and turned her head. She did not dare to continue watching, but the passionate love making sounds caused her to feel extremely uncomfortable, and her legs were shivering.

Su Yun was not a saint. As he witnessed the erotic scene in the mirror, his mouth was already dry. He had an unbearable feeling in his heart when he thought about the sweet beauty beside him. It was impossible to say that he did not have any thoughts, but there were more pressing matters at hand. Furthermore, it would be Qing'er's first time, so he was not willing to let her experience it in such a broken place. If they had to do it, he would choose a good place for her, and the best would be to choose an auspicious date.

They watched as Li Fu Zai thrusted intensely for about close to an incense of time, Cong Hong Chang was about to faint because of him. After that, Li Fu Zai released a low moan, unleashing a spurt of his seeds, then sprawled onto Cong Hong Chang, gasping for breath.

"No no no, Hong Chang, you're too powerful, this big brother I-I am unable to hold back." Li Fu Zai said while gasping for breath.

"Big brother why don't you use a bit of your Profound Spirit Force?" Cong Hong Chang laughed as she asked.

"How is that possible? Such a thing, when a person's blood and state of mind is not right, upon using Profound Spirit Force, although a person can last longer, if he is not careful, he would lose himself!"

Li Fu Zai said.

"Heh, Big Brother, you've never heard of dual cultivation before?"

"Dual Cultivation?" Li Fu Zai's eyes lit up, but quickly dimmed down: "I heard of it before, but I have never learnt it."

"This junior sister has!" Cong Hong Chang hugged Li Fu Zai's

sturdy waist, and asked: “Do you want this junior sister to teach you?”

“Oh? Hong Chang, you really will? That’s great! I heard that dual cultivation techniques would also increase the cultivation, where both party benefits. If you truly know such mystical techniques, then why are you still delaying? Quickly teach me!”

“Big brother is so impatient.” Cong Hong Chang then used her hand and pointed at his forehead, and then flipped over, placing him beneath her, and then she sat on him.

The two of them released soft sounds.

Cong Hong Chang smiled: “Big brother, I will recite a chant, and you will activate your Profound Spirit Qi along while reciting the chant, and match up with me, thus creating the dual cultivation, how does that sound?”

“Great! Great!” Li Fu Zai nodded his head.

Cong Hong Chang then swayed her lower body back and forth on him, and started to recite the chant, and the two began the so called dual cultivation.

Qing’er who was beside Su Yun could no longer watch any further, she closed her eyes and focused on the ice mirror technique. Such a shameful matter in which she had never ever thought of before, to actually be watching it, how could she accept it?

And the scene of the couple in the mirror intertwining was extremely erotic.

After a long time.

“Young Master, I-I am unable to hold it for much longer.” Qing’er’s voice trembled as she spoke.

Su Yun was astonished, he turned to see that Qing’er’s face was red, her eyes were dimmed, a sign of her being weak. He

immediately became anxious and checked on her, only to realise that the Profound Spirit Force in her body was in a mess, and she was extremely weakened.

“What happened? Qing’er! Quickly stop using the technique.”

Su Yun immediately said.

Crack.

The ice mirror shattered, and Qing’er immediately fell onto the floor.

Su Yun immediately transferred some Profound Spirit Force into her body, and helped recover some of her strength.

But it was nothing serious, Qing’er was just tired.

“Although this mystical technique is not a very high level technique, the continuous use of it will require a high consumption of Profound Spirit Qi. Actually, with Qing’er’s strength, I can maintain it for a day, b-but the actions of the two of them is too shameful, Qing’er... Qing’er’s heart is in a mess, s-so...” Qing’er said with a look of embarrassment.

Hearing that, Su Yun was dumbfounded.

“Alright alright, I know you’re very shy. Why not do it like this, teach your Young Master this mystical technique, I’ll do it myself.”

“Now?” Qing’er was startled: “Young Master, Qing’er took a month to be able to spy. Young Master, you can learn it now?”

“I can just learn a bit of it, since the distance is very short, and you had said it yourself, the longer you practise and learn it, the sharper and wider distance it allows, even if Young Master, I, am not a genius, peeping with a distance of 10 metres, that shouldn’t be difficult right?”

Su Yun had the Monarch Occult Force to protect his body, and with the Heavenly Crystal and the talent bestowed to him by the True Emperor of the Evil Hearts, his talent was already off the

charts, and was a complete genius now. Coupled with his third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivation, learning a minor mystical technique was not difficult.

Qing'er also had relatively profound understanding of the mystical technique, and very quickly, she explained the technique thoroughly.

Su Yun immediately started to activate the technique.

At the start it was difficult, he turned his Profound Spirit Qi into an ice mist and released it out of his body, but it was unable to congeal to an image, causing Su Yun to become disappointed, but Qing'er who was beside him was extremely shocked, it took her seven days to transform her Profound Spirit Qi into the ice mist, but Su Yun actually only needed an incense stick of time to learn it.

Soon after, the ice mist congealed and formed a flat ice symbol.

Seeing Su Yun adeptly drawing on the symbol, Qing'er was completely dumbstruck.

“Young Master, are you really my young master?” She muttered, the man once hailed as the cripple of the Su Family was actually so capable.

Crack.

An extremely small ice mirror formed in Su Yun's palm, and inside the image, the scene was blur.

“Although it's small, but it is still good, at least we can watch it clearly.” Su Yun muttered with perspiration dripping down his head.

Hearing that, Qing'er could not restrain a smile, her lips curving up: “Young Master, this is considered good. At that time, to be able to produce this, I spent 10 days! You only need an hour to learn it! If the Palace Master were to know if this, she will definitely be shocked!”

“En.”

Su Yun laughed, and did not say much as he focused back onto the ice mirror.

At that moment, the situation turned weird.

The two of them were in dual cultivation for hours, and finally, Cong Hong Chang made her move.

The swaying of her lower body became faster and faster, and her entire body started to release sets of red light. In contrast to it, Li Fu Zai's complexion was extremely pale white, the Profound Spirit Qi from his body was actually leaking out without any restraint, not only that, his skin started to wither, his eyes started to sink in, his mouth opened wider and wider as though he wanted to scream, but no matter how much he tried, he was unable to make a sound.

Instead, Cong Hong Chang's eyes were blood red, her face revealed a sinister and horrifying smile, she looked to be deranged, screaming while moving at the same time.

“How is it? Li Fu Zai? Does it feel good? Hahahaha, it must feel extremely good with me right! Today, let me show you my capability, hahahaha!”

She laughed arrogantly and swung her arms frantically, Li Fu Zai's strength got weaker and weaker, two of them who were connected kept on releasing large amounts of red light, and finally, under Cong Hong Chang and her deranged movements, Li Fu Zai was completely absorbed into a black corpse, and had completely died.

Spirit and Vitality Absorption!

Su Yun was shocked.

“Truly a vicious hearted person!”

Cong Hong Chang stood up as though nothing had happened, then kicked Li Fu Zai's head as though she was kicking sand, and Li

Fu Zai's head immediately split into pieces.

Watching the entire scene, Qing'er's eyes were wide opened with her small delicate mouth opened in an 'o' shape, she was completely stunned, while Su Yun's face became gloomy.

"Y-young master, are we still going to continue to follow Cong Hong Chang to look for the treasure?" Qing'er said in a daze.

Chapter 324 - Land of Riches

“Of course, we must.” Su Yun frowned, and spoke softly: “Qing’er, there is no knowing of what a man’s heart truly is, I truly never thought that Cong Hong Chang would be so vicious, but regarding this matter, we must definitely pretend like we do not know, since our goal is for the treasure deposit related to Profound Sky Sect. Before finding the treasure deposit, we cannot scare her away.”

“But, does the treasure deposit truly exist?” Qing’er refuted: “Cong Hong Chang said it required seven people to easily open the treasure deposit, but Cong Hong Chang is killing us one by one. Doesn’t that mean we cannot open the treasure deposit? That should be impossible! Young Master, I feel that this so called treasure deposit is just a scam, Cong Hong Chang actually planned to lure all of us here to be her food!”

“What you said is reasonable, but, if it was fake, why did Cong Hong Chang have to bring up the Profound Sky Sect? Maybe the Treasure Deposit is a fake, but the information that Cong Hong Chang has is something related to Profound Sky Sect, and with just this information, our trip will not be in vain! Furthermore, I want to see why Cong Hong Chang gathered these people for, could it truly just be for her to absorb and increase her cultivation?”

“Young Master currently wields such a high cultivation, I guess we don’t have to be afraid of them.”

Su Yun continued watching the mirror.

Cong Hong Chang placed her hand on the withered corpse, and gently pushed down.

Wooosh.

The corpse dissipated like fine powder.

That was what would happen to a body when all the energy and

vitality had been extracted, transforming into a body that looked like it had been eroded by wind.

Following that, Cong Hong Chang retrieved a moss green ball from her storage ring, and then placed it on the ground, which then was activated.

Bang!

The ball exploded, causing the entire barrier enchantment to instantly rip apart, and Cong Hong Chang was struck, flying out of the barrier enchantment, and her entire body covered in mud.

Upon hearing the noise, De Zhen and the rest who were outside immediately awakened, and opened their eyes at the same time, looking towards the direction of the explosion.

“The act has begun.”

Su Yun said coldly: “Qing’er, let’s go out and see what lies she’ll spin!”

“En!”

Qing’er nodded her head, at that moment she did not have any good feelings towards Cong Hong Chang anymore, and could be said that all her emotions were of complete loathing and disgust.

The two of them removed their barrier enchantment, and headed towards Cong Hong Chang’s direction, only to see that the Profound Spirit Qi around was in a mess, and a strange undulation rippled out, causing people to be startled, and what was even weirder, was that the poisonous mist that had obstructed their path was actually cleared.

Cong Hong Chang sat there in a daze, her eyes were unfocused, and looked to be in extreme pain.

“What happened?”

De Zhen and Liu Jie immediately ran over, and pulled Cong Hong Chang up, and asked anxiously.

“Big Brother De Zhen, the poison mist has been cleared.”

Cong Hong Chang bit her lip and said softly.

“That’s a good thing, but what happened? And where’s Li Fu Zai?” De Zhen looked around, but could not find Li Fu Zai’s shadow.

Cong Hong Chang covered her face and wailed painfully: “The process to remove the poison mist was smooth, but... But... Then an accident occurred!” Big Brother Li Fu Zai, h-he... He died!”

“What?”

De Zhen and Liu jie were shocked.

They had never expected Li Fu Zai to actually die.

“Then where’s his body? If he’s alive, I want to see him, if he is dead, I want to see his corpse! Why is Li Fu Zai’s body not here?” De Zhen asked.

“Big Brother De Zhen, the corpse disappeared, I don’t know what happened. Big Brother Li Fu Zai and I were in unison using our Qi to remove the poison mist, but just as we were about to finish, Big Brother Li Fu Zai suddenly screamed out, transformed into ashes, and died instantly!”

“What? How is that possible?”

De Zhen was shocked, but his eyes were already filled with deep suspicion.

Not long ago, Zhang Hu had died, and now Li Fu Zai had died mysteriously as well, where at their last moments, they were together with the woman alone, if no one was suspicious, that would be weird.

However, Cong Hong Chang’s words that followed on slightly alleviated De Zhen’s suspicions.

“Big Brother Li Fu Zai and I were using the same technique, but when we were about to finish, I realized that the poison mist had

strangely gathered around him! Big Brother Li Fu Zai was unable to fight against the strange poison mist, and then died immediately.”

“That poison mist can actually move to envelop a person? Isn’t that strange? And why are you fine, while Li Fu Zai suffered?”

Su Yun asked, he was extremely interested in the lies the woman would concoct.

“I don’t know what happened either. Everyone, do you think that the Wandering Paleo Beasts are the cause of it? Big Brother Li Fu Zai was struck slightly by the poison thorns, but I was not, and I heard that the poison of the thorns have a side effect of attracting other poison, perhaps... Perhaps it was the Wandering Paleo Beast that caused it.”

Cong Hong Chang revealed a look of enlightenment, and said with a serious face.

“What you said is reasonable! Recover first, if it truly is the work of the poison mist, you will definitely not be able to escape from it, but at that time, he was closer to Zhang Hu, and might have taken some of the poisonous thorns, I have also heard about the ‘poison attraction’ before, maybe it was like that.”

De Zhen sighed, and continued: “At present, it can only be said that the situation has screwed us over. Although Li Fu Zai is dead, our small team cannot disband because of this. Everyone, since the poison mist has been cleared, let us continue.”

“Sigh, I hope that we can leave this scary place soon. Otherwise, I won’t even know if I will die or not.” Liu Jie sighed.

“Don’t worry Elder Sister Liu, after going through this small path, we will enter the Dragon Forest Region with the abundance of Dragon Forest Trees, at that time, we will easily find Profound Sky Sect’s treasure deposit, and when we split up the treasures, we can immediately leave this place!”

Cong Hong Chang said.

“Are we going to reach the Dragon Forest Region already?”

“From the way I see it, I think it will take about half a day of time.”

“That’s great!”

Liu Jie was elated.

The group walked on eagerly, under the lead of Cong Hong Chang.

“She is truly capable, to be able to concoct such a thorough lie!”

Qing’er who was at the back walking with Su Yun said softly.

“If she did not prepare a good excuse, how could she dare to act so recklessly with Li Fu Zai?”

Su Yun shook his head and laughed.

A woman’s heart is unfathomable, and that has been the truth for the longest time. Although they had seen Cong Hong Chang’s true appearance from the mirror, no one except her knew what she had in her mind.

“Young master, who do you think Cong Hong Chang will go for next?”

“I’m not sure, but I don’t think she will use this method anymore, for it to occur once, then twice, then thrice, that will only make us more suspicious. She is a clever person, and will definitely change her method.”

“What method will it be?”

“How would I know?” Su Yun shrugged his shoulder.

After going through the dark forest, they arrived at a rugged stone road, where many dried up branches covered up the sides of the stone road which did not look like a forest at all. However, Cong Hong Chang navigated and brought everyone ahead as though she was familiar with the road, and only stopped after

reaching an area covered with vines.

The area was extremely mysterious, around it was filled with trees, but every tree trunk was extremely thick, and on the trees grew many vines that resembled either dragons or snakes.

This was the famed Dragon Forest Region of the Black Prison Forest!

Cong Hong Chang walked over, checked the area once, and began to look for something.

“What are you looking for?”

Liu Jie asked.

“I’m trying to find the entrance, if Profound Sky Sect’s treasure deposit is hidden here, that means the entrance is somewhere here!”

Cong Hong Chang said.

“Oh!”

Liu Jie nodded, and did not speak further.

After around half an incense stick of time.

“I found it!”

Cong Hong Chang exclaimed out loud.

Everyone gathered around her.

Cong Hong Chang brushed away the loose soil on the ground, and found a mechanism created from stone.

It looked to be ancient, its color and luster revealed that it had been through a long time, and after seeing the mechanism, Su Yun’s heart immediately became confused.

There truly was a mechanism, and if it truly was the entrance of the treasure deposit, then that meant that Cong Hong Chang did not lie, and did not create the lie about the treasure deposit, and there truly was a treasure deposit!

Crack.

Just then, the clear and crisp sound of the mechanism being used sounded out. Cong Hong Chang had already activated the mechanism.

In a moment, all of the Dragon Forest Trees around immediately started to sway, their surroundings started to move as the ground trembled, as though an earthquake had occurred.

The mechanism suddenly exploded in its place, and a stone step that went underground appeared.

“This is great! This is great! This is definitely the entrance! This is great!”

Seeing that, Liu Jie immediately became ecstatic. Who could maintain their previous indifferent demeanour? She ignored everything and started to rush down the stone steps.

“Liu Jie! Don’t be rash!”

De Zhen shouted.

Everyone had been through so much for this, and they only had one goal, and that was the treasure deposit. Throughout the journey, everyone were still suspicious about whether or not the treasure deposit was real. Cong Hong Chang’s information, at the moment, was no longer doubted.

“Let’s not waste time, everyone, follow me in!”

Cong Hong Chang shouted, and took the lead to go down the steps.

De Zhen shook his head helplessly, but he did not hesitate and followed Cong Hong Chang.

“Young Master, what do we do?”

QIng’er looked at them go down the steps, and asked quietly.

“We are going in, but we have to be extra careful, previously,

Cong Hong Chang said that we required seven people to open the treasure deposit, but in the end she opened it up so easily, how is that not strange? De Zhen and Liu Jie have already lost their rationale due to their greed blinding them, and totally overlooked this point.”

Su Yun said softly.

THE two of them walked down the stone steps.

Below, the stone steps led to a long and straight passageway, and at the end, was a stone door that was just tall enough for a human with a width that allowed two to pass through. It was closed shut, but to everyone, it was a door to countless treasure and wealth.

Liu Jie who had been indifferent the whole journey seemed to be extremely fanatical, she approached the door and immediately activated her Profound Spirit Qi, then smashed at the door.

Bang Bang Bang!

The stone door exploded.

A myriad of colorful lights leaked out from inside the stone door, all the light auras seemed to resemble the splendor of gold and silver treasures, and anyone who saw the light would immediately jump with joy and excitement.

Seeing all the light auras, not only Liu Jie, De Zhen could no longer hold it in, and immediately ran towards the big door.

Were there truly countless of treasures?

Su Yun was startled, after considering thrice, he took a deep breath and immediately went ahead.

However, the moment he stepped past the big door, he immediately knew that it was a ruse!

Behind the stone door, there were no pills or treasures, let alone the so called treasure deposit, and only a gigantic array formation that had already been activated!

Chapter 325 - The Secret Plan of the Profound Sky Sect

At the side of the array formation stood a man holding a long halberd and dressed in a black gown. Upon seeing the group of them entering, the Halberd man took a look at them, and released a 'tsk tsk tsk' sound while shaking his head.

“Cong Hong Chang, you took so long, why did you take so much time today? Tell me, did you feast on some on your own while coming here?”

“Master, you really know how to joke, Hong Chang is doing everything wholeheartedly for you! How could I have the gall to do so? Oh! I brought back four this time, they should be enough to last you for two months right?”

Cong Hong Chang had her arms wrapped around her breasts, she leaned onto the wall beside the door and chuckled.

“Hmmm, let me take a look.” The man with the halberd opened his eyes widely and looked at Su Yun, Qing'er, De Zhen and Liu Jiu, then nodded his head and replied with satisfaction: “Not bad not bad! All of their talents are good, I am satisfied, but, I seem to be unable to see that man's talent and cultivation.”

“He has a treasure that shields his cultivation.” Cong Hong Chang licked her lips: “If Master, you don't feel right using him, you can give him to me.”

“You troublesome hussy! You've fallen for this pretty boy right? Heh, but I cannot reward you this time, your Master is about to rise to the Spirit Star Realm in cultivation, and is lacking a few snacks, so all of them will be used by me!”

With that, the man with the halberd walked over.

“He is a tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm expert!”

Liu Jie exclaimed.

“Hong Chang! What exactly is going on? Didn’t you say you are bringing us to look for Profound Sky Sect’s Treasure Deposit? Why is there nothing here? And what are the two of you talking about? Who is this man?”

De Zhen was completely stupefied, not only De Zhen, even Su Yun and Qing’er were confused.

The words between the two people made them extremely cautious: Could it be that everything was fake?

“A bunch of idiots, can’t you tell?” Cong Hong Chang sneered: “You truly think that I am bringing all of you to look for some Profound Sky Sect’s treasure deposit? I was lying! Under Master’s command, I quickly spread the rumors around, to lie and lure Profound Soul Realm cultivators to be food for Master, which he can use to increase cultivation, to train in a godly technique! There was never any Treasure Deposit, you are all just Master’s food!”

“What?” Liu Jie and De Zhen’s face turned pale white.

Su Yun was also shocked, he had never thought that the truth would be as such. Everything that Cong Hong Chang did, it was just for the man with the halberd to look for live food?

“Live humans as food? So on the way, Zhang Hu and Li Fu Zai’s death, were all your doing?” De Zhen suddenly seemed to have thought of something, and said in shock: “Could it be that you ate them?”

Hearing that, Cong Hong Chang’s face changed, and she anxiously replied: “You bastard, what are you saying?”

But at the next second, Chong Hong Chang’s chest was immediately struck, causing her to fly out, and crashing onto the wall, she spat out blood, and her complexion became rugged.

“Cong Hong Chang, I gave you my Spirit Absorbing Great Technique, because you have served me for so many years with all

your heart, but I never thought that you would actually sneakily absorb food that belongs to me! He he, you have truly disappointed me!”

With that, the man with the halberd extended his hand out and grabbed thin air.

Cong Hong Chang’s body immediately flew and landed into his hand.

“Master Wan Chi, I did not steal anything! Master, spare me! I did not steal your food!” Cong Hong Chang screamed anxiously.

But the man with the halberd did not care, while grabbing onto Cong Hong Chang’s neck, he brought his head closer and directly bit Cong Hong Chang on her lips. He then extended his tongue into her mouth and activated a technique, causing layers of grey and white light to form between them. Cong Hong Chang’s delicate face started to transform quickly, after a short moment her face had become coarse and withered, her hair also became dull and ugly, as though she had aged over 20 years, looking like she skipped the prime of her life.

Wan Chi swung his hand, where Cong Hong Chang fell to the ground and gasped for breath intensely and weakly, her Profound Spirit Force was extremely weak, while Wan Chi’s profound Spirit Qi seemed to have gained a fair bit, and was much more lively than before.

“Since you stole some of my food, then you have to repay me back with the interest. Hong Chang, I, your master has always been fair to my people, so you will have your own food, but not Master’s food, understand?” Wan Chi chuckled.

Seeing Cong Hong Chang like that, De Zhen and Liu Jie’s heart started to panic, Liu Jie’s body started to shiver, she was obviously scared, while De Zhen forced down the fear in his heart, and asked softly: “What exactly is happening? Who are you guys?”

“Us?” Wan Chi laughed: “We are from the Profound Sky Sect!”

“Profound Sky Sect?”

Su Yun’s eyebrow moved, he almost could not believe his ears.

“Why would Profound Sky Sect’s people be here? You are clearly lying!”

Qing’er spoke loudly.

“Heh, a group of naive junior generation, Profound Sky Sect is all over the Sky Martial Continent, and this is a formation array positioned by Profound Sky Sect, because it is involved in a big plan of the Sect, so all in all, I am lazy to explain in detail to all of you. I am an elite appointed by the sect to stand guard here, and Cong Hong Chang was a disciple that I took in while on the way here. She used to be a prostitute who did not know anything, but seeing that her talent is not too bad, I took her into play, and then passed down my sole consummate skill . Who knew, that in a just short span of 50 years, she entered the seventh stage Spirit Soul Realm, she is truly powerful. Much more powerful than I, her Master.”

As Wan Chi said that, he revealed a sinister and cold smile, and slowly walked towards Qing’er.

The moment the four of them had entered, his gaze had immediately landed on Qing’er’s body.

Such a perfect beauty, with such a breathtaking talent.

He could not leave the formation place, and thus all the food he needed for his Spirit Absorption Great Technique relied on Cong Hong Chang, but after so many years, Cong Hong Chang had lured so many people over, but not one of them were as pretty as the one in front of him now. (Qing’er)

“Truly a top grade quality.” Wan Chi licked his lips, his heart pounding as he thought.

“Master, you have previously promised me, after I find this round of livestock, you will clear the poison from my body, and allow me to leave Black Prison Forest, now I have already done it, Master, please give me the antidote!”

Cong Hong Chang who was lying on the floor spoke out.

“Oh, you want the antidote? Aren’t you good enough to fly out on your own, and look for your own food outside? How is that possible? You are a good fishing rod that I have groomed with much difficulty, and have not broken through to the Spirit Star Realm, how can I throw away my fishing rod, and throw away my own rice bowl? You have to continue waiting, and wait for this Master to truly step into the Spirit Star Realm, then you can get lost!”

Wan Chi sneered, he did not bother about her any further, and used a palm to grab out.

Su Yun’s eyes turned cold, his eyes became like a sharp ice dagger, filled with killing intent while staring at Wan Chi. He was about to make a move.

But right at that moment, De Zhen who was at the other side moved.

He did not hesitate at all, and immediately turned to the exit direction and rushed towards the big door, he was taking the chance to escape!

Wan Chi stopped his hand, turned and sneered, looking at De Zhen: “You want to leave? It is not so easy!”

With that said, Wan Chi’s body exploded forward, suddenly appearing in front of De Zhen, and then used his halberd to strike forward. De Zhen immediately used his Profound Spirit Force to block, but the halberd was so powerful, upon smashing onto his body, he felt as if a mountain had struck him instead, along with a herd of horses trampling on him. De Zhen was completely unable

to withstand the strike, and immediately flew onto the floor, his chest ripped open.

Wan Chi turned his hand into claws, and fiercely grabbed and sunk his fingers into De Zhen's head, his five fingers creating five holes on the tian ling points of the head, and as though his fingers were like straws, he frantically absorbed De Zhen's vitality!

“Aaaaah!”

De Zhen's complexion distorted, he was in extreme pain, he raised both of his hands up and activated an undisclosed technique, frantically trying to strike Wan Chi, but Wan Chi's robes seemed to be of an extremely high quality, and completely ignored De Zhen's attack as he used his five fingers which were absorbing his spirit and vitality to disrupt De Zhen's attack.

Wan Chi was a peak tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, while De Zhen was an early ninth stage, although the difference was of one stage, but to be in the realm which was at the boundary of the Spirit Star Realm, the one stage difference was like heaven and earth.

Time seemed to have slowed to a crawl, De Zhen was incapable of stopping Wan Chi, and his vitality and spirit were frantically absorbed. Gradually, De Zhen's skin started to dry up and wither, his body became extremely skinny, and in a short time, he became a corpse which resembled Zhang Hu, and died.

Liu Jie watched the entire scene in shock, her pupils revealed complete fright, she fell down to the ground weakly, her entire body was trembling, as though her heart was about to jump out of her throat.

De Zhen was a ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, to die like that... She was just a third stage Spirit Soul cultivator, how could she have the strength to fight against the opponent?

“Strong people truly taste good! Good food! Good food!

Hahahaha!”

Wan Chi laughed fanatically, he licked his lips, looking like he wanted to continue, his eyes brimming with zealotry, he walked towards Qing'er, waving both his arms: “Now, it’s your turn! My beauty! Haha!”

With that, he made his move!

“Hold up a minute!”

Just then, Su Yun spoke out.

“Do you have a deal of some sort you want to do with me?” Wan Chi smiled and asked, as if he was extremely patient.

“I just wanted to ask, what is the plan involving this formation array point? What do you Profound Sky Sect people truly want to do?” Su Yun asked with a serious face: “According to what I know, your technique should be a Spirit Demon Dao technique, how did you learn it? Did Profound Sky Sect’s people pass it down to you?”

“You ask too much.” Wan Chi laughed: “I am sorry to inform you, I will not say anything! I just want to eat this beauty up right now!”

With that, Wan Chi made his move, and pounced towards Qing'er.

But the moment he moved, a vigorous and powerful hand grabbed towards his neck, it was much faster than him, and much stronger than him. Wan Chi did not have any time to react, and was grabbed onto by the hand, and raised high up.

Wan Chi was startled, the power coming from his neck made him unable to breath, his legs were lifted off the ground, and he felt terrible.

Cong Hong Chang who was at the side was dumbstruck.

Wan Chi, whom she had known to be all powerful her entire life, right in front of her, was being lifted up by someone else.

Su Yun then flung his hand and threw Wan Chi to the side, his body flew, and created a big pit in the ground, his skin started to tear, looking to be in a terrible state.

“You will not be eating anymore today, you better answer my questions obediently.” Su Yun said.

“Who are you?”

Wan Chi ignored the pain in his body and climbed up and asked.

“Su Yun!”

“Su Yun?” Wan Chi’s eyes revealed a slight puzzlement, as though he had never heard of the name before.

But Cong Hong Chang and Liu Jie were completely shocked!

“Su Yun! You’re the Su Yun that Profound Sky Sect have listed as a wanted criminal? And that Wu Qing’er is Su Qing’er?” Cong Hong Chang exclaimed.

Wan Chi was assigned the task to guard the array formation point by the Profound Sky Sect, and could not leave the place, so he had very few information regarding the outside world, but Cong Hong Chang was different, she could leave and enter Black Prison Forest and knew of outside information, so she naturally had heard of Su Yun.

“So you are a wanted person from my Sect huh!” Wan Chi growled, but his heart became even heavier, although the opponent’s strength was unknown, but from the move, Wan Chi knew that the opponent was extremely powerful, more powerful than him.

I need to think of a way to destroy him. Wan Chi thought.

But in the next second, the opponent had rushed over, his two fingers were like pincers, and directly grabbed onto his arm, and then.... Cracccckkkkk!

“AAAAAAHH!”

A wailing scream came out. Wan Chi's arms were directly pulled off from his body!

“After all, you are still a tenth stage Spirit Soul cultivator, just in case, it would be better to cripple both your hands first!” Su Yun said.

His voice was extremely calm but his method was extremely ruthless and savage. With that move, it stunned everyone watching.

Chapter 326 - The Ultimate Array

Liu Jie was completely shocked witnessing everything that was transpiring.

To be able to easily toss a person with a cultivation in the peak tenth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, what cultivation would Su Yun be at? The Spirit Star Realm?

“Are you a Spirit Star Realm Cultivator?” She murmured.

Su Yun did not say anything.

But those words immediately caused Cong Hong Chang’s face to change completely, with her heart jumping frantically.

‘I was completely unable to defend against his speed and power, and my own Profound Spirit Qi was actually suppressed, I am completely not able to match up against him. He is like an immobile mountain.

Spirit Star Realm; he is actually a Spirit Star Realm Cultivator!’

Wan Chi clenched his teeth. Tolerating the pain in both of his arms, he stared dead straight at Cong Hong Chang thinking: ‘This stupid woman, she actually lured a Spirit Star Realm Cultivator here?’

“Since you’re a Spirit Star Realm Cultivator, why did you not save Big Brothe De Zhen?” Liu Jie looked at Su Yun, anger and resentment mixed in her voice.

“If he was willing to stay and fight Wan Chi together with us, I might had saved him. He is after all, someone who wields a ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivation. Although our strengths are not balanced, we will still be a force to be reckoned with, and maybe we would be able to carve a way to live... But he actually tried to escape without a sound, and did not care about our lives, why should I have saved him?” Su Yun replied indifferently.

Hearing that, Liu Jie was speechless.

In truth, ever since they had joined the group, everyone was secretly watching Su Yun, and although Liu Jie was the oldest, her thoughts were the most naive. Li Fu Zai and Zhang Hu's mind were filled with lust, and had their own ulterior motives in mind, they should not have died so quickly. Cong Hong Chang was the most slick and sly, and could always easily talk her way through people, while De Zhen was the most secretive and deep person. With only the treasure deposit in mind, he was always cautious about each and every other person. If they had to choose the one that would most probably kill off all the other members after finding the treasure deposit to swallow all of the the treasures, that would be De Zhen, because only he had the power to do so. Although no one knew whether or not he would do it, judging from his expression towards the death of Zhang Hu and Li Fu Zai, he was most definitely not a kind person.

Su Yun did not feel any remorse towards De Zhen dying, furthermore, he only cared about Profound Sky Sect's Great Plan.

So the reason for wanting Qing'er, isn't it for this?

"Tell me, what use does this array formation point have? What is Profound Sky Sect's great plan? Tell me everything you know, and if you do, not only would I spare you, I would also help you fix your arms, what about it?"

Su Yun knelt down and looked at Wang Chi who was lying down in pain.

"I am unable to, If I say it, I will die."

Wan Chi clenched his teeth and growled softly.

"You will die? Are you afraid of Profound Sky Sect people coming to look for you? Don't worry, I will not tell other people. This matter, other than the current people here, no one else will know! Profound Sky Sect will not know that you told me their plan."

“Really?”

“If I wanted to implicate you, I just only need to make a move now, do you think you have the ability to go against a third stage Spirit Star Realm Cultivator?” Su Yun spoke with a low voice, he shut off Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, and a dense and powerful Profound Spirit Qi that seemed to cover the entire place rushed towards Wan Chi.

Wan Chi froze on the spot. He could not breathe, his senses were being suppressed by the intense weight, and his entire body was tingling with the sense of danger.

Is this the feeling that the weak feel in front of the strong?

Wan Chi's eyes constricted, and his complexion turned pale.

“I'll say it, whatever Master wants to know, I will tell you. I-I will tell you everything I know.” Finally, Wan Chi could no longer bear Su Yun's oppressiveness, and growled.

“What's Profound Sky Sect's plan?” Su Yun squinted his eyes and asked.

“I-in truth, I do not understand much about Profound Sky Sect's plan. Although I am an elite disciple of the Profound Sky Sect, I have already been tasked to station here for almost 50 years. However, I heard something from the 32nd Clan Elder that taught me mystical techniques, that this plan is actually to create, and to link to the cultivation of our Sect Leader.”

“A plan to create? Create what? And what does that have to do with your Sect Leader?” Su Yun asked anxiously.

“I-I do not know. This sort of confidential matter, I will definitely not know.” Wan Chi shook his head immediately, his voice filled with anxiousness.

That is true.

Su Yun turned his gaze to the gigantic array formation on the

floor, and asked: “Then you should understand what this array formation point is about?”

“This unprecedentedly huge divine array’s array formation point created by the Profound Sky Sect is a secret of Profound Sky Sect, and because I am part of the protection unit, I was fortunate enough to know about a few things. It is said that this array was created long before the second generation Sect Leader, and the current Sect Leader is already the third generation, making the scale of this is extremely huge!”

“The scale of this is huge? How huge is it?”

“How big Sky Martial Continent is, is how big the array is, because it was laid on top of the entire Sky Martial Continent, which means to say, this array formation’s ground is the entire Continent!” Wan Chi revealed.

“What?”

Su Yun and the rest were completely shocked.

“They used the entire Continent as the ground for the formation? How is that possible?”

Qing’er muttered.

Who could had heard of such a thing before?

“The Profound Sky Sect is not something you can imagine! There are even some jokers that thought it was just subsidiary sect of the Immortal Sword Sect, but they are gravely mistaken, that is just a facade, the true Profound Sky Sect is one that the Immortal Sword Sect do not even have the qualifications to hold the shoes of!”

“This ultra huge array that is unprecedented in history has a total of 98 thousand array lines, thirteen thousand seven hundred array formation points, more than 7000 array diagrams drawn with 32 array essences, but I do not know the locations of the array foundations, I do not know what the use of this array formation point is either. My only responsibility is to guard the place, and did

not participate in the construction of this array formation point.” Wan Chi explained.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s face darkened, in truth, he did not know much about Profound Sky Sect, and in his previous life, he did not have much information regarding the Sect Leader of the Profound Sky Sect. He only knew that he had slammed Qing’er to death with one palm, and had no further information.

But from the looks of how the Su Family treated the Profound Sky Sect, the strength of Profound Sky Sect was not what people explained it to be.

“A tenth stage Spirit Soul cultivator, if placed in a sect such as the Immortal Sword Sect, he would be at least a clan elder or an equivalent rank. Yet you are just an elite disciple and were placed in the Black Prison Forest to guard this array formation point, that truly proves the strength of Profound Sky Sect” Su Yun observed the array formation point for a moment, then noticed that inside the Profound Spirit Qi, he could feel that it was constantly releasing a strange Profound Spirit Force that was extremely ordinary, which then mixes into the energy in the surrounding and then disappearing, so he did not know what it was for.

“It was because I violated a Sect rule and got punished by the Sect, so I was sent to watch over this array formation point for 70 years. Usually, such an array formation point will have other people to guard it, with my strength, I should at least be standing watch over the array essences.”

“If what you say is true, then the other people guarding over the array essences should most probably know about half of the plan?”

“I do not know about that, but what I know is, very few people know of what the plan truly is, and I am afraid not one of the elites would know. Most probably, only the administrative clan elders have the right to participate directly.”

“Then, what is this “Spirit Absorbing Great Technique”, how and

where did you learn it from? Is Profound Sky Sect passing down these mystical techniques to extract other people's vitality and spirit?"

"That is something that I learnt out of my Sect's teachings."

"Is that so?"

Su Yun stood up, nodded his head, with a cold intent flashing past his eyes: "Seems like I cannot retrieve any more information from you."

"You said that If I told you everything I knew, you would not kill me, isn't that right?" Wan Chi asked with a trembling voice.

"Nope, we can always go against words that had been spoken! I am not some righteous prince anyway." Su Yun said indifferently.

"You...."

Wan Chi's mouth was wide opened, he did not know how to refute.

Su Yun pulled out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and walked towards Wan Chi. The moment he reached him, he slashed down.

"Ah!!"

Wan Chi released his last line of resistance, spitting out a ray light which struck Su Yun's sword.

The sword had not reached his forehead. But in the next second, countless lights shot out from the Everlasting Sword Sheath, and in the next moment they struck horizontally at Wan Chi.

Puchi!

Wan Chi's body became stiff and then fell to the ground, his corpse was split into many pieces, and a large amount of blood leaked out.

The scene stunned Liu Jie, while Qing'er bit her lips tightly, and

a look of complication appeared in her eyes.

She looked at Su Yun, holding onto her sleeves lightly.

‘Young Master had changed, he had become more meticulous in his thinking and became even more ruthless and fierce, but what is the reason for this great change?’

“Wan Chi has to die, if not, he will inform the Profound Sky Sect about us barging into this place, and if that happens, Profound Sky Sect will summon an even greater force to chase after us, so we have to kill him. That way, the Profound Sky Sect will not know that we came here. I wonder if I have the preliminary information regarding their plan.”

Su Yun kept his sword, then took a look around the array formation point, lastly, he turned his gaze towards Cong Hong Chang who was lying at the corner.

Her face was extremely pale, and her Profound Spirit Qi was extremely weak. Her eyes were almost void of life, she looked to be on the verge of her last breath, and was about to say goodbye to the mortal world.

Su Yun frowned, then walked over and carried her up.

“Interheart Link?” Seeing that Cong Hong Chang’s chest area was completely red, Su Yun was astonished.

“That’s right, it is the Interheart Link.” Cong Hong Chang revealed a weak smile: “Wan Chi is very cautious, and thus linked us together, he was worried that I would betray him, so our hearts have a seal. If he perishes, then I will not live for long either.”

“I never thought that I would have implicated you.” Su Yun replied.

“Hehe, it doesn’t matter to me because right now, dying is better than living.” Cong hong Chang laughed weakly, no one could read through the misery in her eyes.

“Actually, I am not a bad person, I just want to continue living quietly, and training in cultivation was also to earn more spirit coins, but who can understand children like us from a poor family? However, If I could choose again, I would be more willing to be a prostitute than to be lured in by Wan Chi. I would have never chosen to cultivate.”

As she continued speaking, Cong Hong Chang’s hand slowly drooped down.

Pitiful people would definitely have hatred, and people who hated would naturally be pitiful.

Su Yun sighed, then placed Cong Hong Chang down on the ground.

Qing’er and Liu Jie stood by the side and did not say anything and watched as Cong Hong Chang closed her eyes slowly.

Whooosh!

Just at this moment, by the side of Wan Chi’s corpse, an order badge suddenly released out sets of blue light, the light aura was extremely dazzling, and shot into mid air, and suddenly started to shake vigorously.

That was Profound Sky Sect’s summoning!

In the next moment, a gigantic light door appeared, producing light that shot in all directions, and light that came out from inside the door contained dense powerful Profound Spirit Qi.

There were actually three first stage Spirit Star Realm Profound Spirit Qi!

“Damn it!”

Su Yun’s face changed, he immediately grabbed Qing’er’s hand and shouted at Liu Jie who was at the side: “Quick, we need to leave!”

“Huh? Oh” Liu Jie who was stunned immediately regained

focused, who would actually dare to delay? She immediately followed Su Yun as they rushed out.

Chapter 327 - Jia Sha Zi

The three of them quickly rushed out of the so called “Treasure Deposit Land”, and sprinted out of the Dragon Forest Region.

“The Profound Sky Sect is truly unique, it seems that it will not be easy to go against them.”

Su Yun said while running.

“Master Su Yun, aren’t you a Spirit Star Realm Cultivator? Why are we running?”

Liu Jie asked. Su Yun’s identity had been exposed, his cultivation was strong, and the way she talked to him had also changed, becoming more careful, but she was still pleased that she had a relation with a Spirit Star Realm Cultivator. Knowing powerful cultivators was also a method for weak cultivators like Spirit Intermediate Cultivators to protect themselves, and if there were people in the future who wanted to kill them, they would be able to warn the opponent about their relationship with a strong backer, and use it to preserve their life.

“They had mobilized three Spirit Star Realm cultivators. If we do not run, I am afraid it would be rather troublesome.”

“What? Three Spirit Star Cultivators? How is that possible? If they had sent one, that would be more believable, but how can they send three out at once? Master Su Yun, are you sure you were not mistaken?”

“I also wish that I was mistaken.” Su Yun frowned: “But it is how it is, they are not people whom Profound Sky Sect had casually sent out, but people who caught the scent of my Profound Spirit Qi through the order badge, and after speculating my strength, they then sent out the Spirit Star Cultivators to handle me.”

“To be able to send out three Spirit Star Realm experts in such a short notice, It seems that the Profound Sky Sect’s strength far

exceeds what the other sects have.”

Qing'er's voice was filled with a sense of dread.

“Not only that, what surprised me even more is that the badge of the disciple would actually activate itself immediately upon its owner's death, capturing all of the Profound Spirit Qi around its area to be used as a coordinate and tracker back to the Profound Sky Sect. To allow their people to be able to pinpoint and gauge the strength of the people who killed their disciple, and through the space coordinates, they will open a bridge to allow their experts to be able to directly come over, and resolve the situation! I have only seen such techniques in books, and there are already very few records and information regarding this. Furthermore, they are all hypotheses, and no one is able to realise it yet!” Su Yun's heart tensed up, his face became distorted, from the looks of it, Wan Chi did not lie, compared to the Profound Sky Sect, all the sects like the Immortal Sword Sect were nothing.

“Qing'er!”

Just then, Su Yun called for her.

“Young Master, what is it?”

“My Spirit Qi is too strong, they will easily track our location down because of my Spirit Qi. Instead of everyone being captured, I will lure and attract their attention, so you two can easily escape this place. Qing'er, follow Liu Jie out first, leave it to me to stop the Profound Sky Sect's people temporarily!”

Su Yun instructed.

“No!” The moment Su Yun explained his thoughts, Qing'er immediately screamed: “Young Master, are you lying to me again! I will not be tricked anymore! I will not leave you!”

Her complexion was extremely pale, she had clenched her fists really tightly, and her eyes actually revealed deep fear.

She was afraid!

The fear of the events at Blossom Heart Valley transpiring again!

“Qing’er!”

Su Yun shouted at the top of his lungs, his eyes were red as he stared intently at Qing’er.

“You need to understand! Battles between Spirit Star Cultivators are extremely ruthless and intense, if they want to kill you two, they only need to utter a phrase! You definitely cannot remain here! Do you understand? Promise me! Go! Ten days! We will meet at the teahouse at Persevering Pine City! Quickly, go!”

“Young Master....”

“If you stay here, I have to split my attention protecting you! Only by leaving can you truly help me!”

Su Yun shouted.

Qing’er’s eyes were filled with tears as she kept on looking at Su Yun with grief, she bit her lips and finally turned and left.

Su Yun could finally exhale after seeing her leave.

Liu Jie and Qing’er did not delay, after deciding, they immediately turned and left. Seeing that, Su Yun immediately activated his Profound Spirit Qi, luring the enemies.

The three Spirit Star experts were extremely fast. In an incense stick worth of time after separating, Su Yun could sense them approaching quickly.

Two second stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators, and one first stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator!

Although the three of them would not be able to kill him, but if he were to be tangled with them, it would be troublesome. The order badge had memorised his location and Profound Spirit Qi, sending three men over, but who knew if they would send even stronger existences? At that moment, Su Yun did not dare discard the thought that the Profound Sky Sect would even have

cultivators stronger than the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm. If more terrifying people came, he would be in further danger.

“You look like a young one, but your strength is astonishing! Who are you? Why did you kill the disciple of our Profound Sky Sect?”

An old man holding a cane and dressed in a grey cloak rushed towards Su Yun and questioned him.

Su Yun squinted his eyes, retrieving out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, he looked at the three of them coldly: “I never thought that Profound Sky Sect would come so quickly, I have truly looked down on your Sect in the past!”

“Since you do not wish to reveal yourself, fine, you will have to follow me for a stroll! Bring him back to the Profound Sky Sect!” The bald headed middle aged man standing on the right looked at the other two, then rushed towards Su Yun.

“You cannot bring me away!”

Su Yun growled, then threw the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, causing the Everlasting Sword Sheath to tremble violently, and a large quantity of flying swords rushed out towards the three cultivators.

Sword Concept enveloped the sky and the flying swords flew all around, forming countless of densely packed sword images.

“These flying swords, you! You’re Su Yun?” The bald headed man was astonished as he retreated and asked.

‘I can’t hide it any further.’ Su Yun initially did not want to reveal his identity, but at the moment, if he did not use the Limitless Sword Arts, he would be unable to contend against them.

“I never believed it! Su Yun would actually appear here! Since you’re here, that means Su Qing’er is nearby as well! Su Yun, if you hand Su Qing’er over, I can let you go, if not, the Profound Sky Sect will personally ruin you!”

The man in the gray cloak spoke.

“I’ll hand your mother over!”

Su Yun was enraged, his eyes were burning with anger. He rushed over directly with sword in hand.

Qing’er was his achilles heel, no matter who it was that touched upon her as the subject, he would fly into a rage.

Evil Qi erupted, with the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword in hand, along with the dancing thousand swords, he transformed into a tornado that struck towards them, every sword releasing terrifying Evil Spirits, attacking the man in the gray cloak.

His expression turned gloomy and immediately released and activated a treasure, a one handed blade appeared, in which he released Wild Blade Qi that enveloped the blade. But when the Evil Spirits attacked, the Wild Blade Qi became extremely offensive and attacked crazily, producing many gaps, as though it was about to destroy the Evil Spirits.

“I heard about the matter at Qin Creek, I never expected that Su Yun had truly entered the Evil Realm! But that is just that, you are unable to go against my Profound Sky Sect! Obediently give up and wait for your sentence!”

The gray cloaked man said indifferently.

“Screw you!” Su Yun thrust over, the Evil Qi on his sword was reckless, the exploding Sword Concept instantly cut through the Blade Qi, and struck towards the gray cloaked man’s heart.

“Powerful!”

The gray cloaked man was secretly surprised, he did not dare to fight with Su Yun directly, and immediately retreated while holding onto his blade.

The moment he retreated, a woman that was almost bald rushed forward, she wielded dual daggers, and was as quick as lightning.

Moving her tricks closer towards Su Yun, the daggers transformed into two poisonous snakes.

Right at that moment, a pitch black Evil Spirit suddenly appeared behind Su Yun and directly grabbed onto the two daggers.

“What?”

The nearly bald woman was secretly shocked.

“It’s Evil Techniques! He had gained Evil Techniques from the Evil Realm! They are known to be vicious and strange! Be careful!”

The bald headed man shouted and rushed over for support.

Many flying swords ambushed him, stopping the bald man. One man, one thousand swords, one Spirit, were actually able to simultaneously attack the three cultivators and was not inferior, secretly making the three cultivators from the Profound Sky Sect surprised.

“This man, why is he completely different from our reports? How did he become so strong?”

The bald man asked secretly.

“You do not need to worry! We just need to lock him down, and wait for Master Jia Sha Zi to arrive, Master Jia Sha Zi can easily take care of him!”

The man in the gray cloaked replied.

“Oppression of the Evil Swords!”

Just then, Su Yun roared, and the Evil Spirit behind him and the thousand swords all converged and rushed towards the man in the gray cloak.

The Evil Profound Spirit Qi swords gushed in like a sea monster, and with the speed of a bullet, it rushed towards the man.

“Master Xi Tu! Be Careful!”

Seeing that, the other two shouted out in shock.

The gray cloaked man's eyes tensed up, he wanted to dodge, but Su Yun's attack was too sudden and too powerful, he was unable to escape the killing range.

Without any options, the gray cloaked man could only summon up an earth colored wall of Qi to block.

Bang!

The onslaught continued, and the earth colored wall of Qi could not even sustain five seconds and was instantly ripped apart, and the many flying swords stabbed into the man in the gray cloak.

The man in the gray cloak was unable to bear the attack and directly fell to the ground. He was stabbed all over, if he wasn't a second stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator with a powerful body and strong Profound Spirit Qi, the attack would have taken his life, but at the moment, he was just one step away from death.

Su Yun stepped onto his chest, and raised up Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, about to stab into his heart.

"Master Xi Tu!" The two other cultivators rushed forward.

However, they were not fast enough to catch up!

Suddenly, a languid and prominent laughter came out from nearby.

"The three of you were sent to capture one, but instead, was defeated by the one you were sent to capture. I say, the three of you, are you guys able to do something for the Sect?"

The moment they heard the voice, the two cultivators immediately stopped in their tracks.

They revealed looks of joy: "Master Jia Sha Zi, It's you, you're finally here?!"

"Jia Sha Zi?" Su Yun frowned, he ignored the sound and was about to make his move.

But in the next second, the voice came out again.

“Hey! Su Yun, My advice for you is to not take action. In your hands, you can still use him to threaten me, and save your own life. If you kill him, you won’t have any insurance!”

With that said, a young man dressed in purple blademaster clothing with a purple sword on his back appeared in front of the two cultivators, he was extremely suave, with a pair of purple eyes, he was tall and lanky, his hair almost reaching his waist, the pair of eyes were long and slanted, giving a feeling as though he would never be truly awake.

Su Yun’s heart tensed up, the man’s Profound Spirit Qi was stronger than his, as his cultivation could not be read. Although he was unsure, that meant that he was stronger than Su Yun.

“You are right!”

Su Yun nodded his head: “With your strength, adding the help of the other two, I am afraid I am unable to escape Black Prison Forest. It seems I will need some bargaining chip!”

With that, he then placed his sword at Xi Tu’s neck, as though he was holding him hostage.

“Truly an intelligent man!” Jia Sha Zi laughed, but he was unfazed by Su Yun’s actions, and instead spoke lazily: “Alright, Su Yun, bring Xi Tu out of Black Prison Forest. We will not chase you. I just hope that you will let go off that useless trash when you leave Black Prison Forest. As long as he is fine, I am able to account back to the Profound Sky Sect! Since the responsibility of failing to capture you will be on them! Quickly, leave!”

“Oh?”

Chapter 328 - Ribbon Rings

In front of the quiet and vast public square.

A few figures walked over very quickly, and upon reaching, everyone turned, knelt down and greeted the man who had his back facing them. Other than the young man dressed in the purple blademaster clothes, everyone's face had veneration and sincerity written all over.

"I heard about it."

The man at the front produced a stern and serious voice: "The one who appeared in Black Prison Forest and attacked the array formation point was Su Yun, am I right?"

"Your information gathering will forever be much more astute than ours, my great lord!" The purple blademaster clothed man Jia Sha Zi laughed and said.

"Why did you not bring him back?"

"About that, you will have to ask Cultivator Xi Tu about it," Jia Sha Zi scratched the back of his head and said.

"What? Four Spirit Star Realm cultivators were not able to hold back one Spirit Star Realm cultivator? Xi Tu? What exactly is happening! Tell me now!" The man's voice was obviously starting to become sinister.

Xi Tu's eyes were wide opened as he looked at Jia Sha Zi with astonishment in his eyes.

Jia Sha Zi raised his eyebrow, he chuckled and said softly: "Xi Tu, I saved your life, If not for me, I am afraid you would already be dead from Su Yun's sword!"

Xi Tu swallowed his saliva, his eyes were trembling, he crawled up and kowtowed, and spoke out: "Reporting to Lord, the failure of the mission was completely due to this subordinate being weak. Su

Yun is already a third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, and although we outnumbered him, we were still unable to fight against him. This subordinate, along with two others, fought against him, and after a while, this subordinate was about to be killed, but Master Jia Sha Zi rushed over. Su Yun used this subordinate as a bargaining chip against Master Jia Sha Zi, so to save this subordinate, Master Jia Sha Zi had no choice but to let Su Yun go, this operation's failure was completely because of this subordinate. Lord, please punish me!"

The trembling voice resonated.

After a moment, everything became quiet again.

"Jia Sha Zi, you were wrong."

The lord spoke out, his voice was gloomy, he did not directly scold Xi Tu or implement a punishment, but instead spoke to the purple clothed young man.

Jia Sha Zi immediately knelt down and portrayed a devout look: "Lord, please tell me explicitly."

"He is trash, why did you save him? Why not let him be killed by Su Yun, and then you capture Su Yun! Furthermore, wouldn't that save time? After you capture Su Yun, Su Qing'er will definitely not run away, and with her captured, our Profound Sky Sect will save so much time, Jia Sha Zi, you have truly disappointed me."

Hearing that, Jia Sha Zi's face changed, he seemed to have understood the intentions of the Lord.

"Alright. He Ben, Long Zhuang Shan, you can go back first, Jia Sha Zi, Xi Tu, you two stay."

The lord said indifferently.

"Yes, Lord, this subordinate will excuse ourselves!" The two of them stood up, cupped their fists and slowly left.

Jia Sha Zi frowned, and stared at their Lord.

“Why do you look unhappy? Jia Sha Zi!” The Lord did not turn back, but every movement behind him, every expressions, were all captured by him.

“This subordinate dare not be.” Jia Sha Zi kept his playful attitude and spoke softly.

“Since you do not dare, then why did you not immediately capture Su Yun?”

“Because Xi Tu will die.” Jia Sha Zi said softly.

Xi Tu was already trembling from head to toe, he had also noticed the attitude of the Lord, but at that moment, who could save him?

“You reckon Su Yun can kill him?”

“Although it was the first time I had met Su Yun, but I could tell of his mood from his eyes, he was being a protector. Most definitely, he was protecting something he cannot give up, maybe it might be something else, or it might be Su Qing’er, but regardless of what he was protecting, it isn’t important, because at that time Su Yun was already crazy. Although he did not display it, I still saw it. A third stage Spirit Star cultivator going crazy, even if I were to make a move, Xi Tu will have no way of surviving! Other than letting him leave, I had no other way to save Xi Tu!”

“I did not say I wanted Xi Tu Alive! I want Su Yun.”

The lord raised his hand, and Xi Tu who was crouching on the ground suddenly flew up.

“Lord, be merciful Lord! Lord! Don’t kill me, Lord!” Xi Tu screamed.

But it was all for naught.

“My Lord! Stop!”

Jia Sha Zi’s eyes grew big, he shouted, but it was useless, he immediately rushed to save Xi Tu, and although he was powerful,

his Lord was something else.

Puchi.

Xi Tu's body exploded in midair, his body splitting into pieces, and blood flying everywhere.

Pitter Patter Pitter Patter

Xi Tu's body parts fell all over, and the white slab stones were dyed red.

Jia Sha Zi's eyes were opened wide, his expression was one of shock.

The surrounding became quiet again.

Everyone else had held their breaths.

Jia Sha Zi looked at Xi Tu's body, and his hands clenched tightly.

“Jia Sha Zi, you should understand from now on right? The current Profound Sky Sect will not rest until it meets its goals, one or two people dying is not much, but most importantly, you must complete the task given to you, and do it without sparing anything to complete it, instead of skimping and do what you want to do.”

“Is that so?”

Jia Sha Zi walked over expressionlessly, and retrieved out a white cloth from his storage ring and assembled Xi Tu's body, and wrapped him up.

“From the start, I have already opposed your so called plan, and rejected using the blood of live people for the sacrificial ritual. Because of that, what difference is there between Profound Sky Sect and the whatsoever Spirit Demons and Demons? However, all of you continue to make me do such wicked things. Truthfully, I've had enough.”

He lowered his head while he spoke.

“You want to betray me?” The Lord raised his eyebrows slightly,

his eyes turning red.

“I do not think that way. After all, I was raised in the Profound Sky Sect since young.”

“It is good that you think like that.”

“But you have changed, my lord, you are no longer the lord that I used to know.”

Jia Sha Zi wrapped Xi Tu's body, and without turning his head, he left.

After leaving Black Prison Forest, Su Yun changed to a purple horned beast and without stopping, he rushed towards Persevering Pine city which was east of Black Prison Forest.

‘If everything had went well, then Qing'er would definitely be waiting for me at the teahouse in Persevering Pine City.’

Without any intention to stop, Su Yun rushed all the way without catching a break.

With the purple horned beast's pace, in less than half a day, he rushed into the heart of Persevering Pine City.

Persevering Pine City was not any great big city. It did not have any outstanding features, and it's only reason for existence was maybe because it was a place for travelers to stop for a break.

There were not much people in the city. Su Yun retrieved a cloak and covered himself, pulling on his lapels, he brought the purple horned beast towards the teahouse.

Before he had even entered the teahouse, a burst of Profound Spirit Qi resonated from outside the city gate.

The Profound Spirit Qi was strong, and if the person who released it was not using any treasures, then that meant that his strength was far stronger than Su Yun's.

What kind of person can have such Profound Spirit Qi?

Su Yun frowned, his senses stretched taut.

Could it be Profound Sky Sect people?

Su Yun anxiously retracted his Profound Spirit Qi, and with the protection of Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, as long as the person did not specifically check for him, they will not sense his existence.

He lowered his head and quickened his pace towards the teahouse, and after handing over his Purple Horned Beast to the waiter, he entered the teahouse alone.

“Young master!”

Upon entering, a young lady with a veil over her head and red eyes rushed into his embrace.

Upon looking, he realised it was Qing'er.

“I disguised myself so much but you can recognize me?”

Su Yun was secretly shocked.

“Of course I can, young master. How could I not recognize you?”

Qing'er grabbed onto Su Yun's sleeve tightly, and cried with joy.

Su Yun was startled for a moment, and then revealed a faint smile.

“Qing'er, this is an open teahouse, there are eyes everywhere, let us sit and talk.”

“En.” Qing'er wiped the tears off her eyes and nodded while smiling.

Qing'er brought Su Yun to the second floor, to a table by the window, where Liu Jie was seated, and when they approached, Liu Jie immediately stood up and bowed earnestly: “Greetings, Master.”

“Liu Jie, I'm not some master, just call me Su Yun, you don't have to regard us as outsiders, sit down.” Su Yun said.

“Master Su Yun, you are a Spirit Star Realm cultivator, when placed in any sect, you are a person that can stand shoulder to shoulder with the sect leader, you don’t have to be modest.” Liu Jie said in a serious tone.

As long as she could form a relation with Su Yun, regardless of it being a sect or a family clan, Liu Jie’s position would undoubtedly rise, to be able to have a relation with a Spirit Star Realm cultivator, how many spirit cultivators longed to have such a thing?

How could Su Yun not know Liu Jie’s intentions? But he could understand it, and did not say anything.

Qing’er was surprised at Su Yun’s quick escape from the Black Prison Forest, and immediately asked him about what happened. Su Yun did not hide anything and told everything. And when the two ladies found out that Jia Sha Zi did not have any intention to chase after him, they were shocked.

Just as Su Yun, Qing’er and Liu Jie were talking passionately, the burst of Profound Spirit Qi resonated out again, and passed through the entire teahouse.

“It’s that Spirit Qi again?”

Su Yun’s heart tensed up, he looked out, to see a few figures walking towards the entrance of the stairs.

They were all ladies dressed in red and white. They all had Snow White skin and bluish lips, with beautiful stature. Regardless of whether they had long or short hair, they were all rather good looking.

When they walked up, everyone in the teahouse were immediately attracted to them.

“They look like goddesses”

Upon seeing them, Qing’er could not help but exhale and comment.

“Goddesses?”

Su Yun looked over, to see the five ladies have found a table and sat down. But after they sat, they did not request for tea, but instead just sat there looking around with unease, especially the young lady with two ponytails. Her eyes that looked like blue gemstones cautiously looked over to Su Yun.

What are they so guarded against?

Su Yun was startled.

Of course, they are not possibly Profound Sky Sect people.

Wait!

Su Yun suddenly noticed something, as his gaze landed on their fingers.

On the little fingers of their right hand, they all had delicate rings which resembled ribbons, which were extremely white, matching their long slender fingers, it was as though their fingers were made to wear the rings, without being out of sorts.

Seeing the rings, Su Yun’s eyes immediately become round, and a look of shock appeared in his eyes.

“Young master, what’s wrong?” Qing’er asked in a soft voice.

“Nothing” Su Yun retracted his gaze, and spoke in a soft and hurried voice, but his mind started to wander.

Chapter 329 - Divine Cloud Immortal Palace

Divine Cloud Immortal Palace!

An extremely mysterious yet powerful and big sect. It was extremely low profile in Sky Martial Continent, and only appears in the records of other various sects and clans. It was said that the disciples of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace never participated in any of Sky Martial Continent's activities, including the Mountain River List and The meeting of Heroes. They rarely revealed their strength in front of others, thus, information on them were extremely scarce, and the Qin Creek people did not dare rank them. Thus, no one could estimate or confirm the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace's strength.

However...

Even though the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace was extremely secretive to others, and no one knew how profound they were, Su Yun was different, he knew and understood the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

However, he did not receive the information from Sky Martial Continent's people, but from the beings of the Demonic Continent.

The reason was simple, one of the Demonic beings that did not want to live killed a disciple of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace who was travelling, and sustained injuries in the Demonic Continent. It was said that three days after the disciple's death, the clan of the Demonic being received a message from Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

The message was clear cut, simply stating one request; for the Demonic clan's clan elder to bring the head of the Demonic being who killed their disciple within three days to Divine Cloud Immortal Palace as an apology.

The Divine Cloud Immortal Palace was different from the rest of

Sky Martial Continent. To them, they viewed even the Demonic beings as equal, thus, they did not despise them and maintained neutrality between all races.

But when the message was received, it immediately became a joke to the Demonic clan. Instead, it was even spread to the other Demonic clans, and everyone treated it as a joke.

However, three days later, the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace came.

Su Yun who was in the Devil Sect at that time did not know what happened, but when he received the news and became informed of it, within half an hour of time, it was said that the ten thousand strong Demonic clan were wiped out, regardless of how strong the Demonic being or how young they were, not one were spared, all of them were killed!

All the Demonic beings were shocked.

And it was also from that day on, that all the clans and powerhouses in the Demonic continent sent out an agreed order: Never provoke people of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

“It is that unique ring, I am not mistaken.”

Su Yun thought, his eyes continued to look at all of their fingers.

Suddenly, a weird feeling flashed past his eyes for an instant.

It was the young lady with the two ponytails.

One of her hand was on the table, while the other hand was kept unseen at her chest area, and she was quietly revolving her Profound Spirit Force, towards her abdomen continuously.

She's injured?

Su Yun was startled.

If she is not wearing any treasures to conceal her cultivation, her strength is at least at the first or second stage of the Spirit Star Realm.

What kind of person could possibly harm such an existence? Who would dare provoke someone from the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace?

Su Yun thought quietly.

“Master Su Yun, master Su Yun?”

Just then, Liu Jie who was beside him called out quietly.

Su Yun was startled but regained his focus and looked at Liu Jie weirdly.

Liu Jie stood up, and then cupped her fists and bowed to Su Yun: “Master Su Yun, Liu Jie has already been delayed inside Black Prison Forest, and still have matters at hand, and thus will not accompany you further. If fate allows in the future, I welcome Master Su Yun to grace my Liu family. Our Liu Family eagerly awaits you, and welcomes master to come anytime!”

“I hope to be able to go, but if I do, I may only bring trouble to your family.”

“How will that happen?” Liu Jie laughed then cupped her fists again: “I will see you again.”

“I won’t send you off!”

With that, Liu Jie left alone.

Seeing Liu Jie’s figure becoming smaller, Su Yun laughed bitterly, she did not receive information from Qin Creek, if not she would not had said that.

With a relationship with an Evil being, how can the Liu Family continue to stand in Sky Martial Continent? Su Yun also believed that Liu Jie would very soon hope that he will not appear at her home.

Wooosh.

Just then, the few ladies in their white and red clothes all stood up, they rushed down the steps with anxious looks, and quickly left

the teahouse, leaving Persevering Pine City in a hurry.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately stood up, left a few spirit coins on the table, and spoke to Qing'er: "Qing'er, quickly follow me!"

"Ah? Where are we going young master?"

"Just follow me."

With that said, Su Yun ran out of the teahouse.

Qing'er had perspiration trickling down her head, but she followed suit.

Out of Persevering Pine City, the ladies in white and red all instigated their Profound Spirit Qi and left the city, seeing their ugly expressions, it seemed as though they were trying to avoid something, or someone.

Their speed increased to their maximum.

Ssssi sssi ssssi ssssi

Just then, a tinge of poisonous scent diffused outwards, coming from the direction of the city.

The Profound Spirit Qi was very strong, and from Su Yun's initial judgement, it seemed to be a third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator.

Since when did third stage Spirit Star Realm experts become so common? In less than a month's time, I have met with five Spirit Star Realm experts.

Su Yun swallowed his saliva, pulling Qing'er to hide at one side, and concealing their Qi, they carefully followed along.

The ladies had not even left far when the owner of the Profound Spirit Qi caught up.

There were a total of seven people, although the seven were mostly Spirit Soul Realm cultivators, their leader was a third stage Spirit Star cultivator.

He was a white haired old man, wielding a golden snake cane, he had a frail figure but his eyes were malicious. Dressed in a golden robe with a snake insignia imprint, he looked to be out of the ordinary.

The Castle Lord of Gold Snake castle?

Su Yun saw the snake cane, and was secretly shocked.

No wonder he would be a third stage Spirit Star cultivator, although the Gold Snake Castle is not a huge powerhouse, nonetheless, all the different castle lords all wielded their own strengths.

At one side, the ladies in red and white were huddled together, their backs against each other, they had brandished out their weapons and cautiously looked around their surroundings.

What was surprising was that their weapons were not blades, swords, spears or rods, but many magnificent and gorgeous looking colorful thin silk.

“So beautiful!”

Qing'er looked at the beautiful silk in a daze, her delicate small mouth involuntarily letting out a compliment.

“You demonic women! You killed my son and you still want to run? Humph, today, if you do not pay for my son's life, do not even think about leaving!”

The Castle Lord of Gold Snake Castle tightened his grip on his Snake Cane, and his sinister voice shouted fiercely at the ladies.

“Your Son oppressed the people, acted tyrannically, and have caused the lives of countless of innocent people to me come miserable! Not only that, just because he wanted to try and snatch the Zhang's family maiden as wife, he had even killed the entire Zhang Family, how can we not kill such a person? You are not any better! Your son is out there doing misdeeds, and you definitely have the knowledge of it, yet you close one eye and let him do as he

pleases! Your son has harmed so many people, you are unable to escape the blame as well!”

Just then, the young lady with the two ponytails said sternly, her face was filled with anger, as she berated the Castle Lord of Gold Snake Castle.

“That’s right! This time your son actually wanted to do something to our senior apprentice sister, how could we let him off!” One of the junior apprentice sister added.

“You!” The face of Gold Snake Castle’s Lord changed, his hand holding the golden snake cane was trembling: “You dare to teach this old man? Good! Good! GOOD! You stinking little dolls! You think you can truly live past today? Fine! Let this Old Man wipe all of you out, as a tribute for my son’s life!”

“You dare? We are from Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, and our Master is about to reach here, if you dare even touch us! Our Master will eradicate your Gold Snake Castle!”

“What Divine Cloud Immortal Palace? This old man had never heard of it before! This old man only knows that you have to pay for taking my son’s life! Humph, it seems that you all are quite a beauty! When I send you to your death, remember to service my son well!” With that, the Gold Snake Castle’s Lord raised his snake cane, and pointed at the group of ladies: “Kill all of them, not one shall survive!”

“KILL!!”

The group of people rushed forward.

“Protect Senior apprentice sister!”

The disciples of Divine Cloud Immortal Palace all danced with their colorful silk, releasing dazzling mystical techniques and struck outwards.

The myriad of attacks were magical! Sometimes they would produce wind, sometimes fire, sometimes ice, sometimes

lightning, it dazzled everyone, it truly was a feast for the eyes.

However, the group of people that the Gold Snake Castle Lord had brought were obviously experts. Facing the disciples of the Divine Cloud Immortal Sect, they were not a single bit inferior...

“Humph!”

Just then, the Gold Snake Castle Lord took action. He arched his body and leapt out directly towards the lady with the two ponytails, smashing his snake cane towards her head.

“Despicable! All of your God Snake Castle’s people are nothing good! I will aid the heavens for justice, and destroy all of you!”

The lady with the two ponytails delicate and agile body swerved, then released a colorful light, causing a large amount of mist to dissipate, making her to look like a fairy from a dream.

“Little Doll, you speak big words!”

The Gold Snake Castle Lord’s expression turned gloomy as he immediately retreated. The mist was thick, and he could not locate the opponent. However, he was not afraid and suddenly hit the ground with his cane. The gold snake cane suddenly moved by itself and soared into the air, transforming into a large snake over 10m big, and directly pounced towards the dense mist.

Wooosh.

In a moment, the gold light pierced through the dense mist, instigating a large amount of Profound Spirit Qi.

A wail came out from the dense mist.

“Ah!”

Following that, the mist dissipated, revealing the lady with two ponytails as she fell to the ground, blood dripping out from the corner of her mouth, she looked to be in a miserable state.

The silk in her hand was tangled by the gold snake, and was actually actually disintegrating. Without any treasure, she could

not utilize many of her mystical techniques, and for a cultivator, that was a huge drop in fighting power.

“Senior Apprentice Sister!”

Seeing that, all the other disciples of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace exclaimed out in panic, a few of them were distracted, and were struck and injured.

The situation was terrible.

But to Su Yun who was hiding, it was an extremely good opportunity.

“Qing’er, do you want to join the Divine Cloud Immortal sect?”

He turned around and asked Qing’er.

“No!”

Qing’er had immediately refused him and shook her head the moment he said that without hesitation.

Su Yun: “....”.

He understood why Qing’er had rejected that thought so straightforwardly.

But, at the present it was an extremely god sent opportunity, if they missed it, there would be no second chances.

Su Yun took a deep breath and turned, then looked at Qing’er earnestly.

“Qing’er, did you know? Before we found the array formation point inside Black Prison Forest, I actually thought to bring you away to live in seclusion and not care about the world matters anymore. But at the moment, it is difficult.”

“Why do you say that?”

“Because profound Sky Sect is much stronger and larger than I had ever imagined!” Su Yun laughed bitterly: “Like this time, the people who were chasing me were actually all existences above the

Spirit Star Realm, do you know what the Spirit Star Realm represents? Any cultivator able to attain the Spirit Star Realm can wield the position of Lord in any power. Regardless of location, they can be an overlord anywhere, respected by thousands of people, but to the Profound Sky Sect, they are just extremely ordinary existences, isn't that extremely powerful? Furthermore, their plan, that involves the entire continent is not something we can imagine. So, Qing'er, if we want to live well, we need to resolve the threat that the Profound Sky Sect poses to us, but at the moment, we are not able to fight against them, so the only way for us is to find a powerful sect much stronger than the Profound Sky Sect and use it as our backer."

"A powerful sect much stronger than Profound Sky Sect?" Qing'er's eyes grew big, and her mouth opened: "Are there still such sects in Sky Martial Continent?"

"There is! The Sky Martial Continent is enormous with plenty of crouching tigers and hidden dragons! Our view of the world is too small, and there are many things we do not know about! In front of us, this Divine Cloud Immortal Sect can be said to be a powerful sect that is not inferior to the Profound Sky Sect! Therefore, Qing'er, I wish for you to join them, and once you are a disciple, the Profound Sky Sect would dare not do anything to you, as long as you are fine, then I will be fine as well!" Su Yun said in a serious tone.

"Young master will not be joining?"

"I heard that divine Cloud Immortal Palace only accepts female disciples."

"...." Qing'er's eyes were downcast, her expression became gloomy: "Must it be like this? Do we truly have to separate yet again?"

"Qing'er, we are left with no choice." Su Yun laughed bitterly: "Furthermore, I still need to look for the Heaven Lord and revive

Sword Elder. We are unable to hide ourselves for the time being, and with our current strength, it is difficult for us to go against the Profound Sky Sect. And if those existences from Black Prison Forest were to appear again, we will not even have the chance to escape anymore.”

Qing'er bit her lips but did not say anything.

But then, Qing'er suddenly thought about something, she raised her head and looked at Su Yu: “Young master, is this Divine Cloud Immortal Palace really very powerful?”

“They are very powerful!” Su Yun nodded his head: “Maybe, they have existences that are even more powerful than the Spirit Star Realm.”

“What??” Qing'er was dazed, but she quickly regained her senses and spoke softly: “Young master, if we have such power, maybe we don't need to hide everywhere and keep concealing ourselves? Maybe not so many people will come and try to kill us anymore?”

“What?” Qing'er spoke too softly, and Su Yun did not catch her words

“Nothing.” Qing'er's eyes flashed a look of disappointment, but displayed a smile: “Young master, if this is what you want, Qing'er will do it, I am willing to enter this Divine Cloud Immortal Palace... But such a sect, how can I just enter if I said I wanted to?”

“You don't have to worry about it.” Su Yun said and smile: “Isn't this a great opportunity?”

Chapter 330 - Saving the Beauties

The Divine Cloud Immortal Palace's disciples rarely interacted with other people. Usually, they placed themselves highly, as though they were immortals. But of course, it was not that their attitude were like immortals, it was just that their style was to not discriminate between Humans, Demons and Spirit Demons, treating everything and everyone the same.

The most surprising thing about the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace was their distinction for gratitudes and grievances; They held their debt to gratitude and duty to avenge highly, and they were all extremely protective of each other.

Su Yun had seen the opportunity, and without hesitating, he instantly rushed forth, activating the Limitless Sword Manual as he used the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to attack like a poisonous snake, straight towards the Gold Snake Castle Lord.

“Huh?”

The Gold Snake Castle Lord was taken for surprise, he dodged immediately, but the speed of the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was too excessive. In the precarious situation, he could only raise his gold snake cane to block.

Clang!

The clear ringing sound sounded out, the overbearing force caused the Gold Snake Castle Lord to take a few steps back, and a blood red dot had appeared on the gold snake cane.

The Gold Snake Castle Lord only recovered and stabilized himself after retreating ten steps. After which, he raised his sunken old eyes, and roared in anger: “Who are you!?”

“Limitless Sword Lord!”

Su Yun bellowed.

The small blood red dot released a red light, and suddenly the sword sheath on Su Yun's back trembled vigorously, and thousands of fearsome swords flew out like a river, and one after the other, they rushed towards the red dot. With their overwhelming force like a mountain, they struck against the Gold Snake Castle Lord, who initially was able to resist it, but due to the overwhelming number of swords, started to tremble, and in the end, was flung out by the swords, immediately being surrounded by them right after.

The swords that filled the air had already explicitly declared the identity of the person.

“Limitless Sword Lord?”

The Gold Snake Castle Lord's face changed, and looked at the person walking over.

He was dressed in a pitch black cape and had a pale complexion, with a black sword and a sword sheath on his back, and a blood red sword in his hand, his Qi was overwhelming and thick.

“Not good, Castle Lord, he is Limitless Sword Lord, the Sword Lord that defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor!”

The subordinates beside immediately informed the Castle Lord.

“Defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor? God! What kind of power does he wield!”

“Why is he here? And why is he acting against us? Our Gold Snake Castle has no grievances nor have we met with him before!”

“I am not sure, but all of you do not move!”

The Gold snake Castle Lord said, then put his Gold Snake cane away and looked coldly towards Su Yun, he asked loudly: “Is this noble one Limitless Sword Lord?”

“Do you want me to use my sword techniques to prove it to you?”

Su Yun replied indifferently, then casually waved the Immortal

Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword in his hand.

The thousand swords hovering around immediately moved.

“Stop, Sword Lord!”

Gold Snake Castle Lord immediately cried out.

He could clearly sense Su Yun’s cultivation was least the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm. Although he did not fear a third stage Spirit Star cultivator, he had never heard of Su Yun’s methods before. To be able to defeat the Spirit Demon Emperor, how could he be any usual cultivator? Furthermore, the Spirit Demon Emperor was definitely not merely at the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm! He should at least be at the fifth stage!

“What else do you have to say?”

“Sword Lord, My Gold Snake Castle has no business with you, why are you making a move on us?”

“Humph! Your men have done misdeeds, are extremely evil, oppress the people, bully the weak and prey on them, such evil people, how can anyone not do anything? This time, you are actually wanting to make a move on these fairies, how could I not do anything? All of you despicable and evil people, if the Heavens do not take care of you, then let me!”

Su Yun spoke righteously and with a sense of justice.

Hearing that, the Gold Snake Castle Lord’s face changed, the anger in his stomach was flowing out. To be turned into an evil person in such a short moment, while Su Yun had proclaimed himself as one of justice, how could he accept that?

“Limitless Sword Lord! Do not think that just because you defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor, means that I will be afraid of you! this matter is a personal grievance between these people and my Gold Snake Castle! If you are wise, you will quickly leave this place, if not, do not force my Gold Snake Castle to fight to the death with you!”

The Gold Snake Castle Lord spoke coldly.

“Oh, fight to the death?”

Su Yun’s eyes turned cold, he suddenly moved his finger, and all the sword blades around released many Evil Spirits, directly pouncing ferociously towards the Gold Snake Castle’s people.

The Gold Snake Castle people were caught unprepared and were directly struck by the Evil Spirits, the treasures in their possession were destroyed as they were flung away. One after another, all of them flew out a few tens of metres, and upon falling, they were instantly incapacitated.

The Gold Snake Castle Lord was immediately alone.

All of the Gold Snake Castle’s experts had fought against the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace’s Disciples and had exhausted themselves. Against Su Yun who was hailed as a vicious and ruthless character, coupled with an imposing aura, they already had fear in their hearts. Although it was just a display of strength, how could they dare to resist him? In just that short moment, they were all defeated.

Furthermore, what Su Yun used was Evil Technique!

Even The Gold Snake Castle Lord could not help but have a cold shiver sent down his spine!

“You... You...”

The Gold Snake Castle Lord’s voice was trembling, he was unable to say anything for a long time. He knew that he was at a disadvantage, and did not continue to fight, but clenched his teeth, and transformed into a gold light and streaked away.

If a Spirit Star Realm cultivator wanted to escape, it would be difficult for Su Yun to chase, so he watched the Castle Lord leave. Su Yun did not have the intention to chase and kill him.

After the Gold Snake Castle Lord left, Su Yun immediately

walked over, and with a look of concern he asked: “Are you ladies alright?”

The Disciples of Divine Cloud Immortal Palace finally regained their senses, all of them seemed to be fine.

“It is good that everyone is fine.”

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief, he swept across everyone, and his gaze landed on the young lady with the two ponytails, and spoke: “Young lady, are you injured? I have some medicine here, if you do not mind, you can consume it. I believe it will help with your pain.”

With that, Su Yun took out a palm sized blue and white porcelain bottle and wanted to pass it over.

Seeing that, the lady with the two ponytails was startled for a moment, her pure white skin flushed red, and she lowered her head: “Thank you.” But she did not take it.

Su Yun chuckled, it was rather awkward and he seemed to sense the other party’s fear, so he opened up the bottle, and a burst of intoxicating fragrance emitted out: “Please do not worry. Everyone, this is the Congealed Purging Dew Heart pill, and is not poisonous, I do not have the intention of harming any of you.”

With that said, the many pairs of eyes looked over.

“Is that truly the Congealed Purging Dew Heart Pill?”

“I heard that it is expensive, and it requires many contributions in our Immortal Palace to be able to change for such a reward, senior apprentice sister, you were struck by the vile move of the Castle Lord’s dog son, and you’re severely injured! Eating that pill will definitely curb the pain and injury, quickly take it.”

“That’s right, this hero was willing to save us, and does not have any ill intention, if he truly did have any ill intention, he could simply just make his move, why resort to such methods?”

“Senior Apprentice Sister, he is a Sword Lord, maybe you have heard about him?”

A few of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace disciples whispered and discussed.

Although they were speaking softly, but Su Yun could catch every single word.

The lady with the two ponytail hesitated for a moment, but ultimately she nodded her head and accepted the pill, and spoke softly: “Thank you, Sword Lord.”

“You’re very welcome.”

Su Yun laughed.

“I never expected us to meet a Sword Lord.”

“Are you really Limitless Sword Lord? I heard you are an evil realm being?”

“But we do not care whether you are or not, as long as you are kind at heart, human or evil being, it doesn’t matter!”

“Sword Lord, did you truly win against the Spirit Demon Emperor? What cultivation are you at now?”

“Sword Lord, why did you save us?”

All the disciples started to become extremely interested in Su Yun, and after chatting for a while, the ladies became familiar with Su Yun, and surrounded him and started to talk, causing Su Yun to be overwhelmed.

Just then, Qing’er walked over, and everyone turned to look over.

Dressed in her green garments and jade green belt, with her healthy black hair, gemstone like eyes with flawless snow white skin, upon appearing, it seemed to have dulled the beautiful scenery.

So beautiful!

All the disciples of Divine Cloud Immortal Palace were moved, although she did not have any cosmetics on, but she still gave off a breathtaking feeling.

“If you truly are Limitless Sword Lord, then that lady is definitely Young Lady Su Qing’er?”

Just then, the short haired bangs lady beside the ponytail lady asked.

“Yes! I am Young Master’s servant, I greet fellow senior sisters.” Qing’er smiled vibrantly and gently bowed, her words and actions were performed well, delighting the disciples.

“Junior sister Qing’er is so pretty!” The lady in the bangs could not help but praise.

“Senior sister is flattering me already.”

Qing’er spoke gently.

She immediately understood Su Yun’s intentions. She knew that he planned to use these ladies for her to join the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, and thus sweetened the way she spoke. She spoke more nice words to compliment the ladies, until they were unable to conceal their happiness. All of them liked Qing’er more and more, and not long after, they were calling each other senior sister and junior sisters.

Seeing that Qing’er had managed to settle the other disciples, Su Yun turned his gaze to the lady with the two ponytails.

All of them had called her senior apprentice sister, and he figured she was the most important.

He watched as she consumed the pill and after instigating her Qi for a few rounds, her pale white face became slightly rosier, and her eyes became more sharp. She seemed to have recovered from majority of her injuries.

“Do you feel better?” Su Yun asked with concern.

“The Congealed Purging Dew Heart Pill truly lives up to its name.” The lady with the two ponytails was joyous, she half bowed towards Su Yun: “Thank you fellow cultivator, you are my benefactor. I, Chu Yue Qian will never forget this for as long as I live.”

“Young lady Chu is too courteous, the Gold Snake Castle people are too vile and are corrupted, especially their son who is wicked beyond reputation, hated by gods and humans alike. I had long wanted to do something to them, and for them to actually want to take action against you fairies, How could I take it?” Su Yun said shamelessly.

Upon hearing that, Chu Yue Qian’s face immediately turned red, she was slightly embarrassed, and did not dare to continue with the topic, immediately changing it: “You are Limitless right? Come to think of it, although we do not frequent with the affairs of Sky Martial Continent, however, matters about you have reached our sect. If you were to use the term wicked beyond reputation, I think you are more suited for it. I heard you are an evil realm being, is that true?”

“No it is not.” Su Yun shook his head: “But I know evil techniques, and the so-called wicked reputation on me was enforced and placed onto me by the people of the continent. They have a natural hatred towards the Evil Realm, and as I know of evil techniques, they immediately assumed that I was a disciple of the Evil Realm, and for that I am helpless about it. Anyways, if young Lady do not feel that I am a bad person, that is enough.”

“What does you being bad or not have anything to do with me.” Chu Yue Qian mumbled softly.

“Young Lady Chu, what did you say?”

“Oh, oh, nothing, nothing, but I do not think you are bad.” Chu Yue Qian’s face turned red, laughing anxiously. Just as she was

about to speak again, bursts of dense Profound Spirit Qi poured towards them like a torrential storm, and the entire region was enveloped with the bursts of Qi. A wide and heavy pressure pressed down on them, causing all of them to tense up. Their movements became restricted, and an unspeakable need to revere and bow down surfaced in their hearts.

Just then, the disciples of Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, along with Chu Yue Qian all knelt down and greeted out respectfully: “We greet master!”

Their clear voices rang out.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s heart tensed, he immediately turned to look.

Chu Yue Qian was a cultivator at the Spirit Star Realm, so what cultivation would her Master be at?

Chapter 331 - Shangguan Mei Yang

“Rise!”

Just as Su Yun was still looking around for Chu Yue Qian’s master, a soothing and beautiful voice sounded out from behind him.

Su Yun perspired in cold sweat, he immediately turned to look and saw a young lady in pink clothes who was standing behind him, with hair combed and knotted into a bun. She seemed to only be 15 or 16 years old, and although her face was still immature, she was extremely adorable, with her small stature and sweet perky butt. Though she did not have much of a chest, which could not be compared to Hu Qian Mei, it could not hide her graceful bearing. She did not look old, but she had an implicit charm, and could attract the eyes of countless people.

Of course, the most attractive thing about her was not her adorable features, but her hair color.

She actually has pink hair! If it was natural, it was extremely rare in Sky Martial Continent.

Her strength was profound and Su Yun did not dare stare for long, and immediately looked away. His heart was shaking as he thought: “What cultivation level is she truly at? To appear behind me so suddenly and silently, if she was my enemy, I would long be dead.

Even the Spirit Demon Emperor was nothing much compared to her.

“Thank You Master!” The disciples all stood up.

The young lady walked over to Chu Yue Qian. She extended her hand out to Chu Yue Qian’s abdomen and pressed on it, releasing a warm and surprising blue light. Su Yun who was well versed in medicine could clearly feel that the blue light was quickly healing

the wounds, and in ten breaths of time, Chu Yue Qian was fully recovered and completely unharmed.

Strong!

So she is not even afraid of life or death, or wounds to the flesh and bone?

“Who did this?”

The young lady’s voice turned cold as she asked.

“Reporting to Master, it was the dog son of the Gold Snake Castle Castle Lord. We were completing the mission that Master had sent us out to do at Suffering Cloud Valley. We chanced upon a small town under the jurisdiction of the Gold Snake Castle and coincidentally chanced upon the son of the Castle Lord raping a woman, but the townspeople did not dare say anything. Thus Senior apprentice sister Chu went to ask around, and found out that the woman was already married. Just to get the woman, the Castle Lord’s son actually murdered the entire family of the woman’s husband, so senior apprentice sister was enraged and wanted to stop him, but who knew that he turned his attention towards Senior Apprentice Sister! He was truly too vile! Senior apprentice sister was too angry, so she killed him!”

The lady with the bangs explained.

“Well done!”

Before Chu Yue Qian could say anything, the young lady with the pink hair turned and said in anger, she raised her head and asked Chu Yue Qian: “Did the Gold Snake Castle’s people chase after you?”

“The Gold Snake Castle Lord only has this son, and this disciple had killed his son, so how could he spare this disciple? After the matter, the Castle Lord immediately sent out 20 expert cultivators to chase after us. We were chased until today, where we had to fight with them. Soon after, were caught in a dire situation, but

luckily, Limitless Sword Lord had managed to catch up in time, and aided us to chase away the Gold Snake Castle Lord. He saved these disciples lives, and prevented a calamity.” Chu Yue Qian turned and looked towards Su Yun with gratitude.

“Limitless Sword Lord?”

The pink haired young lady turned and look over to Su Yun curiously, and said: “I have not heard of this name before. Young man, you saved my disciples?”

Young man?

Su Yun looked at the young lady who looked to be even younger than him, and could pass off as his younger sister. The corners of his mouth twitched, but he did not display any dissatisfaction. He cupped his fists and replied: “Reporting to senior, I only raised my hand to help.”

“Saving is saving! Why are you so modest?” The pink haired young lady snorted: “I, Shangguan Mei Yang owes you a favor! Tell me, what do you want as repayment? I can satisfy any demands of yours!”

“Repayment? There is no need right? I only saw injustice, and thus helped out!” Su Yun portrayed a modest look and said shamelessly.

“Are you looking down on me?” The pink young lady seemed to be unhappy, and said unhappily: “I said I will repay you, that means I will! What’s with all this bullshit! Tell me, do you have any request or desire, tell it to me, and I will grant it for you, if you waste any more time, don’t blame me for being rude!”

This girl is such a pain in the ass, she will do what I say?

Su Yun could not tolerate such behaviors, but thinking about it, if he continued his way, he would have to continue to work, and thus spoke out: “If senior is truly serious, then I will not be polite anymore. Truth be told, the reason why we are here is because we

are hiding from, and are avoiding our enemies. The matter at Qin Creek had made me, Su Yun, the enemy of everyone. I do not care about that, but my younger sister, Qing'er, is different. She has still not reached the Spirit Star Realm in cultivation. If we chance upon a few Spirit Soul Realm experts, she can fight, but if she were to chance upon a Spirit Star Realm cultivator, she can do nothing but die. Therefore, I hope to find a place to shelter my younger sister!"

With that, Su Yun pulled Qing'er forward.

Shangguan Mei Yang raised her glossy eyes and looked at Qing'er, and nodded her head, a flash of appreciation past her eyes, and asked: "Just this request?"

"Is senior willing to accept?"

"I am willing to bring her back to the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace!"

"Divine Cloud Immortal Palace? Where is that? Can it truly protect and shelter my sister safely?"

"Brat, you've never heard of Divine Cloud Immortal Palace? Hmph, truly a person with low cultivation will have low knowledge, explaining it to you will be useless! You just have to rest easy, I will definitely protect her and keep her safe. As long as she enters my Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, no one will dare to touch even a strand of her hair"

"I still don't feel at ease about it." Su Yun, then said: "Senior, you are powerful, this one has recognized that. Only if you accept her as a disciple will I be able to rest easy. If not, I would rather let Qing'er stay by my side!"

"Oh? Take her in as a disciple?"

Shangguan Mei Yang was startled, she squinted her eyes then spoke: "My Divine Cloud Immortal Palace doesn't casually accept disciples, but since you saved my disciples, I have the power to

break this rule. Anyways, this girl's talent is not bad, taking her in will not cause me to lose my face. I agree to it then!"

Hearing that, Su Yun was ecstatic, and immediately cupped his fists: "Thank you, senior."

He never expected it to be so easy, it truly was surprising.

"Disciple Qing'er greets master."

Qing'er knelt down and kowtowed, but there was not a look of excitement on her face, but with a look of determination.

"Quickly rise!"

Shangguan Mei Yang supported Qing'er up, and then took out a pink square order badge from her storage ring and gave it to Qing'er, it was warm to the touch, and on it wrote a large word '妹 (Mei)'. (Meaning Shangguan Mei Yang's Mei)

"With this order badge, you are my disciple, and using it you can go in and out of Divine Cloud Immortal Palace freely, and no one will stop you." Shangguan Mei Yang said loudly.

From the way she acted, it seems as though Shangguan Mei Yang holds a high position in the palace. Seems like I found a good backer for Qing'er. Su Yun thought happily.

"Thank you master." Qing'er quickly kept her order badge.

"Alright! That's one thing that's settled."

Shangguan Mei Yang turned her head and looked at Chu Yue Qian, and asked: "Do you know where this Gold Snake Castle is?"

"Yes."

"Alright! Xiao Li, take Yue Qian and Qing'er back to the palace first, the rest of you follow me to Gold Snake Castle!"

Shangguan Mei Yang waved her hand, a dense cold killing Qi was revealed in her eyes, she spoke sinisterly: "To dare provoke my disciples! I will cleanse the Gold Snake Castle with their blood,

and rid the hatred in my heart!”

“Ah?”

Hearing that, Chu Yue Qian immediately spoke out: “Master, although the gold snake castle lord deserves to die, the other people are innocent, you cannot kill the innocent, if not, how are we different from them?”

“Ha ha, I was joking. I am only going to kill the Gold Snake Castle Lord, and kill those who deserve to die!”

Shangguan Mei Yang looked to be impatient, she then leaped up and transformed into a pink light aura, in a moment sweeping through the sky and disappearing in the blink of an eye.

So fast!

Su Yun’s heart jumped, he was still unable to see through Shangguan Mei Yang’s cultivation.

He had not heard of her before, but she truly was one of style, doing things straightforwardly without losing out, thinking of accepting Qing’er only when she was not at a disadvantage.

After Shangguan Mei Yang left, the remaining few disciples immediately followed along, while the disciple called Xiao Li was prepared to bring Chu Yue Qian and Qing’er back to the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

And when it came to farewell, Qing’er had a forlorn look. She looked at Su Yun with her lips bit tight, she walked a few steps and used her small hands to hold onto Su Yun’s big hands

“Young master, Qing’er will work hard to become strong, and protect you in the future.” she lowered her head and said.

“No need.” Su Yun shook his head bitterly, and rubbed Qing’er’s head and laughed: “With regards to the Profound Sky Sect, let young master settle it. Just stay and wait in Divine Cloud Immortal Palace safely and healthily for me. Wait till I’ve done everything. I

will come and find you.”

Hearing that, Qing'er could no longer hold back her tears and the tears flowed along her face and cheeks.

“Qing'er, let's go!”

Chu Yue Qian walked over and said gently.

Qing'er nodded her head. Without saying anything, she lowered her gaze and turned around.

Her footsteps were heavy, the image of the frail lady looked to be so lonely.

Su Yun's mind was blank, but they were forced to such an extent and he had no other choice.

“Truth be told, are you truly siblings? Why does Qing'er call you Young Master?”

Chu Yue Qian looked at Qing'er strangely, then asked Su Yun.

“Sorry, I lied. In truth, she is not my sister!” Su Yun laughed, then did not continue further.

“You're so strange, and so different from the rumors!” Chu Yue Qian sighed then laughed: “But Su Yun, since Qing'er is one of us now, we will not be considered outsiders anymore. Hopefully when you are free you can come to visit us as guest in the future. Alright, I'll take my leave now, take care!”

“Help me take care of Qing'er.”

“Definitely!”

Chu Yue Qian nodded her head.

Very quickly, the three of them left.

Su Yun stood in his place blankly, thinking that everything was a dream and not real at all.

‘After working so hard, I've finally found Qing'er, only to have to say goodbye again.

But now, I'm not worried for her, I believe there is no other place safer than the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

It was also a relief for him.

With Qing'er's issues resolved, I believe I can focus on the Profound Sky Sect now.'

Su Yun thought, then he started to walk.

But at that moment, a black light shot out from his storage ring, and flickered!

Seeing that, Su yun's face changed as he immediately opened the storage ring, And took out the order badge from inside.

Chapter 332 - Drowned in Calamity

It was the Sovereign King's badge, the Evil Realm's Evil King City's order badge!

Did something happen in the Evil Realm?

Su Yun thought.

Just at this moment, the Sovereign King's badge suddenly released a set of black light, followed by a dense and powerful vacuum of Qi, causing the base to shake uncontrollably, as though it was trying to get free from his hand.

Plop.

The Sovereign King's badge dropped on the floor and released a large amount of Evil Qi. After that, a pitch black ferocious and gigantic door dropped down quickly from the sky.

Whooosh.

Two figures walked out of the Evil Door, one of them had a blade on his back, while the other had a cane in his hand. Both wore black robes and emitted a dense amount of Evil Qi, with similar evil face engravings imprinted on the badges hanging on their waists.

The two of them were the two experts that Su Yun had recruited when he was leaving Evil King City, 'Kuang Yu Xie' and 'Huang Dong Zhang'.

"Greetings, Master Sovereign King!"

Upon leaving the Evil Door, the two of them immediately knelt in front of Su Yun and greeted him in veneration.

"What are you two doing here? Quickly stand up."

Su Yun was surprised as he asked.

"Reporting to Master Sovereign King, the construction of the

void door is complete, we are here to report and receive new orders from Master Sovereign King!”

“Void door?”

Su Yun was stunned for a moment before immediately reacting, wasn't the void door the one that Ling Qing Yu had instructed him to create as a transfer array door formation? With it, he could easily move through the Evil Realm and Sky Martial Continent. In addition, he would be able to easily mobilize the Evil King City's forces.

Just that, the time needed to construct the void door was long and was estimated to take about two years, but two years had not even come, how could the array door formation be completed? Did they increase their speed?

Su Yun was astonished, and when he looked at the two of them again, he was surprised even further.

“When did the two of you attain the first stage Spirit Star Realm in cultivation?”

He remembered that when he recruited the two of them, they were just at the ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm in cultivation, and in just a timeframe of one year, they had crossed one level and directly broke through to the Spirit Star Realm, how was that speed not shocking?

“There was a first stage Spirit Star lord that led a group and attempted to attack our Evil King City, and fought against the experts in the city. My junior brother and I fought together and surrounded the leader. After killing him, we consumed his corpse, and our cultivation rose at the same time, reaching the Spirit Star Realm!”

Huang Dong Zhang explained.

“So it was like that.”

If that was so, then that explains things, as some Evil Realm

beings could absorb cultivation through consuming their opponent's corpses. However, it was not wise to underestimate the fighting prowess of the experts in the Evil King city, for even a first stage Spirit Star Realm expert was killed and eaten by them.

"This lowly one has to ask master, your cultivation is...?" Kuang Yu Xie hesitated for a moment before asking in a low voice.

The two of them were shocked to realise they were incapable of seeing Through Su Yun's cultivation, and if not for Su Yun accidentally releasing his Qi, they would not have realised it.

"My cultivation?" Su Yun then leaked more of his Qi out without restraint. Causing a powerful pressure to immediately blanket the two of them, causing them to shiver and their faces to turn pale white.

Although Su Yun did not say it, but the two of them knew in their hearts that their Master Sovereign King was far stronger than them.

Seeing their reactions, Su Yun secretly heaved a sigh of relief, he had to pressure them down. Otherwise, the Evil King City would become theirs.

"We never expected master's cultivation to attain an even higher level, this subordinate is convinced!"

Kuang Yu Xie said with veneration.

"I wonder, when does master plan to return to Evil King City?" Huang Dong Zhang asked.

"Why? Is there an auspicious date to return? Or is there trouble at Evil King City? Didn't you guys previously say that some people had launched an attack on Evil King City? Could it be that many people are vying for our city?" Su Yun asked.

"The people from outside do not know of the situation in Evil King City, and thus explains such stupidity and absurdity to try and attack us! Only the experts who are familiar with Evil King

City will not dare to be reckless.”

“Master, with your absolute strength, you defeated a Sovereign lord! No one dares to go against you. Furthermore, with the close relation between Evil King City and Evil Sword Sect, who would dare to attack Evil King City knowing that they would provoke the Evil Sword Sect?”

“It is just that recently, the young Miss of the Evil Sword Sect would come to Evil King City to ask about master’s whereabouts. This subordinate dare not offend her, and thus have nothing to answer her.”

“If master has time, please come back to Evil King City.”

Huang Dong Zhang and Kuang Yu Xie overlapped each other with supportive sentences, at the start they were in rhythm, but towards the end, they were all over the place.

Could it be Chen Yi Yun?

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief and replied: “If Evil King City is fine, then I will not return for the time being. Oh right, since the void door is already completed, then quickly continue to gather materials to build more void doors.”

With Evil King City’s wealth, they could build at least 10 more void doors.

At the current moment, the most important was naturally to handle the Profound Sky Sect. Evil King City needed to become a strong force that could help me contend against the Profound Sky Sect, and I need to use it well. I currently have no information about them, so I will need to find out more and investigate them.

“Your subordinate will obey!”

“Alright, go back first. If there’s anything just use the order badge to inform me.”

“Yes, Master Sovereign King!”

“If Master Sovereign King wants to go back to the Evil Realm, you can just use your badge to directly access the void door.”

Huang Dong Zhang and Kuang Yu Xie spoke, then stood up and activated their order badge, summoning the void door. The two of them immediately jumped in and disappeared.

Su Yun watched the two of them leave quietly, then kept the order badge. He took out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood sword, threw it into the air and stepped onto it, flying away.

Various spirit doctors from all around the continent were gathering at the beautiful valley entrance.

They brought with them diseases, cold, pain, despair, all of it to this sacred and holy land that warms the hearts of people.

Regardless of whether they were impoverished children or wealthy nobles, everyone one were treated equally here, there were no hierarchy or ranks. To the doctors, everyone were ordinary patients.

Gui Mo Jue brought his disciples to the valley entrance as usual for a round.

The harmonious scene brought about a gratified look on his old face, without question, it was these ordinary days that were the easiest to make people feel blessed.

“SAVE ME!”

Just at this moment, a sharp piercing scream broke the tranquility.

The shout immediately brought attention from the valley entrance as all the patients turned to look at the origin of the shout, and a few Blossom Heart Valley disciples sprinted over.

It was a male who was covered in blood from head to toe rushing in in a panic, he had wounds all over his body, fear clouded his

eyes, he was as scrawny as firewood and was in a terrible shape, who knew what he had endured.

“Save me! Save me! I want to meet Su Yun! I need to see young master Su Yun!”

He looked at the Blossom Heart Valley and screamed out in a heart wrenching manner, but after shouting those few words, his eyes rolled back and he fainted.

Gui Mo Jue’s face became extremely ugly as he shouted anxiously: “Quickly bring him over to be treated! Quickly!”

“Yes, Grandmaster!”

Two hours later.

Inside the Blossom Heart Valley’s great hall, Pill King, Second Elder Chen Mu Yun, Third Elder, as well as Gui Mo Jue and a few other elders were gathered.

As the previous bloody person was brought awake, he was supported by two disciples and brought into the large hall.

“Su family? Why are people from the Su Family here?”

Anxious voices came out from outside the large hall. It was Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang, and upon seeing the injured person, they were stunned.

“Su Gou? It’s you?” the two of them asked in unison.

“Xin Yue? Xing Yang!” He looked at the two in a daze, and started crying. He started to run out and screamed: “You two are here, so Young Master Su Yun is definitely here as well! Quick, quickly ask young master Su Yun to come out, our Su Family had met with a calamity, and only Young Master who had defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor can save the Su Family, only he can save the Su Family!!”

“The Su Family had met with calamity?” Su Xin Yue’s eyes grew round as she stared at Su Gou with a stunned look: “Su Gou, what

did you say?”

Although the Su Family and Su Yun, along with Xin Yue and Xing Yang were not on good terms, that did not mean that they hated everyone inside. There were good people in the Su Family as well, along with people they were not willing to forget.

“What exactly happened, Su Gou, quickly speak coherently!”

Pill King spoke gravely.

Su Gou clenched his fists tightly, he knelt on the ground with tears still flowing from his eyes, he remained quiet for a moment, then spoke in pain: “The Profound Sky... Profound Sky Sect people have come! Th-they rushed into our Su Family and started massacring us, young and old, men and women, none were let off! The Patriarch formed a group to counterattack but were not the opponents of Profound Sky Sect’s experts. Under that helplessness, the Patriarch could only bring part of the family out and escape into the Martial Bone Mountain. I was instructed by the Patriarch, he ordered me to rush to the Blossom Heart Valley and seek help from Su Yun, only he, who was able to defeat the Spirit Demon Emperor, can save the Su Family from this disaster.”

“Oh? Now the Su Family is thinking of Su Yun? At that time, when the Su Family Patriarch joined with other powerhouses to entrap Su Yun, what were the rest of you thinking? Now that you’re in a difficult situation, you’re looking for Su Yun for help? Hehehe, all of you are shameless!”

“At that time when Su Yun was in a dire situation, why didn’t any of you help out?”

“Get lost! A group of helpless people who forget favors and violate justice! We will not let you meet Su Yun. Tell your Patriarch, everything that he reaps now, are things he sowed back then! Let him eat this fruit of evil outcome!”

Second Elder Chen Mu Yun said coldly.

“But the innocent people should not suffer from this!”

Su Gou started to bang his head on the ground as he kowtowed endlessly and screamed out loud: “Su Li Xiang already said, he is willing to bear everything, but the other people of the Su Family are innocent. They were just listening to orders. They are not bad at heart, regardless of what enmity there was, Su Li Xiang is willing to bear everything, but please be gracious! Save the Su Family, the Su Family cannot be decimated like this!”

Su Gou spoke painfully, his voice was reverberating through everyone and even Xin Yue and Xing Yang were stunned.

The other elders did not say anything, but that did not mean that they agreed to help.

“The Su Family has met with a great catastrophe, and I feel extremely terrible for it. I can only say that there are times where mistakes are made, and there won’t even be time to repent.” Just then, Pill King said that, he then walked over to pull Su Gou up, and said calmly: “It is not that my Blossom Heart Valley does not wish to help, but in truth, Su Yun is no longer in Blossom Heart Valley anymore. His whereabouts is unknown, and it is extremely difficult for us to get him to come here. Furthermore, Su Yun might not help the Su Family anymore, since they have hurt him too much.”

“You don’t have to worry about that!” Su Gou wiped the tears off his face, and said: “As long as you can find him, that is enough. The Patriarch told me that if we can find Su Yun, I must bring him back, because the Patriarch knows of information that is extremely important to Su Yun.”

“What information?”

“Information regarding his parents.” Su Gou explained.

“What?”

Xin Yue and Xing Yang were both dumbstruck.

Chapter 333 - Returning to the Su Family

Under the gradually setting sun, two Purple Horned Beasts sprinted across the mountain ridges.

There were countless boulders all around them, and although the Purple Horned Beasts were huge in size, they were extremely agile, so they were still able to run even on the rocky mountainous roads.

“So, all of these happened five days ago?”

Su Yun who was draped in his black cloak, had a cold expression as he asked Xing Yang who was rushing beside him.

“Yes, big brother. Su Gou is still in Blossom Heart Valley, if not for some of Blossom Heart Valley’s disciples accidentally stumbling on some of your traces, I am afraid we would not have found you that easily. Big brother, what do we do now? Are you prepared to save the people from the Su Family?”

Xing Yang asked.

“Save? Honestly, I do not know if I should, because I do not know why, when everything is going well. The Profound Sky Sect would attack the Su Family, just for revenge? Or could it be that since the Su Family is no longer useful, they decided that there was no reason to let the Su Family live any longer? Or maybe, them doing this is to lure me out? I do not know anything.”

Su Yun said in a grave voice.

“Sounds complicated. Since it is so, big brother, you should just not go.” Xing Yang thought and said.

Su Yun did not reply.

Su Gou said that Su Li Xiang knows something about his parents. ‘What could he possibly know? Isn’t dad and mum dead? Could there be something else that had been concealed? In addition, I don’t even have any confrontations with the Profound Sky Sect

now, and Su Li Xiang had worked with the Profound Sky Sect before. If this time, Su Li Xiong and the Profound Sky Sect are not acting together, does that mean that maybe, Su Li Xiong can become the breakthrough for me to defeat the Profound Sky Sect?

No matter what, it would be better for me to see it for myself.'

Thinking about that, Su Yun increased his speed.

A few days later.

Su Yun who was on the Purple Horned Beast rushed into Blossom Heart Valley, where Pill King and the rest were already waiting at the entrance for him.

Su Yun dared not reveal his identity and used his identity as grandmaster Gui Mo Jue's good friend "Liu Ye" instead.

He quickly entered Blossom Heart Valley with his disguise, and chatted with the people for a bit.

But the most pressing moment was to handle the Su Family matter.

Inside Blossom Heart Valley's big hall.

"Where's Su Gou?"

Su Yun who was in his black cape and hat walked in and shouted, and then took off the hat, revealing his pale white face and stared at the people who were kneeling in the center.

"W-who are you?"

Su Gou raised his head and looked at the young man with a pale face that seemed to be lacking of blood, and his pitch black bewitching eyes.

"Su Yun!"

The young man looked at Su Gou indifferently and spoke calmly.

But the two simple words were like a lightning bolt striking down on Su Gou, causing his entire body to tremble and his eyes to

shrink, he immediately dropped to the ground again and kowtowed again and again.

“Young Master Su Yun! I have longed to see you! Quickly save the Su Family, save the Su Family!”

“Su Family?”

Su Yun’s expression turned cold, and a chill swept past his eyes: “At that time when I was being chased after by the Su Family and was forced to a corner without retreat, did anyone from the family save me? Qing’er was almost forced to death by the family, yet who came to help? Now that the Su Family is in need of help, why should I help them? For what reason should I help them?”

Hearing that, Su Gou’s face turned pale. He lowered his head and muttered: “Despite this, Young Master, regardless of everything, the Su family is still your family. You are still a part of it, and the blood in your veins belongs to the Su family. Even if there were people in the family who wanted to hurt you, there were also people who treated you well right? Or could it be that in your eyes, you think that everyone in the Su Family should die?”

When those words were said, Su Yun revealed a strange hesitation.

After a moment.

“You are right.” Su Yun raised his head and stared at Su Gou: “Although countless of people harbored ill intentions against me, there are truly good people who treated me well in the family. Maybe it will not be for the monk, but for the Buddha. Likewise, me helping will not be for Su Li Xiong, but for those people.”

(TN: 不看僧面看佛面, comes from journey to the west, which basically means to view the thing positively in spite of the negative)

With that said, he stood and said indifferently: “Prepare a Purple Horned Beast for me please, Master Gui.”

“You’re really prepared to go? Master Su Yun!”

“Yes!” Su Yun nodded.

“Alright!” Gui Mo Jue looked at the disciple behind him, and said: “In the period of time when Xing Yang went to look for you, Blossom Heart Valley had already sent a small team to aid the Su Family. Maybe we can suppress and support for a few days. Master Su Yun, you will be rushing to save them, but please be careful. The Profound Sky Sect is no ordinary sect, they have many experts, do not drop your guard!”

“Rest easy Master Gui, I will watch out for my safety.”

Su Yun nodded his head and turned to leave.

“Big brother, let us go with you!”

Before Su Yun could leave, he saw Xin Yue and Xing Yang rushing over in front of him, and said with serious faces.

“You guys?”

Su Yun was startled, but when he realised that the Profound Spirit Qi was much stronger than the past, holding the strength of the Spirit Soul Realm, he thought for a bit, then nodded: “Alright, you guys will follow me, but be defensive, and don’t think of doing anything noteworthy!”

“Yes!”

The two siblings replied joyously.

With the siblings, Su Yun rejected Gui Mo Jue’s offer to have experts from Blossom Heart Valley accompanying them, and thus, the three of them sprinted towards Martial bone mountain.

Su Yun did not know what had occurred between Profound Sky Sect and the Su Family. If it was a trap, wouldn’t he have implicated the Blossom Heart Valley disciples?

Su Yun was able to treat everything in the world ruthlessly, but towards people who cared for him, and people that he cared for, he

was unable to be ruthless. Instead, he would give it his all to protect them. Save the Su Family? Maybe that was not what he was doing, he could just be saving the people he cared about, but of course, the main point was still Su Li Xiong!

Blossom Heart Valley is located at the side of the Jue Lian Region, so their journey to Martial Bone Mountain was just a few days.

On the road, Xin Yue took out a jade white order badge that emitted light aura, and carefully activated a small array formation concealed in it. In the next moment, the order badge lit up as though it had stars in it, and voices floated out from them.

“This is something master Gui Mo Jue had given me, he said that this order badge can connect to the disciples that had already rushed ahead to support the Su Family.”

Xin Yue explained and added a few more words, but then they suddenly heard screaming from the lit up order badge. Although it was screaming, the voice was not loud.

“Up ahead, the leader of the support team, Huang Gui Shan had sent a message. The Profound Sky Sect had started to sweep and clear the mountain. They are currently sweeping by covering the entire Martial Bone Mountain, the Su Family and Blossom Heart Valley support team are retreating towards the rear mountains, but a majority of the exits have been sealed, and they can only escape through the rear!”

“Because everyone is in a panic to escape, many did not prepare antidotes and died from poisoning, the death toll is quite high and is still increasing.”

“Huang Gui Shan also said he cannot guarantee that he can bring the Su Family to the rear mountains efficiently, and according to the development of the situation, there is a possibility that the Su Family will be caught and killed before they reach the rear exit. He hopes for us to arrive soon, stop the Profound Sky Sect’s people from killing, and save as many as we can.”

“Help me ask him if Su Li Xiong is with them?”

Su Yun asked.

Xin Yue nodded and immediately spoke to the order badge. Then she raised her head: “Big brother, Huang Gui Shan said that Su Li Xiong is there, but he had lost an arm and is severely injured.”

“Severely injured?”

Su Yun’s eyes widened and he asked again: “Huang Gui Shan really saw that?”

“Definitely yes.”

Su Yun frowned, he secretly clenched his teeth as he said: “We will move faster, first to Martial Bone Mountain!”

“Yes!”

The three of them sprinted while directly using Profound Spirit Qi, increasing the mass of the Purple Horned Beast while making themselves lighter, causing their mounts to sprint even faster.

Cutting short by almost half a day of time, the three of them managed to reach the outskirts of Martial Bone Mountain.

They were at the rear area that led to the main road, ahead of them was the Su Family territory which Su Yun had used to escape back then as well.

It was extremely quiet, other than the wind blowing and the rustling of trees and grass, there were no other sounds, maybe the situation had not reached their location.

Su Yun dropped from his Purple Horned Beast, took out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, and directly rushed in using the small path, with the siblings following tightly behind.

“We should not be far from Su Li Xiong and the rest. We will kill our way through directly!”

“Yes!”

The two of them complied.

Then, before the three of them could advance further, a set of extremely fast jet of speed sound came out, and then a large group of cultivators dressed in blue collided with the three of them.

“There are three people here!”

“Their order badge are from Blossom Heart Valley!”

“My master had ordered, if Blossom Heart Valley insists on intruding, they are seeking their own death. Upon encountering them, we must kill them without mercy! Everyone go up and kill those bastards that do not know their place!”

Just after the roar, various mystical techniques rushed towards them.

Su Yun did not do anything, because the siblings beside him had already taken actions.

They were not using the weapons they were trained in the past, but were using needles, and their Profound Spirit Qi had changed into Spirit Life Qi.

Xin Yue was like a graceful butterfly, sweeping through the crowd and adeptly using her delicate hands to lightly touch her opponents, where a strange flickering light would appear at her fingertips. It looked to be extremely intoxicating.

Xing Yang took a different approach, he was not beautiful. Allowing a brute like him to use needles was definitely difficult, but what was surprising, was that when he used his needles, he had his own personality and uniqueness to it. He was extremely accurate and tyrannical, his enemies could clearly sense where he planned to use his needles on, but they were struck apart by his Profound Spirit Qi. Following that, the needles would pierce in. Imbued with Profound Spirit Force, the needles directly broke into the enemy's body, stopping their Qi and paralyzingly their bodies.

It was truly a domination!

Su Yun sucked in cold air.

From what it seems, the two of them had learnt a few skills in Blossom Heart Valley.

The majority of their enemies were first stage Spirit Soul cultivators, while the siblings were fourth stage Spirit Soul cultivators, so handling them was effortless. After sweeping through with the needles, the poison would come into play and all of them would fall onto the ground, fainted.

Are they truly Blossom Heart Valley people... Su Yun thought, he figured that the siblings would truly poison people to death.

But dead or not, it was not a problem, Su Yun only had eyes on Su Li Xiong.

“Let’s go!”

He growled, wielding his blood red sword, he sprinted on.

On route, the siblings cleared the path, saving Su Yun a lot of time and energy.

They quickly approached the location that Huang Gui Shan had informed them.

Gradually, the sounds of explosions could be heard, shouting, screaming and crying could be heard. More and more chaos appeared in their eyes, and the number of corpses increased as they walked ahead.

The air was coated with a strong smell of blood, causing people to want to gag.

“They are just ahead!”

Xin Yue shouted.

With one step, Su Yun sped ahead and landed on the slope below, yet behind the large group of Profound Sky Sect people. In front of the Profound Sky Sect people were groups of different aged people. There were around 80 children, amongst them, there were many

healthy males of the Su Family all dead on the ground, while the remaining men all wielded their blades, looking anxiously at the Profound Sky Sect people in front of them.

Bodies and blood covered the ground, with flesh of meat and bones scattered all over like beans on a plate.

If it was truly an act to trap me, the price paid is truly too devastating.

Su Yun's eyes grew wide as he looked at the scene ahead of him.

Suddenly, a few familiar figures appeared in his vision.

Su Gou was right, there are people in the Su family that I hate, but there are people that I like as well, and I cannot forget their kindness. I am ultimately still from the Su family, how can I give them up so easily?

“Who? Who are you people?”

The leader of the group of Profound Sky Sect people standing at the front noticed the three of them rushing from behind and shouted.

Su Yun instantly swept through the crowd and headed towards a child's corpse and propped him up.

The corpse was still warm, but the child was void of life with a large hole in his chest, as though he was pierced through by a spear.

This child was not even a spirit cultivator, his body did not even have an ounce of Profound Spirit Qi!

“Who did this?”

Su Yun placed the child on the ground, his pitch black eyes sweeping across the Profound Sky Sect people coldly, and roared in a low voice.

Killing intent gushed out from his body, with strands of ice cold Evil Qi.

Chapter 334 - Complete Extermination

“Who is this kid? Su Chi Tu?”

Xin Yue and Xing Yang walked over, looking at the frail and weak corpse, their eyes dilated and their hearts jumped.

Su Chi Tu, eleven years old, did not have much talent, came from a poor family, and adding to that, he isn't really intelligent, so he was not suitable to cultivate Profound Spirit Force. He and Su Yun did not have much interaction in the current life. Nonetheless, in his past life, he was extremely close to Su Yun. As Su Yun had a weak cultivation, and after being pushed out into the outer family, he was shunned by many and suffered for a long time. This caused him to live in dejection, then leading to him giving up on trying. Practically no one bothered about him, and only a few would talk to him. Su Chi Tu was one of them. Every time Su Yun was famished without food, Su Chi Tu would steal sweet potatoes or yam for him. Of course, all these were not for free, as Su Yun would have to impart cultivation techniques to Chi Tu, but Chi Tu did not train seriously and was just doing it for fun. He knew that relying on his own talent would not allow him to enter any cultivation realm, so it was just a topic for them to talk about. Although Su Chi Tu was young and not very intelligent. He just had a pure heart, and did not care about Su Yun's past. Whenever Su Yun was dispirited, it was always Su Chi Tu who was by his side, encouraging him.

Maybe when he did not have Qing'er, as well as the days when Xin Yue and Xing Yang were not around, the one who talked to him the most was this child who was 10 years younger than him.

“Damn it! You ingrates! You even killed the children! Presumptuous Profound Sky Sect acting like a righteous and upright sect, how are you different from the Demons and Spirit Demons?!”

Su Xing Yang's eyes were red as he howled at the Profound Sky Sect's people.

“Orders had been sent from our higher ups! We are to decimate the entire Su Family and not leave any alive! Hehe, from the way you guys are looking at us, it seems that your relation with the Su Family is not shallow!” The leader of the Profound Sky Sect walked out and said while looking at the three of them.

This man was more on the plump side. He was dressed in a large robe, wielding a single handed blade in his hand, with blood splattered over his body. It seemed like he had killed many people.

“Listen up, this great lord is Su Xing Yang! In a moment, the one to kill all of you is this lord!” Su Xing Yang snorted.

“What about you lass!”

“Su Xin Yue!” Xin Yue replied in anger.

“And you, kid!”

“Su Yun!”

The extremely pale white face man said in a low voice while standing up, and walked towards the fat leader.

When he spoke the name, it caused all the Profound Sky Sect's people to shudder, and their eyes all landed towards that man.

“W-w-what did you say your name was?” The leader widened his eyes, as if he was in disbelief.

“I am Su Yun! Are you motherfucking deaf?”

Su Yun extended his hand out and seized the leader, pointing at Su Chi Tu's body, he roared: “I am asking you! Who killed him? WHO!!!”

“You asshole! Don't you dare be arrogant, kill them!”

Seeing that their enemies were so arrogant, the few Profound Sky Sect disciples behind roared and rushed towards Su Yun with their

blades.

But in the next moment, Xin Yue and Xing Yang had already rushed over. Raising their hands up, a large quantity of numbing mist scattered out and the Profound Sky Sect's people could not react in time against it. They were touched by the mist, and all of them dropped to the ground in numbness, as though they were intoxicated by alcohol. None of them had any strength to stand.

“Ah?”

When the other Profound Sky Sect's people saw that, their face turned white, they dare not attack anymore.

“Is this man the real Su Yun? The one who defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor, that Su Yun?”

“How many Su Yun's are there in the Su Family?”

“Why is Su Yun back? Wasn't he chased out by the Su family? Why did he come back to save them?”

The Profound Sky Sect's people did not understand and were unable to comprehend why Su Yun would appear at such a time.

“Who did he say he is? Young Master Su Yun?”

“Yes! He is Young Master Su Yun! That's him! It's no mistake!”

“Young Master Su Yun is here! Young Master Su Yun is here!!! We are saved!!! Saved!!!”

“Why will Young Master Su Yun come and save us? Shouldn't he hate our Su Family to the core?”

“How open minded is Young Master Su Yun? Why would he be so calculative about all these? This is still his home, how can he watch us die and not help us?”

The Su Family people were cheering as they looked at Su Yun with passion in their eyes.

A person who is extremely thirsty will yearn for hot soup the

most, and a person who is walking in the coldest place in the world would naturally yearn to be around a bonfire, and Su Yun was the bonfire that just appeared!

“This brat, at least he came.”

Su Li Xiang who was amongst the crowd heaved a sigh of relief, holding onto the wound where his arm used to be and said weakly.

Rrriiiiiip!!!

Just then, a ruthless sound of bone tearing came out. Everyone's heart jumped as they looked over, only to see Su Yun using his hands and ripping the fat leader's body apart!

Fresh blood splattered all across the floor, and the split body was flung to the side, this scene where Su Yun had killed without even blinking had caused a cold chill to surge through everyone's body.

If a person who treated killing people as an ordinary matter like eating and drinking, then he was no different from a pervert homicidal maniac.

They did not know whether Su Yun was a homicidal maniac or not, but from his actions, it was no different from a pervert.

The Profound Sky Sect people were shocked. All of their eyes were as wide as cow eyes!

“Ah!!! Su Yun, you brat! Don't be overly excessive! Just a mere Su Family dares to contend against the Profound Sky Sect? Truly seeking death!”

Just then, many sets of footsteps could be heard from behind and a team of Profound Sky Sect's people arrived.

The person at the lead, who was the leader of the group, saw what Su Yun had done and immediately became enraged, directly thrusting out his spear towards Su Yun.

Clang!

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was unsheathed and

struck at the spear without hesitation, the blood red sword blade shone with an unstoppable sharp light aura and instantly broke the spear's body, and the sword blade immediately flew towards the man.

Shingggggg!

The sharp sword aura instantly cut through at the man's waist! Blood spurted out and scattered all over the floor!

Instant kill!

The Profound Sky Sect's people all sucked in cold breaths!

The disparity in strength was too great! It was too wide!

The Profound Sky Sect's people never expected Su Yun to arrive so quickly!

“Without cultivation reaching the Spirit Star Realm, don't try to challenge me!”

Su Yun stared at the group of people, then turned and headed towards the Su Family.

“SU LI XIONG!!!” He roared loudly: “Where is Su Li Xiong!?”

Hearing and seeing that, the Su Family people immediately opened a path straight towards Su Li Xiong.

Everyone knew that the Su Family patriarch and Su Yun had deep hatred between each other, and the reason why Su Yun was chased out of the Su Family was completely because of Su Li Xiong. Maybe Su Yun might be here to save the Su family, but definitely not Su Li Xiong.

“Su Yun, I'm here!”

Su Li Xiong's weak voice came out.

He was not afraid or panicked, just grieved.

However as Su Yun walked over, he immediately kicked him down and used the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood sword to

hover at his neck.

“Why is the Su Family being targeted?” He asked coldly.

“We are unable to grab hold of Su Qing’er, causing the lord of the Profound Sky Sect to be angry. Placing the anger on our heads, he decided to kill the entire Su Family to ease the hatred in his heart! As the saying goes: ‘Get rid of somebody after he has served his purpose, since the fox is unable to even catch the rabbit, what is the point of letting the fox to live?’” Su Li Xiong said slowly, his eyes revealing a cold look.

“Why does the Profound Sky Sect want Qing’er? Is it truly for her to marry to the lord’s son Tian She? And what is this matter regarding my parents? Aren’t they already dead? What are you trying to play?”

Su Yun asked with a sinister look in his eyes.

Su Li Xiong’s mouth was wide opened, and was about to speak when suddenly, a light aura shot out from the sky straight towards his heart.

Kill to silence the man?

Su Yun threw out his sword and blocked the light aura.

Bang bang bang bang!

Loud explosions came out from the sky.

A few men dressed in black robes lined with golden threads rushed over, without saying a word, they struck towards Su Yun.

“Xing Yang, Xin Yue, get them out of here!”

Su Yun bellowed and activated the Limitless Sword Arts, sending thousand swords flying out of the Everlasting Sword Sheath to attack the men.

They were all tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators and were powerful. Although they could not match up against Su Yun, they were enough against the mere Su Family.

“Kill all the Su Family people, and not one shall be left alive! Kill!!!”

The experts of the Profound Sky Sect bellowed.

“Yes!”

Everyone activated mystical techniques, as surging Profound Spirit Force gushed towards the crowd bellowed like a huge tide, the overwhelming power gushed down at the Su Family.

But at the next second, uncountable swords flew like ten thousand arrows and struck the Profound Spirit Forces.

Seeing that, their will to fight dropped as the Profound Sky Sect’s people dare not move up.

“Su Yun! You dare go against our Profound Sky Sect?”

The leading man who had short hair stared at Su Yun in anger and roared.

“Haven’t all of you always been going against me?”

Su Yun sneered, without bullshitting, he rushed forth.

His sword struck against the person’s broad blade, instantly cutting apart the broad blade. Following that, fearsome Evil Qi pushed forth and an evil spirit was released, it grabbed at the man’s shoulders and started to rip him apart.

Riiiiip!!!

“Ahhhh!!!!”

The man’s arms were instantly torn off, Su Yun easily thrust forward into his heart.

Before he could even wail in pain, his body slumped and became soft and dropped from the sky, falling onto the ground, never to move again.

A tenth stage Spirit Soul cultivator had fallen in that instant.

“Ah?”

Seeing Su Yun getting rid of an expert so easily, all the rest were instantly shaken to their bones, their will had flown away and the hairs on their bodies all stood erect!

“T-this man was the one who defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor, we-we are truly not his match.”

“What do we do now? Attack?”

“If we attack we are just throwing our lives away, I heard he is at the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm!”

“What!!!”

Everyone drew in cold breaths.

“Third stage Spirit Star Realm?”

“Killing us would be as easy as killing ants!”

“We should not make reckless sacrifices! Everyone, we will retreat first and inform the Sect! Let the Sect send out almighty beings to handle Su Yun!”

“Yes!”

Everyone nodded and turned to run.

But a figure flashed past, and appeared behind them in an instant.

He was Su Yun!

“Everyone, since you’re here, don’t think about leaving!” Su Yun laughed sinisterly.

“Su Yun, w-what do you want to do?”

“I want to exterminate all of you!”

His face turned cruel as he instantly raised his sword

The sky filled up with sword images, as heart wrenching wails sounded out and completely engulfed the entire Martial Bone Mountain.

Chapter 335 - Divine Body

On the craggy small path, one after another, injured people with bloodstains on their clothes and body ran frantically with fear and pain written all over their faces.

The old, the young, the pregnant, all of them were injured, either crying or roaring in anger. Bringing their anguish and helplessness, they moved forward.

“Ah!”

Just then, a wail sounded out.

Su Li Xiong who had one arm missing fell on the ground as he tripped over a rock and rolled downwards.

After rolling for more than 10 rounds, he landed in a lawn, looking confused.

“Are you alright?”

Xin Yue anxiously ran over and supported Su Li Xiong up, but at the moment, he was almost out of breath and could only answer in moans.

Seeing that, Xin Yue immediately took out her silver needles and stabbed into his body in certain locations. After awhile, the bleeding on his arm stopped, and his rapid breathing calmed down. He recovered some blood on his face and his situation became somewhat better.

“This will only temporarily stop and relieve the pain in your wounds, but it cannot save you!” After using her needle to treat him, she retracted her hands and said

“I never expected for so many elite geniuses to come from our Su Family. Hahahaha, not bad not

bad, not bad indee – cough cough cough cough” Su Li Xiong said and unexpectedly coughed mid sentence.

“From the severity of your wounds, I am afraid we will take too long to reach Blossom Heart Valley!”

After thinking for a moment, Xin Yue rushed to Xing Yang who was on the mound: “Brother, bring the rest ahead first, I will follow up with Su Li Xiong behind.”

“But sister, you....”

“Just do it, we don’t have time anymore, big brother Su Yun had appeared, the Profound Sky Sect will definitely send out more powerful experts. By that time, all of these people will only become big brother Su Yun’s weakness, so bringing them to the Blossom Heart Valley is the priority!”

Hearing that, Su Xing Yang clenched his fist, he knew that she was right. He turned towards the rest of the Su Family’s people and shouted: “Everyone follow me, let’s go!”

The Su Family’s people quickly left, while Su Xin Yue supported Su Li Xiong and followed along.

But just at that time, a figure quickly burst forward and like lightning, he appeared in front of Xin Yue.

He was covered in blood and killing intent filled his eyes. Just by looking at him, there was a sensation of dauntless and shocking fighting intent, as though he was ice cold to the bones.

The stench of blood became even stronger now that he was here!

Su Xin Yue became serious and immediately took out her weapons and became defensive, but when she realized who it was, she became ecstatic: “Big brother!”

“Yes!”

Su Yun nodded his head.

His cape was drenched in fresh blood, almost to the point that it was becoming a red cape, and it was still dripping with blood into the ground, it was evident that he had slaughtered many people.

Su Yun extended his hand out and pulled Su Li Xiong, then heavily threw him to the side of the hill.

“Tell me everything you know.”

“What are you so anxious about?”

Su Li Xiong laughed weakly.

Seeing that, Xin Yue spoke softly: “Big brother, let’s bring him back to Blossom Heart Valley to recover first. When he has recuperated and is out of danger, it won’t be too late, wouldn’t it?”

“It’s useless.” Su Yun shook his head: “His wounds are too severe and are difficult to treat, it will continue to bleed without stopping. He will require unique medicine to stop the bleeding, which I am unable to procure in this half hour. With his situation, his breathing will cease before reaching Blossom Heart Valley, he doesn’t have much time.”

“Ah? B-but I stopped his bleeding with needles? He will still bleed?” Xin Yue was surprised.

Su Yun reached out and pulled out the needles from Su Li Xiong’s body.

Whooosh.

The wound on Su Li Xiong’s lower abdomen was like a clogged dam as fresh blood splurged out all over.

Xin Yue was shocked: “This”

“You only sealed his wounds, but did not stop his bleeding, the blood had gathered at his lower abdomen. Once the needles disappear, the blood that should be flowing will all come out.

Xin Yue lowered her head as she put her hands together.

Su Yun looked at Su Li Xiong, and asked: “Tell me, what exactly is Profound Sky Sect’s plan, why did you groom Qing’er for them, and why must they get her? What can Qing’er bring them?”

“She can bring them Supreme Dominance, do you believe me?”

Su Li Xiong laughed.

“Supreme Dominance?”

“In truth, I do not know much of their grand plan, but I can tell you this, the amount and vastness of people involved is extremely huge! There are people from the Southern Continent, Northern Continent, and not only are there people involved, the Demons are also involved! I only know the tip of the iceberg! A few years ago, in the middle of the night, a clan elder of the Profound Sky Sect came to find me, and hoped that our Su Family will be able to collaborate with them, to find and pick a unique person!”

“Unique?”

“Yes! A person who wields a Divine Body!”

Su Li Xiong said softly.

“Divine body? W-what kind of body? Don’t tell me Qing’er she...”

“She is a person that the Profound Sky Sect has been seeking for over 10 years, and the one and only suitable divine body person!” Su Li Xiong nodded his head: “Her talent is not astonishingly high, but she has a Divine Heart, and I even used a treasure bestowed by the Profound Sky Sect on her before as a test, and found that she has an eleventh and twelfth spirit soul, while a person usually only has three spirits and seven souls! In total she has four spirits and eight souls, the additional spirit and soul are both divine, so there isn’t anything wrong, she has a divine body! According to the records passed down by the Profound Sky Sect’s ancestors, people with divine bodies are reincarnations of almighty beings, and with her qualities, although her current talent is not strong, but in days to come, her talent and cultivation would only become stronger and stronger. Our initial path as cultivations are simple, from the Spirit Novice Realm to the Spirit Soul Realm only requires a few

years. At most a decade of time, but to cultivate to the Spirit Star Realm is a totally different thing where only a few manage to breakthrough. However, she is different, her initial cultivation might be slower, but towards the end, she can quickly reach the Spirit Star Realm cultivation, and even more quickly, she will breakthrough into the Spirit Master Realm! The further she goes, the easier it is for her to breakthrough!!!”

It was basically a quality that defied the heavens!

Su Yun was secretly shocked.

He took in a breath of cold air, his heart jumping quickly.

It was definitely the right choice for her to have joined Divine Cloud Immortal Palace! With their capabilities, they will definitely aid Qing'er to rise into the Spirit Star Realm, and even rush and attempt to attain even higher realms. In just a few years, Qing'er's cultivation will definitely exceed mine!

“Then what does Profound Sky Sect want with Qing'er? To become part of them for them to groom her?” Su Yun hid the shock and continued to ask.

“How is that possible, if that was the case. How could I be the one to train her? Why would I not throw her to the Profound Sky Sect from the start!” Su Li Xiong laughed faintly: “That was the reason why I let her into the main family, it was because I could not confirm the qualities of her body, so I had trained her, and was only sure at the end and was about to give her to the Profound Sky Sect by claiming that she is to wed young master Tian She. How the Profound Sky Sect would use her would not be known to me, but I am very sure that Profound Sky Sect does not plan to groom her!”

“Then what did Profound Sky Sect give you? To let you give up on her. If Qing'er is what you say she is, isn't her potential stronger than the Profound Sky Sect?”

Su Yun asked.

Such heaven defying innate quality was something that even had the possibility to reach the Spirit Sky Master Realm.

Spirit Sky Master Realm!

In that realm, flipping a hand would cause the clouds to appear, and flipping the hand again would cause downpours! In front of a Spirit Soul cultivator, a Spirit Sky Master was a true god! A person no one would ever dare to disturb or provoke! Everyone would swear to serve such a person!

What Spirit Soul Realm or Spirit Star Realm, these were all ants in front of the almighty being!

It was a Realm that no one dared to even dream about! It was to the point that the entire Sky Martial Continent had never produced a Spirit Sky Master cultivator before!

A realm of the heavens!

“Su Yun! You do not understand the problems of being a patriarch! Although Qing’er’s body is unique, you need to understand that the Su Family cannot contend against the Profound Sky Sect, if I hid Qing’er and trained her myself, when the Profound Sky Sect people finds out, they will decimate our entire family, so I could only give Qing’er up, and the lord of the Profound Sky Sect had promised me, as long as I could help them, and fulfill his wishes, they are willing to give me sovereignty over the southern region of Sky Martial Continent! At that time, the Su Family can truly be considered as coming out at the top and soar to greater heights!” Su Li Xiong said, with a glimmer in his eyes, as though he was truly looking forward to something.

Hearing that, Su Yun laughed.

“Sovereignty over the southern region? Su Li Xiong, you’re even a patriarch, and you can’t even tell from truth or lie? This is a world where the weak are food for the strong, and the Su Family is

so much weaker than the Profound Sky Sect. You think that just by helping them with one bit, they will give you a big piece of territory? No! As long as they use a bit of strength, they will take everything if you have! This so called rewards are just some things that they do not need, if they needed it, you will not even get a small bit of it! What sovereignty? Even a three year old kid will not believe that, but you did!”

“Heh, you’re right, but even so, what other choice do I have? Don’t tell me, I have to reject the Profound Sky Sect?”

“Why not tell them that Su Family does not have such a person! If it was so, then there would not be so much problems!” Su Yun replied coldly.

Hearing that, Su Li Xiong became quiet.

“Today, the Su Family is unable to do anything more for the Profound Sky Sect, so what can Su Family wait for? Annihilation! Ruthless massacre! They will not remember what the Su Family has done for them, they only care about being happy or not, and when they are unhappy, that is the time that the Su Family would perish!”

Su Li Xiong remained quiet, but at the moment, he was perspiring in cold sweat.

So in the hearts of the Profound Sky Sect’s people, the Su Family were worse than dogs!

Su Yun glanced at Su Li Xiong, leaned his head to one side, took a breath and asked: “Then, other than asking the Su Family for Qing’er, what else does the Profound Sky Sect want the Su Family to do?”

“Construct a strange formation array.”

Su Li Xiong spoke with a dry throat.

“Strange formation array?” Su Yun frowned: “Could it be an extremely large formation array point?”

“Then do you know where the formation array is located at?”

“Yes, all these array formations, after completion, will be managed by Profound Sky Sect’s people. I had secretly observed them before, and they were all separated. They were placed at early on towards the west, at the white creek river’s opening, at the peak of grovelling Stone Mountain and Kun Yuan path’s entrance.”

“White creek river opening, peak of grovelling Stone Mountain and Kun Yuan path’s entrance.”

Si Yun repeated.

But when he said out all the locations, Su Yun had already memorized them.

“Do you know the use of the formation arrays?”

“No I don’t, the Profound Sky Sect was also guarded against me.”

“Is that so?”

Su Yun lowered his head and started to think.

After a moment, he opened his mouth and asked coldly: “Then, you should tell me about my parents, what exactly happened to them? Tell me!”

“Your parents?” Su Li Xiong’s lips curled as he smile: “Su Yun, do you know how Su Shen Tian and Shen Xue Xue died? Do you know why they left the Su family?”

Su Yun immediately fended up, his heart seemed to want to jump up from his throat. He rushed forward and grabbed Su Li Xiong by the throat and roared: “What happened to them? Spill it!”

Chapter 336 - Secrets of The Past

Inside a quiet mountain stream, two people stood quietly in front of a dying person.

The stench of blood pervaded the air, and the atmosphere became more and more weird.

The dying person's body was already dyed red with blood as his lower abdomen continued to bleed.

“How did my parents truly die? Weren't they killed by powerful wild beasts?”

Su Yun's eyes turned red as he roared, his roar becoming more and more like a beast himself.

Hearing that, Su Li Xiong coughed a few times and laughed weakly: “Of course not, died to beasts? Hehe, Su Yun, do you know? The strongest in the Su Family was not me, and of course, it wasn't your father either, but your mother! Shen Xue Xue! If we were to consider the people married into the family, the strongest in the Su Family is actually your mother! Maybe your father's strength was not high enough, but your mother Shen Xue Xue was definitely not a normal spirit cultivator. From what I know, she was at least of the Spirit Star Realm, so how can such an existence die to some beast?”

“What?”

Su Yun's eyes grew wide.

“I do not know what direction they went for after leaving the Su Family, but I do know, after observing and listening to the conversations of their people, is that the reason for them leaving, is because they found information regarding someone! And they were anxiously looking for her!”

“Who was it!”

“Your younger sister!”

Su Li Xiong spoke those words out straightforwardly.

And yet those few words struck Su Yun’s heart like lightning, causing his mind to go blank.

Su Yun stood there in a daze as though he had become a statue, stunned in place.

“Big brother, are you alright? Big brother!” Xin Yue immediately shook Su Yun.

After a long while.

“I’m fine.”

Su Yun spoke dryly, he patted Xin Yue’s hand, and then turned and stared at Su Li Xiong.

“Since it is so, where are my parents now?”

“I am not sure, but according to my sources, the carriage that your parents were travelling in were destroyed. All traces of them were gone, and only unrecognizable corpses were left along with marks left behind by beasts. That was why other people said that your parents were killed by beasts.”

“By saying that my parents disappeared without a trace, you mean that there is a possibility that my parents are not dead?” Su Yun suddenly had that thought, his face changing emotions and a joy sweeping past his heart.

“I do not know about this, but if you want to find your parents, you can go to a place to look for help.”

“What place?”

“Your mother’s birthplace, which is also your maternal grandmother’s home” Su Li Xiong voice was now as weak as a mosquito: “Outer World Immortal Island.”

“Outer World Immortal Island? T-that is an absolute forbidden

ground outside of Sky Martial Continent! I heard that even Spirit Star Realm cultivators who enter the Immortal island are forever gone, and you're saying that my mother is someone from that island?"

Su Yun's eyes were extremely wide and round, his face was completely filled with shock!

"You've actually heard of the Outer World Immortal Island before?" Su Li Xiong was surprised as well: "There are very few people on Sky Martial Continent that has heard of such a forbidden ground. Hehe, Su Yun, so It turns out that I've always been wrong about you. What trash, what cripple, you're not any of those. In the end you've been concealing yourself for so many years, truly out of my expectations!"

To even understand spirit medicine, and to be so knowledgeable, even his cultivation is so outstanding, how can he be considered a good for nothing trash?

However, Su Yun did not care about Su Li Xiong's thoughts.

The Outer World Immortal Island was a standalone island outside of Sky Martial Continent, but it did not belong to Sky martial Continent. It was said that immortals lived there and no one of Sky Martial Continent had ever taken half a step onto the land, regardless of who it was, even if he was a Spirit Star cultivator. It was said that no one could find the island, which was hidden in the ocean. Of course, anyone who had managed to locate and arrive the island, never came back.

"The reason why your mother was able to have such a powerful cultivation is also because of her origins from the Immortal Island, but all these information were merely what I've gathered. I dare not confirm that your mother came from there. Your mother had married into the Su Family for so many years, yet no one from the Outer World Immortal Island came, so I think that your mother was more likely to be expelled from the Immortal island. That was

the reason I dared to act against you! But now, whether it is the Profound Sky Sect or the Outer World Immortal Island, it doesn't matter anymore."

Su Li Xiong laughed weakly: "I am now in this state, so I do not need to care about the anger and grievances they have."

Su Yun remained silent.

At the moment, his state of mind was in a mess. The information he had received was too out of the world, it was information that was unable to be processed.

Maybe my parents are not dead yet.

My mother is a powerful cultivator.

And I even have a younger sister!

Why is it that all of a sudden, I have so many close ties?

Su Yun was happy and lost at the same time while feeling melancholic and pained.

"Big brother." Xin Yue gently called for him, her expression was complicated.

"Su Yun, from the start, the Profound Sky Sect never planned to let Qing'er go. Even with the annihilation of the Su Family, they will still dispatch a large number of experts to find and seize her. It doesn't matter if Blossom Heart Valley shelters all of you or not, they are unable to fight against the Profound Sky Sect! You can continue to stay in Blossom Heart Valley, but you will implicate them. However, If you do not stay in Blossom Heart Valley, the chances of all of you being destroyed is very high!!!"

Just then, Su Li Xiong spoke again.

"Oh? Then what do you think I should do?" Su Yun raised his head and stared at Su Li Xiong and asked.

"Very simple." Su Li Xiong laughed, his muddled blurred eyes flashing a stern look: "Kill the patriarch of Profound Sky Sect!!"

“Their patriarch?” Su Yun frowned: “What cultivation does he has?”

Seeing that Su Yun did not reveal any expression of shock, Su Li Xiong’s heart tensed up, but quickly calmed down again. He laughed: “You don’t seem to be surprised, why? Don’t tell me you always had that thought?”

“Of course.” Su Yun said as a matter of factly.

Su Li Xiong’s weak eyes grew round, then squinted: “I have truly looked down on you again and again. With the matters as of now, I have nothing to beg of you. I do not know what cultivation realm the patriarch of Profound Sky Sect has reach, but Su Yun, take this!”

Su Li Xiong ripped off a black object from his neck and threw it over.

Su Yun accepted it and looked at the weighted locket: “What’s this?”

“This locket is a signaling device. With it, you can communicate and control the Su Family’s one and only intelligence unit ‘Phantom unit’. The Profound Sky Sect had taken action against our Su family, how could I not have done anything? The phantom unit has already infiltrated the Profound Sky Sect, allowing me to gain information and reports on the Profound Sky Sect. They are able to observe their every movement. Su Yun, take it, one day, when you want to defeat the Profound Sky Sect, they will appear.”

Su Yun took the locket, his eyes showing excitement. He had never expected that Su Li Xiong would actually have such a trump card. Su Li Xiong who was able to lead a team to infiltrate the Profound Sky Sect was definitely worth being a patriarch, he had his own means.

“Su Yun, maybe the hatred between us is huge, but I am already dying. I hope you understand the agenda behind the hatred, and

that the Su Family should not be annihilated. The Future of the Su Family will be in your hands. How the Profound Sky Sect had treated our Su Family, how could we endure that? I, Su Li Xiong, was incapable, and could not take revenge, but you, Su Yun, you can! Maybe you may be taking revenge for yourself, but that itself is enough! Take the locket and quickly leave, go!”

Su Li Xiong’s voice was getting softer and softer, his hand was also becoming weaker, his lower abdomen had stopped bleeding, he was already dried up, and even if the Pill King was around, it would be hard to resuscitate him.

Seeing that Su Li Xiong was slowly closing his eyes, Su Yun took a deep breath and stood up.

“Let’s go!”

“Big brother, we are leaving him behind?” Xin Yue was startled.

“Ignore him, let’s go.”

Su Yun said with indifference and lowered his sword. With Xin Yue, they both stepped onto the sword blade and soared into the air.

Su Li Xiong laid quietly in the mountain stream, breathing quietly and slowly, until his last breath.

Not long after.

Boom!!!

A few figures fiercely smashed into the ground beside Su Li Xiong’s corpse.

A total of four people, their Profound Spirit Qi indicated that they were all around the first stage Spirit Star Realm, other than the new inclusion of Liu Xin Hai, the rest were He Ben, Long Zhuang Shan and Jia Sha Zi.

He Ben looked at Su Li Xiong and walked over to inspect his body.

“He just died not long ago!”

“What about the rest?” Jia Sha Zi asked.

“From the remnants of Qi, it seems like they are quickly escaping towards the borders of Jue Lian Region.”

“They run really quickly.” Liu Xin Hai commented, then turned and stared at the person at the back, Jia Sha Zi, and then said: “Let’s give chase and kill all of them! And bring Su Yun back!”

“We need to capture Su Yun, since we can only find Qing’er through him. We can kill the rest!” Long Zhuang Sha said with a hoarse voice.

Jia Sha Zi never spoke the entire time, a look of complication flashed past his eyes and his fists clenched tightly.

“What? Jia Sha Zi, why’re you not speaking? Heh, are you not willing to?” Liu Xin Hai saw how Jia Sha Zi was acting, and immediately mocked him. Smiling with his bony face, his skinny and withered sinister smile was extremely sinister and eerie.

“No.” Jia Sha Zi said softly and turned his gaze and looked at Liu Xin Hai coldly: “Furthermore, what is the meaning of your tone? Are you provoking me?”

“Of course not, Jia Sha Zi, you are stronger than me by a stage. How would I ever dare to provoke you. I just merely want to remind you not to forget our task here!”

Liu Xin Hai laughed, then turned and leaped up, heading towards the distance.

Seeing that, the rest immediately followed along. Jia Sha Zi secretly sighed, and helpless followed along.

But, just as Liu Xin Hai was soaring outwards, a black light shot out from the forest below and instantly struck into his body.

Bang!!

Liu Xin Hai was immediately flung into the air and smashed into

the ground, a hole formed in his chest with Evil Qi gargling out, he coughed a few times, spitting out blood from his mouth.

“What?”

The three people behind immediately stopped.

“Who is it!”

Liu Xin Hai wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth and roared.

“The person you’re looking for!”

A black figure walked out from the forest.

He held onto a blood red sword and walked slowly, with a pair of evil and cold looking eyes, he swept across the four.

It was Su Yun!

If we continue to run, where can we go to? Blossom Heart Valley, since this is the case, I will just implicate them.

Instead of that, why not halfway on the road, I get rid of all of those that were chasing after us.

A sinister look flashed past Su Yun’s eyes, his mouth curved into a cold smile. He rushed forward, straight towards Liu Xin Hai!

Chapter 337 - Underestimated

Su Yun had initially brought Xin Yue to directly chase after the group that was returning to Blossom Heart Valley, but before the two of them had left for long, they caught on to Jia Sha Zi's Profound Spirit Qi. Relying on his cultivation level's speed to chase would only take less than an incense stick's worth of time to catch up. Su Yun might have been able to throw them off, but Xin Yue, Xing Yang and the rest were definitely unable to escape.

Since I can't run, then I'll fight!

Su Yun thought and took out the Evil Emperor badge from his storage ring, hiding it behind a boulder inside the forest. Upon activating it, he opened up all the tens of thousands of his Evil Spirit Essences in his entire body, bursting forth with Evil Qi, enveloping the Evil Qi released by the Evil Emperor badge. Jia Sha Zi and the others did not notice the order badge hidden behind the boulder.

Su Yun became extremely imposing, releasing a sword which screamed with a terrifying shriek, and pounced over.

“Overestimating yourself!”

He Ben shouted loudly and activated his Spirit Essences. Using his Spirit Qi, he formed two gigantic barriers that blocked against Su Yun's sword.

Zzzzi zzzzi zzzzi zzzzi!

A sound that resembled a poisonous snake came out, as large amounts of Profound Spirit Qi surged out from Su Yun's body, they all transformed into different rays of trajectory. The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword seemed to be attracted to the trajectories, quickly swerving about and slashing He Ben.

“So fast!”

He Ben was shocked, and immediately activated his treasure. The

robe on his body immediately became tough, transforming into a turtle shell like armor and as the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword struck onto it, it only produced a spark and a sword mark on the turtle armor, unable to breakthrough the defense.

“Heh, what a joke, Su Yun, maybe you are very strong, but don’t you think it’s a little crazy for just you alone. One Spirit Star Realm cultivator is brazenly challenging four Spirit Star Realm cultivators?”

He Ben said coldly, his hand turned into a palm and struck at Su Yun’s chest, the palm seemed to be able to cut through everything, as the Profound Spirit Qi around Su Yun’s body were broken through, the palm struck his chest area.

“It’s over, I didn’t think that I, He Ben, would be able to challenge and win against cultivators surpassing myself!” He Ben’s eyes flashed a fervent look, his face was filled with excitement, as though victory was already taken.

But in that moment, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword’s blade suddenly released a terrifyingly huge Evil Spirit. It was like an evil barrier that enveloped He Ben, and used its fierce claws to directly strike He Ben’s body.

Kacha.

The turtle shell cracked.

Whooosh!

The terrifying sound of flesh tearing came out.

It was as though He Ben was thrown into a meat grinder. In just a few seconds, he was ripped to shreds by the Evil Spirit!

He was baited!

Liu Xin Hai and Long Zhuang Shan were stunned upon seeing what had transpired.

Su Yun had used his own body as bait, luring He Ben to approach

and directly attack him. Then, he used a strange technique to counter him. It was an extremely dangerous method, and if Su Yun had misjudged it by a fraction, his heart and chest would be replaced by a hole created by He Ben's palm. If he released the Evil Spirit too quickly, He Ben would have sensed it and would have retreated, causing the Evil Spirit to be unable to stick onto He Ben.

He was basically using his life as a wager!

Just that, while the two saw that Su Yun was fearless and ruthless, they did not know that Su Yun was forced to do it.

It was one against four! If he did not quickly get rid of his enemies, then he would lose, as the enemies would attrite him further.

“Master Jia Sha Zi!”

Just then, Liu Xin Hai turned his head and shouted to Jia Sha Zi who was standing in a daze: “You’re at the peak of the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm, what are you standing there for? Quickly kill him!”

(TN: The chinese words indicated that Jia Sha Zi is a Spirit Soul Realm, but that’s impossible because when Su Yun first met him, he clearly sensed that he was Spirit Star Realm.)

“I do not need you to teach me what to do!”

Jia Sha Zi replied coldly, and his expression turned sinister as he rushed forward.

It has to be said that Jia Sha Zi's strength and the other three had a disparity of heaven and earth. Upon reaching near, he released a tyrannical pressure that pushed on Su Yun's body, causing his legs to sink down by a few inches, and his movements became rigid.

“Su Yun, I do not wish to become your enemy, or rather, I have been against what Profound Sky Sect is doing for the past few years, all the atrocities and outrageous acts. However, as someone from Profound Sky Sect, I cannot just watch as you massacre my

sect's people without doing anything, so Su Yun, stop resisting and let me capture you back to the Profound Sky Sect!"

Jia Sha Zi bellowed, and then exploded out, actually multiplying out nine by nine, with a total of eighty one figures, surrounding Su Yun from his left and right, completely trapping him within.

"Thousand Magnificence Shakes the Sky!"

The eighty one figures bellowed in unison, their fingers and palms moving frantically. From every finger shot out a large amount of frightening and peerless rays of stings, a total of 810 rays of stings were released in an instant, following that, the eighty one figures all started to converge, and transform into the original Jia Sha Zi, who was holding onto a dark yellow spear, which he thrust out following the rays.

It was an attack without any dead angles! Adding his original following closely behind, even if Su Yun could dodge the rays, he would find it difficult to defend against the original's attack. And if he ignored the rays and defended against the original straight away, the outcome would be even uglier, the rays caused a commotion, and unless Su Yun was a fifth stage Spirit Star cultivator or above, he would definitely not be able to fight against Jia Sha Zi's rays of stings.

"Just die!"

Jia Sha Zi shot his spear out.

But just in that absolute entrapment with nowhere to run, Su Yun, dressed in his black cloak, actually revealed a cold sneer.

"Huh?" Jia Sha Zi was stunned.

He raised his hand up, and revealed a lustrous black storage ring that seemed to shine on his finger, following that...

Boom!!!!!!

An earth shattering explosion occurred, following that, a stifling

Scarlet Star Spirit Qi halberd soared down from the sky and directly smashed downwards on Jia Sha Zi.

Jia Sha Zi's innards trembled, he immediately turned the direction of his spear towards the incoming halberd.

BOOM!!!!!!

The spear clashed with the halberd, but the halberd's power was far stronger than what anyone could ever imagine, Jia Sha Zi was instantly forced down from the sky and smashed into the ground!

Liu Xin Hai and Long Zhuang Shan who were at the side anxiously looked over, and saw a silhouette of a gigantic almighty figure soaring down from the sky, brimming with overwhelming power, landing in front of Jia Sha Zi, and brandished his halberd and attack fervently.

Jia Sha Zhi clenched his teeth, and continued to raise his spear to block the attacks, which proved to be extremely taxing on him.

Formless Battle God Seal!

One of the Sprite Shadow ring's mystical technique!!

Boom boom boom boom!

Su Yun took the chance and flew around the ray stings, and then turned his body and flew out, without any hesitation and without any regards for Jia Sha Zi.

"Not good! Su Yun wants to escape!"

"Catch him!"

Liu Xin Hai shouted in anger, and immediately gave chase.

But after flying for a moment, he rushed into the forest and landed beside an upright stone, and turned to look at the two incoming people.

"Su Yun! Don't think of escaping, obediently hold your hand out to be captured!"

Long Zhuang Shan roared.

“Hold my hands out to be captured? With just the two of you? Two second stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators?”

“Are you looking down on second stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators? Su Yun, you better not forget, there are two of us, if it was only one of us, then we would be slightly afraid of you, but if the two of us were to act together, even if we cannot defeat you, we can still suppress you, and when Master Jia Sha Zi arrives, the three of us can cooperate to kill you!” Long Zhuang Shan roared.

“So, it seems that you want to bully me by having numbers?”

“We are bullying you with numbers, so what? Accept your fate!” Liu Xin Hai sneered and rushed over.

Sou Sou!

Just as he moved, two pitch black light rays suddenly shot out from behind him and penetrated through Liu Xin Hai like arrows, instantly nailing him onto a nearby standing rock.

Su Yun took the chance and slashed.

Puchi!

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword cut Liu Xin Hai's throat and directly cut his head off. Blood spurted through the air, painting the rock red, as Liu Xin Hai's body twitched frantically.

Su Yun waved his hands again, and increased the number of swords and directly sliced Liu Xin Hai's body into pieces!

Liu Xin Hai had died so tragically. Yet another Spirit Star Expert had fallen!

Long Zhuang Shan was stunned.

Just then, a large amount of Evil Qi floated to his side. Long Zhuang Shan immediately regained his senses and turned anxiously, noticing that beneath a huge boulder near him lay an order badge, quietly emitting Evil Qi, transforming into a vortex

door, with two figures walking out from inside.

Observing the Spirit Qi, they were first stage Spirit Star experts. Although they were not comparable to Long Zhuang Shan, there were two of them.

The two of them had black skin and red eyes, and Evil Qi surging out of them. Long Zhuang Shan's state of mind twitched, he could not help but ask: "T-they are Evil Realm beings?"

"It's time for this to end!"

Su Yun's eyes became extremely calm, he picked up the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword that was dripping with blood and walked towards Long Zhuang Shan.

When Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang snuck an attack on Liu Xin Hai, Su Yun knew that he had won the battle! Su Yun had emitted Evil Qi to mask the Evil Qi being released by the Sovereign King Order badge, so no one had noticed it. He also deliberately lured them to the order badge. The aim was to receive assistance from Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang, and deal with them.

"Master Sovereign King! Is it this the person you want us to kill?"

Huang Dong Zhang held his cane, his devilish eyes staring coldly at Long Zhuang Shan.

"Master, after we kill them, can you reward your subordinates with their bodies?" Kuang Yu Xie stared at Long Zhuang Shan greedily, his mouth seemed to be salivating.

"Don't speak so much, he is a second stage Spirit Star cultivator, don't be too happy, if you're not careful you'll lose your life!"

Su Yun roared, then waved his sword, the thousand swords flying over towards Long Zhuang Shan.

Huang Dong Zhang and Kuang Yu Xie did not dare be neglectful at all, although the two of them had come over to support Su Yun, they were still weaker than Long Zhuang Shan by a stage and the

two of them cooperating might still not be enough to fight him. At the moment, there was only one of them, before Jia Sha Zi could react, they had to get rid of Long Zhuang Shan as soon as possible.

“Don’t look down on me!”

Facing the onslaught of three Spirit Star Realm experts, Long Zhuang Shan displayed the courage he ought to have. Clenching his teeth, his eyes dyed blood red, he stared at the enemies in front of him and continued to wave his fists.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

In a short bout, he had released over a thousand fists, aimed at the chests of the three Evil Qi cultivators, with Su Yun enduring the most. The fists were not meant to create injuries, but meant to disrupt the Profound Spirit Qi in their bodies. With over a thousand fists, the mystical techniques of the three people were cancelled, it was actually rather difficult.

The faces of the three men changed!

“Finally!”

Just then, a joyous exclamation came out from a distance, the Formless Battle God Seal had disappeared, and Jia Sha Zi was free! He leaped into the air, his hand grabbing towards his heart, releasing blood light from his fingertips, which quickly revolved around the spear in his hands, causing the dark yellow spear to turn red in a moment, and was thrown straight towards Su Yun’s head.

What kind of splendid attack was that! There were no superfluous movements, no sluggish movements, all of his Profound Spirit Qi were used perfectly well!

Roar!

When the terrifying spear closed in on Su Yun, it suddenly transformed into a blood dragon!

“What?”

Su Yun’s heart jumped, he immediately used the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to block, but at the moment, his Profound Spirit Force was disrupted, and the thousand swords were all on the ground. He couldn’t even activate any mystical techniques, so how could he block it?

Fuck, I’ve looked down on Long Zhuang Shan.

Su Yun clenched his teeth, and could only dodge.

“Instant Teleportation!” In that moment of life and death, Huang Dong Zhang suddenly roared.

Whoosh!

Black light suddenly appeared beneath the three Evil Qi beings, and their vision suddenly dazzled.

When their vision stabilized, they had already appeared around 100m away.

“What?” Long Zhuang Shan was shocked: “How can you activate mystical techniques without Profound Spirit Qi?”

“This technique does not need any! It only requires my evil blood!”

Huang Dong Zhang raised his left hand and sneered, his shoulder was bleeding, and pitch black blood still flowed.

I’ve looked down on Huang Dong Zhang too.

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief as he thought in his mind.

Chapter 338 - The Black Locket

It was three against two, but in terms of strength, Su Yun's side did not hold absolute advantage. Jia Sha Zi's strength was higher than Su Yun, and Long Zhuang Shan was a stage higher than Huang Dong Zhang and Kuang Yu Xie in cultivation. He alone could fight against the two brothers.

“Fighting with Master is truly different, the enemies in front of us are such powerful existences.”

Huang Dong Zhang said softly, but his words were in no sense casual.

“Senior brother, don't tell me you're afraid? “Kuang Yu Xie's words had a sense of fanaticism in it. His eyes were filled with passion, his boorish face did not reveal any fear at all.

“Afraid? How is that possible?” Huang Dong Zhang replied: “I am only saying, now we are not as strong as them, so we can only outsmart them, and not fight head on!”

“Outsmart? How?”

Kuang Yu Xie did not know how.

“This.” Huang Dong Zhang lowered his head to think, and then with a stern and dignified face: “At the moment I have not thought of anything.”

Su Yun: “....”

Kuang Yu Xie: “....”

“You handle the two Evil Spirit beings, I'll capture Su Yun! Move!” Jia Sha Zi bellowed, and rushed over.

Their speed was so fast that the two evil beings could not catch them.

“Follow me!”

Just then, Su Yun shouted out loud. Raising his Profound Spirit Qi, he controlled the thousand swords to fly at Jia Sha Zi, and then turned his head and rushed towards Martial Bone Mountain.

The two evil beings did not dare hesitate and transformed into two black smoke and followed Su Yun.

“You wanna run?”

Jia Sha Zi snorted, his body transformed into specks of sand and rushed along with the wind.

“Master Jia Sha Zi, wait for me!” Long Zhuang Shan bellowed, he did not fly, but sprinted, the ground beneath him shook whenever he took a step, forming footprints in the ground where he treaded.

Su Yun stepped on the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and looked forward, speeding his way. Huang Dong Zhang and Kuang Yu Xie who were behind barely managed to keep up.

“Master, where are we running to? That mighty cultivator is catching up.”

Huang Dong Zhang turned and looked behind, his expression stern.

“Just follow me.”

Su Yun replied.

The two dare not refute his order, and could only follow.

When Su Yun reached one of the mountains in Martial Bone Mountain, he slowed down.

Bang! Bang!!

Behind, Jia Sha Zhi had already caught up, he had struck out with his red spear in his hand, and the two rays of spear light flew and struck Huang Dong Zhang and Kuang Yu Xie. The two of them only cared about running, and by the time they sensed the attack, it was too late for them to defend. They were struck, and flew down from the sky.

“Zhuang Shan! You take those two, I’ll take care of Su Yun!”

Jia Sha Zi shouted, and ignored the two evil beings and directly rushed towards Su Yun.

Sou!

The spear thrust out into the air once again, the spear’s body blinked with red light, and following his movement, it erupted with another ray from the spear tip towards Su Yun.

Bang!!!

Su Yun was struck by the spear and dropped from the sky straight to the ground. He rolled twice before stopping, and had difficulty standing, a look on unhappiness was revealed in his eyes.

“Huh?”

Jia Sha Zi became suspicious: Why did Su Yun get hit so easily? The two evil beings are not on par with me in terms of speed, so them getting hit is normal. But he remained cautious, seemingly afraid of a trap.

Jia Sha Zi looked around, they were already close to the cliff, and there were nothing that obstructed his view, the only thing there, was a black tombstone. The tombstone seemed to be ordinary, and Su Yun laid near the tombstone.

If there was anything strange, then it would definitely be that tombstone.

But what can one tombstone hide?

Just then, Su Yun stood up, Jia Sha Zi’s hesitation had given him a lot of time to run, he once again released his flying sword, seemingly preparing to escape.

Seeing that, he could no longer resist and rushed over with spear in hand.

But.

Just as he was about to rush forward, Su Yun who was preparing to escape suddenly turned his body, grabbed Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword which was floating in the air, then turned around and slashed at Jia Sha Zi!

“Oh?”

Jia Sha Zi's mind tensed up and immediately used his spear to block.

But, he had placed all of his focus on Su Yun, and never noticed Huang Dong Zhang and Kuang Yu Xie who had directly avoided Long Zhuang Shan!!

The two of them immediately summoned out all of their Profound Spirit Qi, converging into their hands, they struck out at Jia Sha Zi at the same time.

“Ah!!!”

The two of them roared in unison, releasing all of their strength!

“What?” Jia Sha Zi suddenly turned his head and looked back, but he was not in time

Bang!

Jia Sha Zi was directly flung out and smashed straight into the tombstone.

The moment he reached near the tombstone, the tombstone suddenly released an irresistible attraction force, and swallowed Jia Sha Zi in!!

Jia Sha Zi disappeared.

“Fragmented Void's Gate!!!”

Long Zhuang Shan was surprised.

“That's right!”

Su Yun patted the dust on his body, his expression regained back to normal, he turned and looked at Long Zhuang Shan: “Jia Sha Zi

will be stuck inside for quite a while, but we can continue!”

Upon saying that, the three of them gathered around Long Zhuang Shan.

This time, it was truly one against three. Adding to that, Su Yun was a third stage Spirit Star Realm, Long Zhuang Shan did not have any possibility of attaining victory!

His face turned pale white, his entire body shivering, he retreated a few steps, clenching his teeth, he turned around and leaped to escape.

At the moment, only by running can I preserve my life!

“You wanna run?”

Kuang Yu Xie laughed sinisterly, and was about to give chase.

“Don’t chase!”

Su Yun shouted.

The two of them stopped.

“Master, why do we not chase him to obtain victory? With the three of us, we can easily get rid of him!!!”

“I also wish to kill him, but at the moment we have already killed two Spirit Star experts. For so many experts to die, it would definitely shock the Profound Sky Sect, I am afraid they will send in even stronger reinforcements in turn. Also, if Long Zhuang Shan wants to live, he would head towards the location of the experts, so we will definitely meet them if we chase after him. If we are caught, we will definitely die!” Su Yun kept the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword into the sword sheath, and then said indifferently: “There will still be a time for us to fight the Profound Sky Sect, don’t be anxious!”

Hearing that, the two of them understood and nodded their heads.

“Since you two are here, don’t be too anxious to go, follow me

first, I have a few things that require your assistance!”

“To be able to serve Master is this subordinate’s honor, Master, please do not be so courteous with us!” The two of them knelt down and said with reverence.

“Since we are going to battle, then we are not some subordinate and master anymore, we are friends! To ask friends for help, naturally I have to be more courteous!”

Su Yun laughed.

He did not know if the evil beings would accept that, but it is never a harm to be nice to people, and to rely on imposition to subdue subordinates was not a good long term plan.

The two of them looked at each other and did not say anything.

After leaving Martial Bone Mountain, Su Yun rushed for Blossom Heart Valley.

Since the two evil beings reeked of Evil Qi, he could only get them to stay in the forest outside of Blossom Heart Valley, while Su Yun himself rushed into the valley.

At the moment, the valley was in an uproar, disciples were rushing in and out, as the sudden influx of Su Family citizens had filled up Blossom Heart Valley.

Xin Yue and Xing Yang had already brought and settled the injured parties. Fortunately, the disciples could treat them, so it was not too stressful.

“Big brother Yun!”

Upon seeing the black cloaked figure step in, Xin Yue who was taking care of the injured called out in elation.

“Ah? It’s young master Su Yun!”

“Young master Su Yun is back?”

“Did you manage to push back those people from the Profound

Sky Sect?”

Upon seeing him, the Su Family’s people who were still waiting for their arrangements while seated on the ground all stood up, and waved passionately at Su Yun, but even more people were trembling from head to toe, not daring to look at Su Yun.

When Su Yun was in his dire situation, many people had mocked and ridiculed him. Evidently, there were many people who humiliated and mocked him in the face as well, and even more came from the inner sect and main house.

“All of you, life is unpredictable, and a person’s ups and downs will not last forever, do you understand that now? When a person is in a bad state, it is nothing, because sooner or later he will flourish again. This time, if not for Young Master Su Yun saving all of us, we would all be dead by the hands of Profound Sky Sect! Now, Young Master Su Yun is the Patriarch of our Su Family, if he wants to kill someone, that person must die!”

An old and frail white haired man stood up and snarled in anger at the inner sect’s people, he was from the outer sect, and always suffered from the torments and bullies from the inner sect, but now there were no differentiation between the inner and outer sects, he became blunt with his words.

The old man might have said that, but Su Yun did not have much feelings for these people. They were just people that mocked him when he was in that bad situation in the past. It was not worthwhile to take their lives. Furthermore with the Blossom Heart Valley’s people present, he could not do anything to them.

“Where is the Main house of the Su Family?”

Su Yun looked around and asked.

“Majority of them died while protecting us while we were retreating!”

A middle aged man walked over, and bowed towards Su Yun and

said respectfully.

He was the seventh clan elder of the Su Family, but his cultivation was not high.

“Is that so?”

Su Yun thought for a moment, then said: “It is not a long term plan for the Su Family to stay in Blossom Heart Valley! Seventh Clan Elder, in a while, I will notify Senior Pill King, and get the Blossom Heart Valley people to prepare medicine and bandages for all of you to use, prepare everyone, we will quickly leave Blossom Heart Valley tonight!”

“Leave tonight?” The seventh clan elder was stunned: “Many of them are injured, how far can we walk?”

“The matter of Su Family staying in Blossom Heart Valley cannot be hidden from the Profound Sky Sect, adding that I have appeared, I am afraid that the Profound Sky sect will send experts to kill the Su Family and capture me. Blossom Heart Valley is in imminent danger, this place cannot protect all of you either, so we need to leave as early as possible, because once the experts arrive, no one can stop them!”

Su Yun said, then turned and walked towards Pill King’s residence.

The Su Family’s people looked at each other at a loss.

Maybe in many of their hearts, they still did not understand how strong the Profound Sky sect was.

Su Yun explained the entire situation to Pill King after entering his residence.

The power of the Profound Sky Sect, although Blossom Heart Valley was publicly known to be fair and just, the world was still a place where the fists and power overrules, and words were nothing much.

Although Pill King was not afraid, but if the Profound Sky Sect truly fought their way in, Blossom Heart Valley would not be able to stop them.

So the plan was to get the Su Family to leave quickly, at least to find another chance at survival.

After discussing with Pill King, Su Yun immediately brought Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang away. If he remained in Blossom Heart Valley, he would attract more enemies. Leaving first was still the better choice.

After the three left Blossom Heart Valley, Su Yun brought them once again towards Martial Bone Mountain.

Huang Dong Zhang and Kuang Yu Xie were confused, and were completely unaware of what Su Yun truly wanted to do.

Su Yun brought the two of them to a valley gutter, then took down a black locket from his neck, and imbued Profound Spirit Qi inside it.

Ding.

In a moment, the black locket released a black light, and was activated.

Chapter 339 - Matters Pertaining to Profound Sky Sect

The black object flew and formed a dark imagery, and with a very fast speed, it imbued itself into Su Yun's mind.

The moment the imagery merged into his mind, a noise came out from inside.

“Eh? This Qi? He he he, did we change to another owner again?”

A languid male voice came out.

“A new owner? It isn't the old man Su Li Xiong? Ha ha, I don't even know how you look like, who are you?”

A female voice came out.

“What happened to Su Li Xiong? Is he dead? How did you obtain the shadow locket? Did you seize it? Stole it? Or did you cheat him out of it? Who are you? Quickly tell us, tell us!”

Many voices sounded out in his mind, causing him to become impatient.

Su Yun endured the impatience in his mind and spoke: “I am Su Yun!”

“Su Yun?”

Almost at the same time, many exclamations came out.

“The Su Yun that Profound Sky Sect is trying to capture?”

“The traitor of the Su Family?”

“How did the Umbra Locket land in your hands? How? You killed Su Li Xiong?”

“I did not kill Su Li Xiong, he died in the hands of the Profound Sky Sect's people. Before he died, he passed this locket to me. Everyone, since I have this with me now, then, I should be your

new owner. Now, can all of you introduce yourselves, and tell me your information. Of course, if you are not willing to vow loyalty to me, you can ignore my words. My only request is that you do not use this to communicate with me any further.”

Su Yun explained his conditions clearly.

“Heh, your words are truly dogshit!”

“But I like your personality, and you are much stronger than that old Su Li Xiong. He always acted like a righteous man, but in truth he is not any good person.”

“Su Li Xiong died? We have received information that Profound Sky Sect truly wants to eradicate the Su Family, but never expected him to die so early.”

“Alright alright, stop talking nonsense” The languid male voice came out, then became slightly more serious: “We will give you an introduction. You have obtained the locket, so we will pledge our loyalty to you. Although we are impolite, and do not speak of rules, we are devoted and loyal to the owner of the locket. I am called Great Obscure, and am the captain of Phantom (Umbra) Unit.”

(TN: the reason for the two names, Phantom (Umbra), is because the previous introduction given by Su Li Xiong was Phantom unit, but Great Obscure introduced the name as Umbra, we will see how it goes.)

“I am Second Shadow, I greet my new Master!” The female voice previously that was somewhat cheeky sounded out.

“I am Third Obscure, hehe.” A straightforward male voice came out.

“Fourth Shadow.”

“Fifth Obscure.”

(TN: Their names are a play of the word Umbra, in chinese, 暗影, where the Obscure comes from the first word, and Shadow from

the second. They just alternate to make things easy.)

They sounded out one after another, both male and female voices, they were cold and indifferent.

“Haha, Master, if you don’t mind, Fourth Shadow and Fifth Obscure’s personality is more reserved, and will not talk much, please forgive them hahaha!” Great Obscure laughed.

“....” Su Yun did not know what to say, and only regained himself after a moment. He took a deep breath: “All of you are already inside the Profound Sky Sect?”

“That’s right. We are an intelligence team groomed by the Patriarch himself, and have been in service to the Su Family for over a few decades. This time, we were tasked by Patriarch Su Li Xiong, to infiltrate the Profound Sky Sect and receive information for the Su Family.” Great Obscure kept his lazy talk and spoke seriously.

“I need all of you to gather up all the useful information, and I want to know what their next plans for the Su Family are!” Su Yun said.

“What Profound Sky Sect will do to the Su Family? Master, in truth, this is just but a little plan of the Profound Sky Sect’s lord!” Great Obscure said: “The Profound Sky Sect had already implemented over 30 courses of actions for Su Qing’er, but despite all that, all of them had failed. This made the lord extremely angry, and thus, he decided to punish the Su Family, and destroy all of them!”

“Just because of that?” Su Yun was secretly shocked.

“The current lord is not the same as the old lord, he can easily kill the elders who have serviced the Profound Sky Sect for many years just for small matters, and the current lord, is a lord that is completely fixated on his goals. In truth, that’s not all why he massacred the Su Family, he also hoped to lure you out, and take

the chance to seize Miss Qing'er! But he had miscalculated, because you are not who you were in the past, a third stage Spirit Star Realm you, is not that easily caught!" Great Obscure laughed.

"I want to know, how many Spirit Star Realm cultivators are there in the Profound Sky Sect?" Su Yun squinted his eyes: "In just a short few days, I have already met with five! With such strength, they should be a top rate sect!"

"Profound Sky Sect's scale is far larger than what you can ever imagine. Thus, it is reasonable for there to be so many Spirit Star Realm experts pledging their loyalty to them. Master, in truth, we were also shocked when we interacted with them, but don't worry, there are not many Spirit Star Realm experts in the Profound Sky Sect, those who were sent to find you previously could be considered as their potential clan elders grade."

"Potential clan elders? You mean, all of the clan elders in Profound Sky Sect have Spirit Star Realm cultivation?"

"Yes."

"How many elders do they have?"

"Five!"

"Since it is so, there are over 10 Spirit Star Realm cultivators in the Profound Sky Sect?"

Su Yun's eyes shone.

Thinking back at the Meeting of Heroes, the Profound Sky Sect had only sent a Spirit Soul Realm cultivator to represent them, the Profound Sky Sect did not even see the Meeting of Heroes as something important, the competition was just to confuse people. If not, they could simply send a Spirit Star Realm cultivator, and sweep all the other powerhouses away, and even the Master of the Congregate of Treasures Sect would have to bow before them!

This Profound Sky Sect has truly hidden themselves well!

“The four that were chasing after Master, two had already died, and to Profound Sky Sect, it is an immensely great loss. The Lord will not let it go. I believe in a short while, the elders of the Profound Sky Sect will take action and directly assault Blossom Heart Valley. Master, If you are still at Blossom Heart Valley, leave quickly, and temporarily hide for a while.” Great Obscure said.

“I understand.” Su Yun replied.

Following that, Great Obscure told Su Yun about the fundamental information and news regarding the Profound Sky Sect.

With that, Su Yun had finally taken a step towards the Profound Sky Sect.

“What kind of person is the Lord? What’s his cultivation, do you know? What is his goal?”

“The Lord? I apologize, Master, although we have mingled in Profound Sky Sect, but we still do not have the qualifications to meet the lord. Therefore, there is scarce information regarding the Lord, we only know that this lord succeeded to the position 70 years ago. His cultivation, his background, none of us know about it, not even whether or not he is male or female. But I think his goal is simple, mostly to increase his own strength, countless of Spirit Star experts have done countless of utterly heartless matters, isn’t the reason for that to increase their strength?”

“Then do you know what the Profound Sky Sect’s plan is? The great array formation plan that uses the entire Sky Martial Continent as a foundation?” Su Yun asked again.

When he asked that, Great Obscure and Second Shadow were shocked.

“I never expected that although Master does not come from the Profound Sky Sect, you already know of this plan?” Second Shadow muttered.

Great Obscure was extremely shocked, and said: “Regarding the information on this, we have actually spent a great amount of time to gather them. It is said that the construction of this formation had already passed through a few generations of the Profound Sky Sect’s Lords, and this great array formation is connected to Miss Qing’er. This great array formation was formed according to the records handed down by the First Lord, and they had a few specialized experts to conduct the initial layout. In truth, there are many people in the Profound Sky Sect that did not participate in the process, and even more people that does not know of its existence!”

“You’re saying, if I break this large array formation, will Profound Sky Sect give up on chasing after Qing’er?”

“Most probably not. Firstly Master, ignoring how you will be able to accurately locate and find all the thousands of array formation points, even if you find them, it will be difficult to destroy them. Every single array formation points have experts guarding them, especially the higher grade array formation points. In addition, they also have special imprints, which the experts will be able to easily obtain support from, and if Master sneaks an attack on the array formation point, you will only cause the Profound Sky Sect to chase even harder.” Said Great Obscure.

It was truly a wild dream for one person to go and ruin an ultimate great array formation which had been passed down through generations, even if Su Yun was able to somehow luckily destroy a few dozens, the Profound Sky Sect only needed to ambush Su Yun at the next points, thus, Su Yun will be in even more danger.

Su Yun went into deep thought.

“What? Are you sure it’s true?”

Just then, Second Shadow exclaimed out softly, her voice filled with shock.

“What?” Su Yun frowned.

Great Obscure replied: “Master, Fifth Shadow had just reported the latest information, the Profound Sky Sect had sent out a team to head towards Blossom Heart Valley to capture you, and have mobilized a clan elder this time!”

“Clan elder?” Su Yun was secretly shocked.

If Jia Sha Zi was just a potential reserve clan elder, with that initial threshold, this clan elder definitely has a cultivation of at least a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm.

“But Master, you do not need to worry about this clan elder, who you should be more wary of, is one man who is travelling along with them!” Just then, Great Obscure added.

“Who?”

“A sect expert dispatched by the Profound Sky Sect, ‘Sly’!”

“Sly?”

“Yes, Sly! He is one of the eighty-one sect experts of Profound Sky Sect. He is extremely cunning and sly, ruthless and vicious. No one knows his cultivation or how he looks like, and the most terrifying thing about him is not his strength, but his flawless ability of shapeshifting. It is said that he has a shapeshifting treasure on him that allows him to shapeshift, and no one can see through it. With that, he can transform into any person and no one can ever notice it. Furthermore, even Spirit Star Realm experts have difficulty seeing through his disguises! So, Master, you must be extremely careful, once he moves, you have to be wary of everyone around you!”

Great Obscure spoke earnestly.

Hearing that, Su Yun was extremely quiet for a long time.

“Master, what are you going to do now?” Noticing that Su Yun was quiet for a long time, Great Obscure could not help but ask.

“What is their approximate time to reach Blossom Heart Valley?”
Just then, Su Yun asked in his mind.

“With their speed, they can reach Blossom Heart Valley in half an hour.”

“Half an hour...”

Su Yun scratched his chin and thought, just then, an idea swept through his mind, he immediately shouted to Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang: “Quick, follow me!”

With that, he released his sword and leaped into the sky, stepping onto the sword blade and flying into the horizon.

Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang looked at each other, completely unable to comprehend what Su Yun was trying to do. I look at you, you look at me, both of us covered in perspiration.

Chapter 340 - Sobbing Blood Old Man

Inside Blossom Heart Valley, the disciples carried baskets filled with medicine and shuttled back and forth various rooms.

There were wounded everywhere inside the valley, and they have already received processing, but many of them had suffered from severe injuries and had difficulty moving. They could only lie on planks, and have two not as wounded people to carry them around.

One after another, the entire Su Family converged at an open space outside the valley.

As the sun gradually set, following Su Yun's orders, they should be leaving Blossom Heart Valley.

“Is everything prepared?”

The Seventh Clan Elder turned his head and asked a few young men.

“Almost done, Clan Elder!”

“The supplies are all prepared as well, and we can move anytime.”

A few people voiced out.

It was time to leave, but no one knew where they were going, and since the Profound Sky Sect wanted the Su Family dead, even Blossom Heart Valley could not help them keep their lives, so what other powerhouse would dare shelter them?

“Don't worry everyone, the Heavens never bars one's way, our Su Family has not been totally wiped out by the Profound Sky Sect, so we will not be gone, we can find another place, and rebuild the Su Family! Fortune will await us after we escape from calamity!”

The Seventh Clan Elder proclaimed optimistically.

A few people laughed bitterly, but no one answered him.

“I will send a team of disciples to follow and take care of all of you on the road. At the Southern Sea, near the Harmony Mind Region, there is a suitable place for all of you. The land is vast with few sects. There are no conflict and people live simply and honestly there. All of you should escape towards there.”

An old voice sounded out.

Everyone turned back and saw Pill King and a few of his disciples walking out of the valley entrance.

Seventh Clan Elder and the others immediately cupped their fists and bowed: “We greet Master Pill King.”

“No need for the courtesy.” Pill King waved his hand.

“The Su Family has met with calamity, and it was entirely because of Blossom Heart Valley’s timely rescue. For us to be able to survive, this grace will never be forgotten by the Su Family!”

Seventh Clan Elder spoke in gratitude.

“Saving the wounded and the dying is our Blossom Heart Valley’s mission, it is just us fulfilling our obligation, you all do not need to put it to heart.” Pill King laughed: “Alright, it is not early, all of you better make your way now, I have received news that the Profound Sky Sect have made some movements.”

Hearing that, Seventh Clan Elder and the others jumped.

“Is that so? T-then we cannot stay any further.”

With that said, Seventh Clan Elder shouted out for everyone to make haste and prepare to move out.

There were close to ten thousand members of the Su Family, and majority of them were patients, to bring them all out was extremely difficult.

Even Seventh Clan Elder had suffered from injuries, more than half of his Spirit Essences in his body were crippled, and he had difficulty gathering Profound Spirit Qi.

Sou!

Just then, a red streak of light fell from the sky and landed straight at the valley entrance, the red light was like a shooting star with imposing aura, and its speed was so fast it caught everyone off guard.

The people at the valley entrance did not even have time to react, by the time they heard the red streak of light ripping through the air, the red beam had already landed.

“Be careful!!!”

Pill King roared and rushed forward, a burst of Spirit Life Qi shooting forth from his body and clashing with the red light.

Bang!

The loud noise from the collision sounded out, the destruction of Spirit Qi shot out like blades.

Everyone around retreated and sought cover, the powerful force was difficult to avoid, and those who were weak were struck by the Spirit Qi and instantly flung out, and those who were initially already injured instantly died as the place immediately flew into chaos.

The Pill King followed the dao of medicine, and trained in Spirit Life Qi which was not suitable for fighting, when the red streak of light ambushed them, he had no choice but to sacrifice himself to ward off the majority of the damage. The destructive force of the red light was powerful, even with Pill King negating some of the damage, he was not able to resist all of it.

When the red light exploded, the one who suffered the most was Pill King.

His frail and weak body was directly smashed into the ground by the Qi, forming a huge pit inside the ground. Pill King got up with much difficulty, but upon standing up, he spat out a mouth of blood.

“Elder!”

“Master Pill King!!”

Everyone exclaimed out and rushed out.

“The Spirit Essences in my body have been stunned, the opponent is extremely strong, none of you can do anything, do not come over!” Pill King shouted.

Everyone immediately stopped in their tracks and looked at Pill King, unaware of what to do, when a stern voice shouted out from the sky.

“As expected of Pill King, although you are not strong, but your strong sense and awareness is truly unprecedented! However, all of you to dared to go against our Profound Sky Sect and obstructed us by saving the Su Family! Good! Very Good! You guys stubbornly go against us, then don’t blame us for being merciless!”

With that said, a figure rushed down and landed on the ground.

He was an old man dressed in fiery red robes, with a tall and thin figure, he did not look sturdy at all, but he had a fiery red hair and red moustache, and his Spirit Qi was strong, compared to Pill King, it was like comparing Heaven and Earth!

“You are...” Pill King raised his sunken eyes and looked at the person approaching, his face filled with shock: “You’re Chang Yu Xie, Clan Elder Chang, nicknamed “Sobbing Blood Old Man,” one of the Clan Elders of the Profound Sky Sect?”

“Ah, Pill King sure knows his stuff, but because you have impeded me from getting rid of the Su Family, you have thus become an enemy of Profound Sky sect, I cannot keep you alive, so don’t blame me for being merciless!”

Chang Yu Xie replied coldly, without any hesitation with his methods, he punched out with his fist that was covered with a blood red glove, and a tyrannical True Divine Spirit Qi was released.

Seeing that, Pill King immediately raised his hand up to block, but it was futile, although he was an expert in the medicine dao, in which no one could compare to, but his cultivation was not strong enough, and was not even in the Spirit Soul Realm in cultivation, how can he contend against Sobbing Blood Old Man Chang Yu Xie who wields a peak cultivation of the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm?

Everyone around were stunned in place.

“Senior brother!!!”

Gui Mo Jue who had came down due to the commotion shouted out in panic when he saw what had happened.

But at that moment, was there anyone who could fight against such a tyrannical power?”

The Su Family people were all like statues, stuck in their original position, no one dared to stand up to help, and at the moment, not one person dared to make a sound!

Xiueueue!!!

Just then, a blood red light shot forth like lightning towards the sky, accurately heading straight for Sobbing Blood Old Man’s heart, although it was not in time to stop him from releasing his attack, but if Sobbing Blood Old Man were to continue with his attack on Pill King, even if he killed Pill King, he would not be able to dodge the red lightning.

Attacking the attacker to save your friend?

Sobbing Blood Old Man’s eyes flashed, he quickly retracted his fist and turned, retreating three steps.

Crack!

The red light fiercely smashed in the position in front of Pill King.

Dust and soil scattered, the ground shook slightly, with Pure

Divine Spirit Qi erupting like a tornado.

‘Is this Swift Wind Spirit Qi? Why is this Swift Wind Spirit Qi so powerful?’

Sobbing Blood Old Man looked in shock at the place where the red lightning had landed, to see that it was a sword. He turned his head and roared: “Who is that!”

“The person you have been yearning for day and night.”

“Yearning for day and night?” Sobbing Blood old man was startled. He turned and look, to see a pale white man dressed in a black cloak walking over. On his back was another pitch black sword, and a large sword sheath hooked at his waist, with a dense Spirit Qi enveloping his entire body, and the sword emitting another strange Qi.

Looking at him, Sobbing Blood Old Man spoke with a cracked voice: “Oh, If I’m not wrong, you are Su Yun!”

“Smart!”

Su Yun walked over and picked Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword up, and looked towards Sobbing Blood Old Man calmly.

“Kid, didn’t you leave already?” Pill King looked at Su Yun in shock.

“The Profound Sky Sect was faster than what I had imagined, the Su Family have not left, how can I just leave like that?”

“All along, you haven’t gone far?”

“You can say that.”

Pill King shook his head, he did not know what to say.

“You are just at the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm, and seemingly not stable. At most, you are probably at the middle grade of the third stage, Su Yun! You wish to fight against me, a lord that is about to break through the fourth stage and enter the fifth stage of the Spirit Star realm? You truly are naive! If I were

you, I would obediently kneel down and surrender, and not resist. If not, you will just suffer worse!”

Sobbing Blood Old Man Chang Yu Xie looked at Su Yun, and released a weird low sounding laughter.

“Why can’t you guys say something different?” Su Yun dug his ear, and with a look of disgust: “Every single day, every single time, you guys like to say the same time, till my ears are actually filled with dirt, why can’t you guys say something different?”

He opened his eyes, his expression became focused, as a pair of evil eyes looked straight at Sobbing Blood Old Man.

He was already mistaken as an Evil Realm being by the Continent, since it was so, there’s nothing to hide.

“When I killed Shen Hong back at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, she also said the same thing. When I Killed the Spirit Demon Emperor, he too told me the same thing, but hold up, who’s stronger, you or Spirit Demon Emperor? If I fight with you, will there even be a challenge?”

His words were like swords, piercing the old man’s heart. Sobbing Blood Old man’s face changed: Damn it, I forgot that this brat defeated the mighty Spirit Demon Emperor! Although I do not know what method he used, but I can definitely confirm that, I cannot treat him as a normal third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator!

Sou Sou Sou Sou!

Just then, countless of figures flew from the horizon and gathered at one point before landing down, all of them stood behind Sobbing Blood Old Man. They brandished out their weapons and instigated their spirit force, looking ready to battle.

It seemed as though all of them were Spirit Soul Realm experts, and a total of over a 100 men!

They truly had experts as many as the clouds in the sky! There

were so many spirit soul realm experts, Blossom Heart Valley definitely could not match up to them!

Pill King's face became extremely ugly, he stared at the people: "Profound Sky Sect, don't tell me you wish to destroy my Blossom Heart Valley?"

"The Lord did not give such order!"

"Then what are all of you doing here?"

"Only to capture Su Yun, and eradicate the Su Family!"

"What exactly did the Su Family do to offend your Sect? Must you truly eradicate them to be satisfied? So many people have died already, why can't you let them go?" Pill King roared.

"Let them go? My apologies, but the Lord did not give such an order. He is extremely furious, and at the same time, hope that not one of the Su Family survives. Maybe the only one spared would be Su Qing'er."

Sobbing Blood Old Man said slowly and coldly, his face also becoming ice cold.

"Alright, since we have come to this, let's not waste time, get your men of Blossom Heart Valley to be tactful, stand by one side and do not move, today, we are only looking for the Su Family, if you guys dare to cut in, we can only take care of you as well!"

"Chang Yu Xie, since you said it like that, we have no choice but to fight! Let me have a taste of whether your fourth stage Spirit Star Realm is durable or not, or if you are comparable to the Spirit Demon Emperor. Since I can defeat him, and make him run away, I wonder if I can kill you!"

Su Yun's face turned sinister, dense amount of Evil Qi leaked out from his body, and a gigantic evil spirit formed behind him, which stared at Sobbing Blood Old Man coldly, like a tiger staring covetously at its prey.

The Profound Sky Sect people were shocked by the weird scene, and even Sobbing Blood Old Man was stunned.

“Su Yun, you truly are an Evil Realm being!”

“Compared to you, I am not considered evil!”

“However, don’t think that I’ll be afraid just because of that.” Sobbing Blood Old Man clenched his teeth and said coldly: “I want to see how strong your third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivation is!”

He could no longer stop halfway, with so many of the sect people watching, he could not retreat at all. Under that helplessness, he could only harden his skin.

Su Yun’s eyes tensed up, holding onto Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword tightly, he moved forward. He activated all of his Spirit Essences, he was ready for war.

It was completely luck that he managed to defeat the Spirit Demon Emperor, if he were to once again fight, he would definitely lose. The Sobbing Blood Old man could not be compared to the Spirit Demon Emperor, but he was still not comparable in terms of strength, so if he could not scare him, it would turn into a hellish battle.

Fuck everything, I’ll fight to the end!

Su Yun had made up his mind!

“The Profound Sky Sect is getting more violent, to dare come into my Blossom Heart Valley and behave atrociously!”

Just as the arrow was about to be set off from the bow, a female voice came out from the valley.

Upon hearing that voice, all of Blossom Heart Valley people became ecstatic.

“Valley Lord!!!”

Chapter 341 - Actors

“Valley Lord? Could it be?”

Su Yun’s face lightened up, he turned his neck and looked behind him, to see a middle aged woman dressed in goose yellow clothes flying out of the valley. She was beautiful, with a well shaped body. She had white sideburns and her forehead had some wrinkles. Nonetheless, her facial features were proportioned, and her expression seemed to be able to see through everything. She did not hold any weapons in her hands, and did not have any fanciful ornaments on her body, she looked to be an extremely ordinary person, but who would have known that she was actually the renowned Blossom Heart Valley Lord Hua Lei Xin!

“We greet Valley Lord!”

The Blossom Heart Valley people all knelt down and bowed towards the woman.

They were respectful and filled with reverence, as though it came from their hearts.

In Su Yun’s memory, the Blossom Heart Valley’s Valley Lord rarely came out, she practically spent her days in closed doors to concoct pills, and the majority of all the affairs of Blossom Heart Valley were dealt with by the elders. In terms of competence, she was definitely not qualified to be the Valley Lord, but in terms of medical expertise, she was unrivalled.

“Junior Su Yun greets Valley Lord!”

Su Yun immediately cupped his fists and bowed.

Regardless whether or not she was competent or not did not matter, because she was genuinely a philanthropist. She carried out the Blossom Heart Valley’s goal of saving the dying and treating the wounded, passed down medical techniques, and in the chaotic world, she gave solace and warmth to people who were

living but suffering in abyss. Who wouldn't respect a person like that?

Maybe it was not only Su Yun who thought that way, everyone who had received the Blossom Heart Valley's graciousness also felt that way too, their saviors had always helped people without asking for reciprocation.

"You are Su Yun?"

Valley Lord Hua Lei Xin turned and looked at Su Yun, and revealed a gentle and warm smile: "Although you have Evil Qi on you, your heart is not evil. Compared to this group of people, you are more just and right."

"Valley Lord has overpraised me."

"Leave the following matter to me, Su Yun. All these Su Family members are at the end of their road, many of them are innocent, quickly bring them to leave." Valley Lord Hua Lei Xin spoke out.

"Yes, Valley Lord!" Su Yun nodded his head.

Seeing and hearing that, Sobbing Blood Old Man Chang Yu Xie's face became extremely ugly, he clenched his fists and stared at Hua Lei Xin: "Even the Valley Lord is out now? It seems that your Blossom Heart Valley is bent on going against my Profound Sky Sect! Good! Very good! Since it is like that, I will report back to my Lord, and let him decide, I want to see whether my Profound Sky Sect is more powerful, or your Blossom Heart Valley is stronger! Chen Xin!"

"Your disciple is here!"

A young man walked out from the crowd behind him.

"You're the fastest, quickly go back to the sect and seek an audience with the Lord, inform him about the decision Blossom Heart Valley has made, and let him decide what to do! If he wants to destroy Blossom Heart Valley, then ask him to immediately send more experts over, and we will begin today!"

“Yes!!!”

With that, he turned and leaped out, rushing towards the opposite direction. In a blink of an eye he had disappeared.

“Go, go! The best would be if your lord comes here himself!”

Hua Lei Xin was not afraid, and said indifferently: “I will not hide it from you, Chang Yu Xie, although I, Hua Lei Xin am just a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, with my means, don’t talk about a Spirit Star Realm cultivator, even a Spirit Master Cultivator will be easily dealt with! Blossom Heart Valley is not unparalleled in terms of medicine, but in poison, your Lord should know about my strength. If you truly have the capabilities, get him to come here, I would love to test out my newly concocted poison!”

“You!” Chang Yu Xie’s complexion was extremely ugly, he stared at Hua Lei Xin and raged: “Hua Lei Xin, anyone can brag, be careful not to bite your tongue! You speak such brazen words, then let me have a taste of your Blossom Heart Valley’s poison techniques!”

With that, he moved, a fist aimed at Hua Lei Xin, and at the same time he roared: “I will handle the Valley Lord, all of you seize Su Yun, the Su Family are unable to move at the moment, Su Yun is more important, move quick! Go!!!”

“Yes, Clan Elder!”

The Profound Sky Sect’s experts all moved immediately and rushed at Su Yun.

They split into two units, one group went to intercept the experts rushing out of Blossom Heart Valley, while the others surrounded the area.

“Su Yun, don’t be careless! I felt a few strange Spirit Qi, although these Profound Sky Sect people are not strong, they should have treasures that you will never think of, do not be rash!”

Pill King shouted loudly.

All of them are just at the tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm, and have not even reached the Spirit Star Realm, to dare try come capture me, they naturally have their own means, if not, all of them would be serving themselves up as free food.

“I got it!”

Su Yun shouted: “Seventh clan elder, quickly lead the Su Family out of here, these people are here for me, I cannot stay here!!!”

With that, he turned and soared out, leaving the Blossom Heart Valley.

“Not good! Su Yun is escaping!”

“Chase him quickly!”

“Capture him! Kill the Su Family!”

Shouts came out continuously, and many different mystical techniques flew out like a downpour, some shot at Su Yun’s left and right, some on his body, but they could not cause any injuries on him.

Su Yun seemed to not want to engage in battle, and kept on running. Without turning his head back, he did not have any intention to fight.

“Catch him! Use the Heaven Lock chain to grab him!”

Just then, a low roar sounded out.

Behind him, amongst the army who were chasing him, a few of them had lowered their heads and started to chant, their bodies disappeared, and suddenly appeared in front of Su Yun.

They held a pitch black thick and sturdy chain, staring at Su Yun, they chanted extremely quickly.

That is definitely some special treasure!

Su Yun thought, and directly brandished the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, prepared to take action.

But then, a figure suddenly appeared beside him and rushed towards them.

Bang bang!

He was extremely powerful, adding the ambush, he directly smashed them apart and forcibly made a way through.

“Xing Yang?”

Su Yun looked at him and was immediately startled.

“Big brother Yun, leave quickly!”

Xing Yang shouted loudly.

“Xing Yang, where’s Xin Yue? Weren’t you in Blossom Heart Valley safe and sound? Why did you come here?”

“Xin Yue and the few clan elders of the Blossom Heart Valley are together safe and sound, big brother you are in danger today, how can I do nothing? Big brother don’t worry, Xing Yang will fight alongside you.”

Xing Yang said earnestly.

“Xing Yang, it is very dangerous now, for you to come out now, truly make me so touched!” Su Yun wiped the tears off his eyes and sighed.

“Big brother shouldn’t say such words, I should be doing this, we are brothers after all!”

“We don’t have to say much, in any case we need to get rid of them first, Xing Yang, follow me! I know of a place where we can shrug off those dogs!”

Su Yun calmed himself from the state of adrenaline, and turned to a direction and shot towards a large forest away from Blossom Heart Valley.

“Don’t let Su Yun go! Chase!!!”

Profound Sky Sect’s people roared, and with perseverance, they

chased after Su Yun.

A group of people rushed into the forest.

The trees in the forest stood tall, the branches were filled with thick and large leaves that prevented sunlight from touching the ground, adding that the sun was setting, the forest was even gloomier.

Su Yun and Xing Yang rushed into the forest, then flew at the top of the tree tops.

The Profound Sky Sect people who were behind did not have any intention to stop, but continued to chase unrelentingly.

Xing Yang who was following behind Su Yun suddenly had a weird look in his eyes, he stared at Su Yun, the corner of his mouth unknowingly forming a strange smile, but Su Yun did not see it.

He slowly reached for his waist, inside it was a Heaven Lock Chain.

Just then.

Sou sou!

Two black lights suddenly shot from beneath them, and straight for Su Yun.

“Ah!!!”

Su Yun screamed in agony and directly dropped from the sky.

“What?”

Xing Yang's expression changed.

The Profound Sky Sect people who were behind were also started, and stopped above the trees, and looked at Su Yun whose face was covered in pain as he laid on the ground.

A numbing Spirit Star Realm Spirit Qi leaked out and pervaded the forest.

Two black figures slowly walked out from inside the dark forest.

“Spirit Star Realm Spirit Qi, those are Spirit Star Realm Spirit Qi being released! There are two Spirit Star Realm beings here!”

“Who are they?”

“Who are you, report your names!”

The Profound Sky Sect’s people all looked on seriously, staring at the two of them when someone shouted.

They did not know if the two were friends or foes!

“Su Yun! We have been waiting in ambush here for seven days already, and finally have pinpointed that you would travel this path, and finally we have caught you! Hehe, this time Blossom Heart Valley cannot protect you anymore right? I will kill you! And take my revenge!”

One of the Spirit Star Realm existence held a big blade, and walked towards Su Yun who was still in pain, and spoke sinisterly.

“They are Su Yun’s enemies!”

“Then they are our friends?”

“No matter what, we cannot let them kill Su Yun! Our goal is to capture Su Yun and lure Qing’er out! If Su Yun dies, we will not be able to find Qing’er anymore!”

The Profound Sky Sect’s people started to panic.

But just then, the Spirit Star Realm existence holding onto a cane noticed them.

“Oh? Other than Su Yun, there are a group of trash?”

“Heh, I never expected for Su Yun to actually gift us such a big gift, not bad not bad! Let’s treat them as dessert! Let me handle all of them!”

“They are just a group of Spirit Soul Realm beings, why the need for a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm being like you to take action?”

The person holding the cane laughed out.

“Fifth stage Spirit Star Realm!”

The group of Profound Sky Sect people were completely stunned!

But... They actually used one technique to get Su Yun sprawling on the floor, how could they be fake? Su Yun is a third stage Spirit Star cultivator! Sneaking an attack on him also required strength and power!

“To actually have fifth stage Spirit Star Realm existences appearing here, and what’s more, two of them!”

“The situation has changed! Everyone do not stay here, retreat immediately! Move!”

One of the Profound Sky Sect’s person bellowed, then turned and rushed off immediately without turning back.

Why would the others hesitate? They immediately turned tail and ran.

“Want to leave? Not so easy!”

The Spirit Star Realm being wielding a blade moved, he soared into the air and swung his blade, a powerful Qi of blade cut through all the trees.

Seeing that, the Profound Sky Sect’s people ran even fiercer.

Xing Yang who was closer to Su Yun watched everything, his face became extremely ugly, his eyes turned wide, he looked at Su Yun who was on the ground feeling unreconciled, then turned and escape.

He did not expect his plan to be thwarted, to suddenly have two powerful beings appearing.

Spirit Star Realm cultivators were not people that the Profound Sky Sect could control!

However, just when he turned his body, a hand suddenly clamped down on Xing Yang’s shoulder.

“Hey, don’t leave so quickly, the matter ain’t over yet!”

The man holding the cane was right behind Xing Yang, smiling.

“Y-you g-guys, w-who exactly are you?” Xing Yang was terrified, he wanted to move, but the palm was releasing a bizarre Qi that stopped his body, making him unable to move.

Then, a familiar voice sounded out from behind him, which was not from the man with the cane’s mouth.

“They’re my men!”

Xing Yang heard that sentence, his entire body trembled, he turned his head, only to see that Su Yun who was initially lying on the ground had already stood up.

He had no injury, no distorted pained look on his face, everything was per normal, as though nothing had happened. Then, ‘Xing Yang’ finally understood

Everything was all feigned and acted out!

Chapter 342 - Shapeshift Bone Piece

“Big brother Yun, so you’re alright? That’s great, that’s truly great!” Xing Yang was startled for a moment, then became ecstatic: “Big brother Yun, you say that they are your people? How did you manage to employ them here? Did you already plan to scare of the Profound Sky Sect’s people? So it was like that, Big Brother Yun is truly powerful, but also, can Big Brother Yun ask your friend to let me go.”

“Let you go? There’s no need for that.”

Su Yun’s mouth turned into a strange smile, he walked over, and he looked at the ‘Xing Yang’ in front of him, and laughed: “They are not people that I employed to scare your Profound Sky Sect’s people away, they are here because of you!”

“For me? Scare my Profound Sky Sect away?” Xing Yang was stunned, and revealed a look of bafflement: “Big brother, what are you saying? What Profound Sky Sect? You think that I have surrendered to them? That’s truly strange! Big brother, don’t tell me you don’t trust me? Don’t you know how I am?”

“Of course I know how Xing Yang is as a person!” Su Yun folded his hands across his hands and laughed: “But I do not know about ‘Sly’!”

With that said, ‘Xing Yang’’s face changed, his eyes grew wide, and he looked at Su Yun: “What are you saying?”

“You don’t need to act anymore.”

“R-really? How did you notice me?”

“My eyes are sharp!”

“Impossible! Needless to say, my disguise is flawless! Even many people in the Profound Sky Sect do not know that I have participated in this! You cannot break through my disguise just by looking!” ‘Xing Yang’ snarled in anger.

“Heh, I just know!”

“How can you possibly know?”

Sly widened his eyes.

Su Yun extended his hand out, and placed it in front of his eyes.

Sly: “Huh?”

“I calculated with my fingers.”

Sly: “....”

“Alright, I’ll stop bullshitting.” Su Yun put his hand away and sheathed his swords: “I heard that you have a perfect treasure to disguise yourself, take it out.”

“W-what did you say? I don’t understand.” Sly lowered his head and clenched his teeth while saying.

“Don’t tell me you want me to illuminate you all the way? Sly, for me to know that you have participated in this movement, to know that you disguised yourself as Xing Yang and plotted against me while I was escaping, I naturally know that your shape shifting ability is obtained from a treasure, so stop acting dumb in front of me. If you don’t have it over, I can only do onto you what you have done unto others.”

“Do onto me what I have done unto others?”

“It is said that you are the fastest and most hardworking one to mobilize amongst the eighty one sect elites of the Profound Sky Sect. Regardless of whether is it a big or a small mission, you would yearn to participate, because in this way, you can truly leave the sect, and kill people with reason.” Su Yun walked over, and closed in on Sly: “You yearn for the rush in killing, regardless of whether your victim is a man, woman, elder, or a young child, you wish to have the rush from killing to satisfy your cravings, and so badly want to hear people screaming and mourning, and desperately want people to die painfully in front of you. You do not

want anything, but yearn for this pure torture, am I right?"

Sly was stunned, after a moment, his Xing Yang's face started to change, and became a face covered with a mask with yellow eyes.

But in that moment, the look in his eyes started to change as well.

"Hahahaha I never thought that... I truly never believed that there would actually be people that understands me so well. Hahahah, you are too powerful Su Yun! You are truly powerful, not even the close senior and junior brothers of mine know about this, I never expected you to understand me so clearly, it seems that I have a whole new found respect for you!"

Sly laughed out loud, his voice and expression revealed that he was not afraid or panicked like just now, as though his entire personality and soul had changed into another person, and was completely different from just now.

"He is a real lunatic, I like that, hahaha." Just then, Kuang Yu Xie walked over with a sinister laugh.

Sly stopped laughing, and turned to look, only to see Kuang Yu Xie with his blade that was dripping with blood walking over.

"Where are the Profound Sky Sect's people?"

Su Yun turned and asked Kuang Yu Xie.

"Reporting to Master, I managed to kill some, but the others ran away!"

"Did they return to Chang Yu Xue?"

(TN: The names are similar in english, but sound completely different in chinese, Su Yun's subordinate is called kuáng yù xié, while the Profound Sky Sect one is called cháng yǔ xuè)

"Yes!"

"That's good!"

Su Yun nodded his head, then turned and looked at Sly with a serious look in his eyes and said sternly: “Sly, I am giving you one last chance, hand over the treasure to me, or you will regret it!”

“Even if I gave it to you I will be killed! Unless you want to let me go?” Sly laughed.

“I will not let you go, but if you give it to me, I will let you die happily.” Su Yun replied earnestly.

“Hehe!” Sly suddenly brought his face closer to Su Yun, his yellowish eyes flashed a look of ridicule: “Su Yun, since I am still dying, I will not give it to you, let me see what will you do? Hahahaha!”

The fanatical laughter sounded out.

Su Yun remained expressionless.

“Master.”

Kuang Yu Xie’s arms were trembling, his eyes released Evil Qi, as he looked at Sly with a burning look in his eyes.

Clang.

His hand loosened, and the blade that was dripping with blood dropped to the ground.

“Hahaha, is he angry? To the point that he cannot even lift his blade? That’s good, it’s good to be angry! Hahahaha seeing you angry makes me happy, hahaha” Sly laughed even more recklessly.

“No, he is not angry.” Su Yun cut his laughter, and revealed a devilish look on his face: “He is longing and begging me!”

Sly was stunned: “Longing?”

Su Yun looked at Kuang Yu Xie and nodded his head: “You may begin!”

“Thank you Master!” Kuang Yu Xie replied with a trembling voice, he nodded at Su Yun, and then like a famished tiger

pouncing for food, he rushed towards Sly.

“Y-you, what are you doing?”

Sly was completely stunned, he tried to retreat, but how could he, his enemy was Kuang Yu Xie, and in a moment he was grabbed by the neck by Kuang Yu Xie.

At that moment, the two of them removed their disguise, and revealed their pitch black skin and sinister appearance, and a large amount of Evil Qi surged up like smoke.

“Evil Realm beings? The two of you are actually Evil Realm beings!” Sly’s eyes were wide opened as he looked in shocked.

“Yes, they are Evil Realm beings, and my subordinates! Sly, don’t tell me you don’t know? Evil Realm beings are born with the gift to erode the brain and seize memories, and this subordinate of mine loves to eat people like you, who have good cultivation. Since you are not willing to give up the treasure by yourself, I can only use him to eat your brain, take some of your memories, and then he will hand me the treasure!”

Su Yun walked over to a boulder and sat down, and said calmly.

“What?” Sly was shocked, he regained his senses and screamed fanatically: “No! I’ll tell you, I’m willing to gift the treasure to you, let me die happily! Please!”

Crack.

Sly’s arms were torn apart, blood spurt everywhere, gushing out like a water fountain.

“Too late.”

Su Yun said indifferently.

His voice was cold, his expression did not fluctuate, facing Sly who was wailing in anguish, he sat there unmoving.

“Absorbing your memories will smash your consciousness, the pain is the most intense, since a life’s most powerful thing is the

consciousness, please enjoy it, food!”

Kuang Yu Xie growled, and smashed his hand through Sly’s lower abdomen, pulling out a kidney, and stuffing it into his mouth.

“Ahh!!!” the painful cry screamed out.

Evil Realm beings were naturally masters of anatomy, they knew how to remove organs off a person without causing them to die, and even understood where the positions are with the most spirit essences, that after eating, would benefit and amplify their own strength.

Ordinary Evil Realm beings that devoured corpses to gain power were extremely few, but Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang are high rank Evil Realm beings, and knew of different evil technique, for them to be able to obtain the first stage Spirit Star Realm relied on devouring bodies. However, there were countless of disadvantages as well. Devouring was not an immediate gain in cultivation, but required a long process of digestion through a long time, and devouring high grade cultivator’s bodies had the possibility of having their minds corroded by the spirit of the dead person, with a minute chance of the other party taking over their body. In other words, the two of them were actually betting with their lives to obtain cultivation.

Sly was completely overwhelmed in the pain, his eyes were filled with fear, the yellowish mask also fell off, revealing a distorted skinny face.

But very quickly, the screaming died down, Sly’s body laid limp on the ground, his consciousness was growing thin, his life was gradually slipping away.

Blood flowed out from him, the terrifying bone cracking sounds sounded out, and the body continued to become smaller and more ripped apart.

Huang Dong Zhang did not even have the intention to have a bite, and just stood to the side.

After half an incense of time.

“Oh?”

Kuang Yu Xie who had absorbed Sly's mind was startled, as though he had found something, and retrieved out a red bone piece from Sly's forehead, and handed it over to Su Yun.

“It's this?” Su Yun took it and looked at it.

“And here I thought he would had kept it in his storage ring.” Huang Dong Zhang who was at the side said.

“I thought so too.” Su Yun looked at the bone piece in his hand and asked: “How do I use this?”

“Just by imbuing it into the bone in your forehead!”

Kuang Yu Xie pointed to Su Yun's forehead and said: “From Sly's memories, I have learnt a lot, this is called the Shapeshift Bone Piece. Inside it, there is a portion of the Immortal Monarch Shapeshift. It is said that it is the Immortal Monarch Shapeshift's original bone piece, and does not belong to any category of treasure, so it has no grade. In order for it to be used, you only need to think of the image you want to become, and activate a bit of Profound Spirit Qi, then you'll be able shapeshift.”

“So it's like that.”

Su Yun nodded his head, without hesitating, he directly released a bit of Pure Divine Spirit Qi and cut the skin on his forehead, chipping off a bit of his own bone, he placed the Shapeshift Bone piece inside.

Huang Dong Zhang immediately activated a mystical technique to heal him, but was stopped by Su Yun.

“No need! This look is perfect! Everything is according to plan.”

Su Yun exhaled, and said: “You two will continue acting with me,

and then go to Blossom Heart Valley to wait. As long as Blossom Heart Valley has any problems, you two must definitely help them!”

“Yes, Master!” The two of them cupped their fists.

“Alright, I have to go!”

Su Yun laughed, then turned and rushed towards Blossom Heart Valley, at the same time activating ‘Shapeshift Bone piece’.

In an instant, a strange energy seeped out from the bone piece, and wriggled all around him like calluses. After a few breaths of time, the calluses split apart, and ‘Sly’ was born.

He rushed forward very quickly, and produced explosion sounds once in awhile, the Spirit Qi all around were like turbid dirty mud, it was chaotic.

Su Yun, who had transformed into ‘Sly’, was running frantically.

Reaching Blossom Heart Valley, he screamed: “Help me! Save me!”

Outside of Blossom Heart Valley, the Profound Sky Sect’s people who were still fighting with Blossom Heart Valley experts all turned to look.

“It’s Master Sly!”

“He’s not dead?”

“Oh my god, what is that behind him?”

Everyone looked at the black cloud behind Sly, and exclaimed out loud.

Chapter 343 - Profound Sky Sect

An Evil Realm being reeking of Evil Qi and dressed in black robes was slashing his blade and chasing 'Sly'.

The chilly and bizarre Evil Qi dyed the sky black, and the originally dark sky became even darker.

“Evil Realm being! That’s an Evil Realm being!!!”

Someone exclaimed out.

“Why did an Evil Realm being appear here? What’s going on?”

“Is he a companion of Su Yun’s?”

“He might be! If not why would an Evil Realm being suddenly appear here?”

The experts of the Profound Sky Sect were all discussing, there were already a few tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators that rushed forward trying to block off the Evil Realm being Kuang Yu Xie.

Previously, when they mentioned fifth stage Spirit Star Realm, it was meant to scare off people, Kuang Yu Xie’s true strength was just at the first stage, and although he was not afraid of the tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators, killing them instantly was impossible. Furthermore, definite fighting capabilities was not purely just on cultivation, treasures had to be considered, and Kuang Yu Xie, who used to be a wandering cultivator, his treasures could not be compared to the experts of the Profound Sky Sect.

Bang!

An intense vibration occurred in the sky, causing undulations to ripple out in the air, and two figures separated. When people looked, the two were Sobbing Blood Old Man Chang Yu Xie and Blossom Heart Valley’s Valley Lord, Hua Lei Xin.

Sobbing Bloog Old Man retreated a few steps, and mixed into the

crowd, he looked on cautiously at the steady and calm middle aged woman, with a look of unhappiness.

“Valley Lord truly lives up to her name.”

He said in a low voice, and quietly raised his skinny hands, and noticed that his palms were green.

Seeing that, his eyes enlarged.

I was truly struck by poison!

“Don’t worry about that poison, it will only nibble and feed off of your Spirit Essences and weaken some part of your cultivation, it will not take your life. Of course, if you continue to hang around here and not go, then as the Lord of the Valley, I will have no choice but to cripple your entire cultivation, and find a few procurers to tie you up and send you back to the Profound Sky Sect!” Hua Lei Xin smiled and said. The smile seemed to conceal some poisonous needles.

“You!” Sobbing Blood Old Man was so angry, his entire body was trembling.

Boom boom boom!

Just then, explosions occurred by the side, and great amount of Evil Qi pervaded towards them. A few of the Profound Sky Sect’s people were struck to the ground, their formation immediately becoming a mess.

“What’s going on?” Sobbing Blood Old Man shouted out anxiously.

“Master, an Evil Realm being appeared at our right flank! His strength is at least of the Spirit Star Realm, we... We cannot block him at all!” Sly screamed.

“Why is there a Spirit Star Realm Evil being?” Sobbing Blood Old Man was shock, he grabbed Sly’s collar and asked: “Weren’t you chasing Su Yun? Why did all of you come running back? Where’s

Su Yun?”

“Su Yun he... Su Yun, Su Yun was killed by those Evil Realm beings!”

Sly clenched his teeth and said unwillingly.

“What?” Sobbing Blood Old Man was shocked.

“There were two Evil Realm beings, I do not know where they came from, but the other Evil Realm being is a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm being, they were hiding in ambush in the forest outside of the Blossom Heart Valley. They took the chance to sneak an attack suddenly when Su Yun was escaping. He was struck, and was caught by the Evil Realm beings. As he was being eaten by that Evil Realm being, I took the chance when they were killing Su Yun to escape and come back!!!” Sly spoke with a trembling voice.

“That’s right! They also killed senior brother Li!”

“And junior brother Zhang!”

“They killed many of our men!”

A few of the Profound Sky Sect’s experts who escaped from death all spoke with fear.

“Clan elder, what do we do now? Take care of them? Or take care of the Blossom Heart Valley?”

Someone by the side asked.

“You still need to ask this? Stupid!”

Sobbing Blood Old Man stared fiercely at Hua Lei Xin, and then released a palm towards Kuang Yu Xie.

Seeing that, Kuang Yu Xie immediately retreated, the surprisingly powerful Spirit Qi caused him to perspire in cold sweat. Sobbing Blood Old Man was ultimately still a peak fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, and was much stronger than he was.

Seeing that Kuang Yu Xie was retreating, Sobbing Blood Old Man immediately waved his hand and shouted: “We will leave!”

The Profound Sky Sect’s people did not dare to continue fighting, and uniformly soared backwards to leave.

They left super abruptly, and in a blink of an eye, everyone had scattered.

The departure of Sobbing Blood Old man allowed the chaotic valley entrance to once again become calm.

But the Blossom Heart Valley’s people were not relaxed, as everyone turned their gazes towards the Evil Realm Being.

Although the Profound Sky Sect’s People had left, this Cheng Yao Jin who had so suddenly appeared prevented them from relaxing.

(TN: Cheng Yao Jin was a chinese fictional general, wiki him up, they’re just trying to say that Kuang Yu Xie is powerful.)

“Why did Evil Realm beings suddenly appear out of nowhere?”

Pill King who was being supported by a few disciples mumbled.

Gui Mo Jue looked around, and then walked forward and shouted at Kuang Yu Xie: “Who are you?”

Kuang Yu Xie turned his head and looked at them, but did not say a word.

“An Evil Realm being is still an Evil Realm being, we should not converse with them, Valley Lord, we need to destroy it, we cannot let it go, if not it will harm even more lives!” Chen Mu Yun, who took the head of the Clan Elders walked over and bowed to Hua Lei Xin and said respectfully.

But, before Hua Lei Xin could speak, Kuang Yu Xie began to move.

He turned to leave, transforming into black smoke and soared into the air, disappearing in a blink of an eye without saying a word.

What is going on?

The people of the Blossom Heart Valley were perspiring.

Pill King, Hua Lei Xin and a few others were quiet for a moment.

“We cannot let it run, we need to chase after it!”

Gui Mo Jue spoke up.

“That’s right! Evil Realm beings are more cruel and ruthless than the Spirit Demons and Demons, if we allow them to stay and move about in Martial Sky Continent, it will only bring about more disasters.”

“We need to inform the other sects, to be wary of the Evil Realm beings!” Chen Mu Yun said persistently.

“No need for that!”

Just then, Hua Lei Xin suddenly said.

Chen Mu Yun and Gui Mo Jue were startled and looked at her in astonishment.

Hua Lei Xin smiled: “Let that Evil Realm being go! Everyone, do not be bothered by it. Just treat it as though it had never appeared before. Alright, go and check on the Su Family and the injured disciples. Quickly arrange for the Su Family to leave. The Profound Sky Sect will not let this rest. From today on, Blossom Heart Valley will be in a state of emergency and act with caution, understand?”

“Understood!”

Everyone shouted in unison.

Chen Mu Yun was still suspicious, but the Valley Lord had set an order, how would he dare to refute her? He didn’t ask any further.

In the vast sky, under the command of Chang Yu Xie, the group of Spirit Soul Realm experts sped towards the Profound Sky sect.

Everywhere around them were clouds. The group exhausted their Profound Spirit Qi to speed and hurry back, the torrential

gust of winds swept against them, the injured people consumed even more Spirit Qi to travel, and swayed left and right as though they could fall any moment, but no one cared about them.

“SLY!!!”

Just then, Chang Yu Xie who has been flying ahead roared.

Su Yun who was disguised as Sly frowned, but did not dare hesitate and immediately flew forward, and sounded out: “Clan elder, what orders do you have!”

“What is going on with the two Evil Realm beings? Why didn’t you capture Su Yun successfully?” Chang Yu Xie’s pale face was extremely sinister, as though he was extremely unhappy.

“Reporting to Clan Elder, this subordinate is not clear on this, but I heard one of the Evil Realm being speaking, it seems that they have always been waiting and lying in ambush. They should be Su Yun’s enemies. Su Yun is a Sky Martial Continent person but knows Evil techniques, he should have interacted with them before, and it is not surprising that he has enmities with them!”

“Not surprising? Humph, Su Yun is dead, and the connection to Qing’er is also gone! Sky Martial Continent is so big, I don’t even know how to find her, how will I account this to the Lord?”

Sobbing Blood Old Man roared softly in annoyance, he did not question Su Yun any further, and instead sped up and headed back towards the sect.

Their speed were extremely fast and did not stop at all. Su Yun did not know how the tired and injured people could last so long, but surprisingly, not one of them fell behind.

After going through three regions, they finally arrived at the sea by the south.

Profound Sky Sect!

Regardless if it was his previous life or his current life, it was the

first time Su Yun had finally touched upon their territory.

It was a place hidden behind a gigantic mountain range overseeing the sea. Because the mountain ranges were extremely high, it was like a utopia separated by the rest of the world, who knew how the ancestor of the Profound Sky Sect was able to find such a hidden land to base their sect in.

As they went closer to the vast mountain range, and was preparing to close into Profound Sky Sect, suddenly, the people ahead all stopped.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately stopped.

Chang Yu Xie who was in the lead shouted: “I am the Fifth Clan Elder Chang Yu Xie! Guardian Disciple quickly open the enchantment, and allow me into the sect!”

“Disciple greets Clan Elder Chang! I will now open the enchantment!”

A melodious and loud voice came out from within the mountains, following that, ripples started to undulate in the blue sky, and a strange energy was scattered out of the ripples. Su Yun wrinkled his nose, and carefully took a whiff of the Spirit Qi.

Enchantment? Doesn't seem to be just one layer.

The enchantment opened, and the group opened up.

Chang Yu Xie led them straight into the mountain.

Su Yun flew slower, he felt the energy undulation in the sky, and the further they went, the more alarmed he became.

There is actually a total of 570 odd enchantments!! Is this just the defensive enchantment of the Profound Sky Sect? Isn't that too many? Why are they so secretive?

“Master Sly, what are you doing? Please come through quickly, the guardian disciple is closing the enchantment.”

Someone inside shouted.

Su Yun trembled, he regained his senses and quickly flew in to catch up.

After going through the enchantments, he arrived at a grand scene.

Behind the mountains was an extremely vast land, with the ocean to one side and a vast land at the other. It was extremely vast, the ground was covered in jade colored rocks, and various structures spreaded out all around, and were where all the initial rank disciples stayed and cultivated. In the sky above the structures, floated glittering and dazzling jade platforms that were uncountable, all of the jade platforms were of different sizes, as though they became bigger and bigger the further and higher he flew in, every jade platform had houses and formations, the jade platforms emitted bright radiance, they were extremely dazzling.

And above the jade platforms floated an extremely huge and vast jade stone island! It was a floating rock that seem to cover the sky above Su Yun, he could only see the jade stone beneath the island, but could not see what was above the island, he could not even see the sky.

Such mystical jade platforms, how are they actually floating?

And, who owns that gigantic jade stone island at the top?

This is Profound Sky Sect? From the looks of its scale, it seems that they have millions of citizens, so robust! Compared to them, the Immortal Sword Sect is so small.

Su Yun who was flying looked around, and periodically looked down onto the ground, and looked at the jade platforms floating, exclaiming in shock.

“I will go and report to the Lord on this mission, all of you return to your cultivating residences!”

Chang Yu Xie turned and shouted to his disciples, then leapt up and went straight towards the gigantic jade stone island.

“So that’s where the Lord of Profound Sky Sect is?”

Su Yun stared at the place and thought.

Chapter 344 - Unbreakable Gold Body (Part I)

Inside the area of the Profound Sky Sect's elite jade platforms, in one of the floating jade platform.

“Bone Forging Blood Pill? Good stuff! This is a treasure that cannot be bought with spirit coins! I never expected one to be here!”

Standing in front of a huge cabinet, Su Yun picked up the blue and white porcelain glass and took out a pill from inside, after taking a whiff of it, he swallowed and chewed it, then continued to rummage through the other bottles.

“Invigorating Qi Pill! Consuming it will strengthen Spirit Essences, and allow a more steady production of Profound Spirit Qi. Although it is not as expensive and precious as Bone Forging Blood Pill, it is also good!”

“Oh? L-life Immortal Pill? Yet another pill to increase Profound Spirit Qi. But right now I need to refine my flesh body, and not cultivate Profound Spirit Qi. I should not consume so much, even the power from the Spirit Demon Emperor hasn't even been consolidated well yet, I shouldn't be too impatient.”

“Heh, Perennial Mind Pill? Not bad not bad!”

“Glazed Immortal Pill? Hehehe, I'm truly lucky”

Su Yun continued to rummage through the cabinet, and took all of 'Sly's' precious treasures. The majority of the pills in this cultivation area were all kept by him, he would either consume them or throw them into his storage ring to be kept, and soon enough, eight of his storage rings were filled up.

Sly's plundering of high quality pills were bountiful, even Su Yun was dazzled by them. He sighed and felt that it was a worthwhile trip.

But what made Su Yun feel extremely disappointed was that although there were many pills, there were extremely few treasures.

The majority of the treasures were linked to Sly, and after he died, all of the treasures would automatically implode. What was fortunate, was that although the remaining treasures did not amount to much, they were all useful, and Su Yun spent a day of time familiarising himself with the treasures, many of them being things he had never seen before.

Silent Traceless Talisman, after activating, I will be completely concealed, but it will be useless against existences stronger than me, and the consumption of Spirit Qi while being invisible is great, weak cultivators cannot sustain it for long.

Mortal Survival Bead: Five prints inside, every consumption would consume one print. Before using it, I will need to specify a location, and upon using it, I will be teleported to its location, an essential treasure for escape.

Sly truly was a crafty rabbit, with many plans to fall back on. All of these things were good means for escaping, but it was no wonder, after all, he was the Profound Sky Sect's excellent spy, able to escape from all situations in all of his missions. If he were to be exposed, he would definitely die, and preserving his own life was naturally the most important.

Su Yun took a look at the previous location set in the Mortal Survival Bead, It was the exact same jade platform.

“With all these, I can be more brazen inside the Profound Sky Sect.”

Su Yun thought, and then kept all the treasures into a bundle.

“Master Sly!”

Just then, a clear voice came out from outside the jade platform.

Su Yun was startled, he got up and walked out, and saw a man

clad in silver armor floating above the jade platform. The jade platform had an enchantment installed, and only Sly's order badge could activate it, without Su Yun's permission, no outsider could come in.

But who is he?

Su Yun became suspicious, but opened the enchantment.

He did not say anything, and watched the person fly in.

"Master Sly, I heard that you were defeated in the mission and suffered from severe injuries. Upon hearing it, Dong Feng's heart flew into anxiousness and immediately rushed over to specially visit Master! But seeing that Master is safe and sound, Dong Feng can rest easy." The man bowed respectfully, and retrieved an exquisite box from his storage ring and handed it over with two hands: "Master, this is a top grade Clear Immortal Tri-scent Pill, it will help Master recover, please take it."

"Clear Immortal Tri-scent Pill?" Hearing that, Su Yun became ecstatic, but he accepted the pill calmly, and carefully sized up the man who did not look to be over 20. He looked at the sect elite's badge on his waist, and then laughed: "Master Dong Feng is truly good to me, I only suffered slightly, and it is nothing, you don't have to give it to me."

He is also a sect elite, and most like has a close relation with Sly.

"Master, why are you being so courteous with Dong Feng?" The man called Dong Feng looked at Sly in surprise, secretly thinking: When I gave him things in the past, he will always accept them without thinking, why doesn't he want it today? Or does he not think the pill is worth it? I have spent a great deal of sect contribution points to exchange for it in the Profound Sky Treasury Chamber, it is something that no ordinary person can obtain! Or is he still vigilant against me?"

Su Yun himself was also very quick witted, seeing the surprise in

Dong Feng's face, he understood that declining the gift was violating Sly's conventional self, a twinkle flashed past his eyes, he laughed out loud, then extended his hand out and accepted it.

"Since Master Dong Feng insists, then I won't refuse it."

Humph, to actually use this cheap method! Dong Feng thought in despise, but his face still maintained a smile: "Master, since you have taken this pill, then quickly consume it, and recuperate."

"Hahaha, no rush, no rush, since you're here, how can I go recuperate by myself? I must first entertain you, come come come, come into my home."

Su Yun feigned a passionate look, but he was wearing a mask, so Dong Feng could not see his expression.

"No need no need! Master Sly, actually, Dong Feng came here today was for two matters, one is to visit Master, and seeing that Master is safe and sound, the heavy weight in Dong Feng's heart is lifted, and for the second, is that I hope that Master is able to fulfil the promise you made last time, and help Dong Feng obtain the Crystal Stone."

Dong Feng said earnestly.

"Crystal Stone?" Su Yun frowned: "That is something only the most dangerous place in the Profound Sky Sect can produce, even us Spirit Star Realm cultivations can't have it, how do you want to obtain it?"

"Hahahaha, Master Sly is overthinking it, I have a treasure which can help me, but the crystal stone is being guarded by the Flaming Lynch Beast, and it is hard to obtain, I still require Master's Shapeshift Bone Piece to obtain it!"

"Is that so? Then what treasure do you have?"

"Master wants to see it? Then follow me, I will bring you to see the treasure." Dong Feng laughed, and a strange luster flashed past his eyes.

“About that, can we do this another day? I am still injured.”

“Master, are you going against your words now?” Dong Feng’s face changed: “How can you go against what you promised? You should know that Master Bai Li hates people that do not keep their promises the most, If you are not willing to go, I can only go and request Master Bai Li for help!!”

Fuck you, you flip faces faster than flipping a book.

Su Yun was startled for a moment, then understood that Dong Feng was not someone easy to deal with.

He looked around for a moment, then replied: “Master Dong Feng, don’t be angry, since you put it like that, then we will go now.”

“Good!”

Dong Feng nodded his head, and then turned to leave, revealing a sneer on his face, and he directly soared into the air.

Su Yun followed along, but he was not anxious, he touched the Shadow Locket hanging on his neck, and quietly activated it.

“Great Obscure pays his respect to you Master.”

A soft and weak voice sounded out from the locket.

“Great Obscure, let me ask you, what is the relationship between Sly and Dong Feng?” Su Yun secretly transmitted into the locket.

“Sly? Dong Feng? Master, how do you know about the two sect elites?” Great Obscure was startled.

“Don’t ask too much, just tell me everything you know.” Su Yun said, there was no time to explain.

Great Obscure did not delay, and spoke: “Sly is not the most powerful of the eighty one sect elites in the Profound Sky Sect, but he is extremely despicable and likes to take lives, so he is quite infamous. Compared to Sly, there is another person with equally matched reputation, and that is Elite Dong Feng. He is not

someone that loves to kill like Sly, but is an extremely lecherous person, it is said that he holds seven different types of dual cultivation techniques on him, specially to differentiate between different ages of women, and he steals their cultivation using those dual cultivation techniques, harming who knows how many female cultivations the past few years. The grievances between them came about two years ago, on a mission. This subordinate does not know much about the mission, but I do know that the both of them saw and fell for the same female cultivator. Dong Feng paid particular attention to this female cultivator, and planned to steal her cultivation, but was one step too late, she was cheated by Sly first, and then brutally killed, thus causing a fierce battle between Dong Feng and Sly. Afterwards the clan elders rushed over and punished the two of them, so the matter was left unsettled.”

“You mean to say that the two of them are scum! Why did the Profound Sky Sect recruit these two as sect elites?” Su Yun secretly clenched his teeth.

“Master, you do not know about the rules in the Profound Sky Sect. Inside, strength is law, the sect does not care what kind of person you are, as long as you fulfil two criterias: one, you have absolute loyalty to the sect, and two, hold definite power, enabling you to gain everything in the Profound Sky Sect. In the Profound Sky Sect, there are a lot more people that are worse, it’s just that you do not know them.”

“That means, Sly and Dong Feng are sworn enemies?” Su Yun asked again.

“It is reasonable to say that, there should be friction between the two, and recently, people saw that Dong Feng would always run towards Sly’s location, as though he is trying to gain Sly’s favor, I also do not know what Dong Feng is trying to do.” Great Obscure said.

“I understand, alright. You’ve worked hard.” Su Yun nodded his

head, and then deactivated the Shadow Locket.

Obtaining information from Great Obscure, he became more cautious of Dong Feng.

Dong Feng led him through a few layers of jade platforms and reached one of the floating pavilion at the side.

At the moment, there was a man and lady standing at the front of the pavilion. Su Yun secretly activated Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and sized them up, the two of them were eighth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators with elite disciple badges hanging on their waists. The man was dressed in a grey armor, looked to be thin and scrawny with hollow eyes, as though he had no spirit in him, while the lady's face was covered in thick makeup. She was more on the plump side, the peaks on her chest seemed to be on the verge of bursting out, dressed in a very revealing outfit, with merely a wrapping over her chest. Her big thighs were even more revealing compared to her chest, seemingly unafraid that the man beside her kept on staring at her body.

When the two of them approached the pavilion, the man and lady immediately went forward and bowed to the two of them.

“Disciple Zhao Ru (Ouyang Que), greets the two Masters.”

The two of them landed, Dong Feng smiled and walked over and picked Zhao Ru up, with a gentle look on his face: “Rest easy! I am not one to put on airs, next time, you guys don't have to act so formal.”

Zhao Ru looked at Dong Feng with seductive eyes, and let off a ‘Yes’.

Ouyang Que did not say anything, but frowned.

Dong Feng turned to look at Su Yun, and said: “Master Sly, the treasure was actually supplied by Zhao Ru, and is currently kept in her cultivation grounds, let us quickly go in and look at the treasure.”

“Oh? You’re not taking it out?” Su Yun looked at the pavilion in front of him, and noticed that there were a few enchantments inlaid secretly inside the pavilion, all of them were cleverly concealed and have not been activated, if he was careless, he would not be able to sense their existence.

Hearing that, Dong Feng smiled and walked over.

Suddenly, he activated a burst of mystical force enveloping his hand and used this hand to grab Su Yun by the waist, the mystical force locked his spine, and with a push, the force immediately wrecked his backbone.

“Of course not!” Dong Feng chuckled: “Just go in obediently.”

Chapter 345 - Indestructible Gold Body (Part II)

“Dong Feng, what are you doing?” Su Yun frowned and asked.

“What am I doing? Sly, you truly thought that I brought you here just to obtain that so called treasure? You are so easily deceived! I just wanted to deceive you to come here.”

Dong Feng revealed a sinister and dark smile.

“Oh? Just to deceive me here? Then why did you give me so much things previously?” Su Yun laughed, he was wearing a mask, so they could not make out his expression.

“If I did not give them to you and sweet talk you, how could you relax your guard against me? Furthermore, If I did not gift those gifts to you, how can I get an excuse to force you to come out?” Dong Feng Chuckled, and then pushed Su Yun: “Let’s not waste time, Master Sly, this can be considered settling the debt between us.”

“Must it be at this time?” Su Yun was depressed, he had just become Sly for one day, to encounter this was truly unfortunate.

“Time waits for no one.” Dong Feng stuck out his tongue and licked his lips.

The three of them pulled Su Yun straight into the pavilion.

Su Yun then realized that Dong Feng’s true aim was not the most dangerous grounds of Profound Sky Sect, but the pavilion.

Sly’s strength was comparable to Dong Feng, but at the moment, Sly was being held tightly by Dong Feng, and with the other two sect elites as guard, it tipped the balance of power.

“Master Sly, please do not be angry with us, this is just the matter between you and Master Dong Feng, we are just listening to Master Dong Feng so we are doing this! We actually feel bad about this.”

Zhao Ru spoke sweetly towards Su Yun.

“Zhao Ru, why are you speaking such nonsense to a dead man?”
Ouyang Que said with a somewhat unhappy tone.

Hearing that, Su Yun became surprised, he stared at Dong Feng:
“You guys want to kill me?”

“If you are not willing to cooperate obediently, I will truly kill you! Anyway no one will know that I did it!”

Dong Feng snorted, a sinister look revealed in his eyes.

Su Yun did not say anything, but secretly activated his Spirit Essences.

Upon entering the pavilion, he noticed a large ancient cauldron in the center of the hall, the ancient cauldron was being burned with three types of fire formations, causing the cauldron to be at an extremely high temperature, turning the bottom of the cauldron scalding red, and at the lid of the cauldron, surging green smoke was released.

Su Yun was pushed by Dong Feng into an enchantment at the right side of the hall, and upon entering, the enchantment was activated, releasing many Qi hands that grabbed Su Yun’s limbs. Any tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator would definitely not be able to get free, it was obvious that Dong Feng was meticulous in planning everything for ‘Sly’.

“Sly, you are an understanding person, you should know why I brought you here today?” Dong Feng folded his hands across his chest and looked at Su Yun with ridicule.

“I don’t know.”

“Hehe, why are you acting? It’s ok, I will just say it out, now, remove the connection between you and the shapeshift bone piece in front of me right now, and give it to me, understand?”

“You want the shapeshift bone piece?”

“Are there anything else on your body worth me noticing?”

“There is, I have many things on my body, there is the Heavenly Crystal, the Everlasting Stone, Sprite’s Shadow, Heavenly Scale Divine Eye!”

Su Yun laughed and told them of their treasures.

Dong Feng and the rest started to perspire, hearing those treasures.

“Heavenly Crystal? Everlasting Stone? All of them seem to be top grade treasures, but I heard that they are all in Limitless hands, why do you have them?” Dong Feng regained his senses and asked.

“Because I’m Limitless?”

“Heh, Sly, stop acting in front of me, It’s fine that you don’t want to hand over the Shapeshift Bone piece, since I know that you will not automatically hand it over, now, we will calculate the debt from the past!”

Dong Feng’s face became distorted.

“You truly are trying to kill me.”

“Kill? It is not that simple!” Dong feng raised his hand and pointed to the cauldron, and said: “Do you know what that is?”

“I don’t, please enlighten me.”

“Seven months ago, I chanced upon a dead almighty being’s cultivation cave on a mission, there were not many treasures inside, because most of them were destroyed along with the death of the almighty being, but most importantly, this almighty being left behind a cauldron capable of casting an Indestructible Gold Body!”

“Indestructible Gold body?” Su Yun was startled.

“That’s right, to mold an indestructible gold body pill! This cauldron already had the prescription imprinted on it, and every materials and ingredients needed are worth cities. For the sake of

these ingredients, I had spent a great deal of wealth and treasures, and even made me lose my family's fortune! But all of them have been prepared, and only one is now lacking to complete the refinement!" Dong Feng explained.

"Left one thing? Don't tell me."

"That's right, it's you!"

"You plan to throw me into the cauldron to refine the pill?" Su Yun was shocked. This method was something only Demonic or Evil Realm beings would do!

"Hehe, it lacks a strong spirit force material ingredient, initially I can replace it with any other thing, but I already do not have enough treasures or energy to look for them, so I have no choice but to use you as a replacement!"

Dong Feng's eyes revealed a sinister look, he said coldly: "Now, quick! Give me the Shapeshift Bone piece, I can promise you, as long as you hand it over, I can give you a comfortable death, if not, I will boil you inside the cauldron alive!!"

"You truly are perverted!"

"Hehe, do you have the right to call me that? Comparing how we kill people, your methods are many more times worse than me! However, Sly, you even dared to touch the woman that I wanted! You truly think that I, Dong Feng, is that easy to bully? Today, I will let you know what happens when you provoke me, Dong Feng!"

Dong Feng laughed gloomily.

"Whatever, Master Dong Feng, let's not waste time! Since he is hesitating that much, let's just throw him straight into the cauldron!" Zhao Ru laughed and said: "Compared to the Indestructible Gold Body Pill, what is one Shapeshift Bone Piece? After the refinement, there will be three pills, each of us will have one each. After consuming it, our body will become much

stronger! Diamond like hard indestructible bodies, increased strength... We will definitely improve in the Profound Sky Sect. Master, your ranking in the elites will definitely soar, and rush to the very front, at that time, whatever treasure you want, you can get it, isn't that right?"

"Hehe, what you said is very reasonable, but there is one part that is wrong!"

Dong Feng squinted his eyes, suddenly, he raised both of his hands and with the mystical burst of energy, he grabbed Ouyang Que who was the side by the neck, and threw him directly into the cauldron.

Ouyang Que was shocked, he immediately tried to retaliate, but he was just an eighth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, he was not Dong Feng's match, and before he could do anything, he was boiling inside the cauldron.

The lid was once again closed, and a seal was immediately placed on the cauldron, Ouyang Que tried his best to open the lid, but it was futile as the seal had completely shut off the cauldron.

Very quickly, the cauldron started to shake frantically, Ouyang Que screamed at the top of his lungs: "Dong Feng! Why? Let me out! Ahhhh!!! Let me out! Didn't you say if I did this for you, you will reward me with the Indestructible Gold Body? Why? Let me out!!!"

His voice gradually became weaker, until the cauldron became calm again, it was obvious that Ouyang Que had been refined.

Zhao Ru was stunned!

She stared blankly at what had happened, completely unaware that Dong Feng would actually do that.

Su Yun was also shocked.

"According to the records, this recipe will only produce two, so one of us will not get it, of course, I do not wish for my darling to

be left out, so I could only sacrifice Ouyang Que.”

Dong Feng laughed, and then grabbed Zhao Ru by her breast: “In a while, the pills will be refined, we will each have one, and with my dual cultivation technique, my cultivation will definitely soar, hahahaha!”

The crazy laughter filled the entire pavilion.

When Zhao Ru regained her senses, a trace of fear swept past her eyes, but she maintained a smile, and continued to seduce Dong Feng.

“Master Dong Feng, you have truly scared me!”

“Relax relax, I will only do that to Ouyang Que, you are my darling, I am not willing to throw you in.” Dong Feng licked his lips.

“Alright, master, the time is late. If he is not willing to handover the Shapeshift Bone piece, then don’t be courteous, and throw him in!”

Zhao Ru covered her lips and laughed.

“Hehe, he is refusing the goodwill I am extending to him, so he cannot blame me!”

A cold intent swept past Dong Feng’s eyes, he immediately walked over and took out a blue sharp dagger, and directly stabbed towards Su Yun’s chest.

The position he aimed for deviated slightly away from the heart, landing at where the artery and main Qi channel was. This strike would not kill Su Yun, but severely injure him, and cause the Profound Spirit Qi in his body to go into a mess, harming his cultivation.

“This brat’s cultivation is the same as mine, I will first cripple him, then throw him into the cauldron to be refined!”

With that said, the dagger shot forward.

But in that instant, a powerful hand grabbed onto the blue dagger in a flash.

The dagger was immediately stopped.

“Huh?” Dong Feng’s face changed, he raised his hand, and noticed that the person in front of him had already struggled free from the Qi hands, and was smiling right at him.

He struggled out?!

The array formation was truly useless against him!

“What? Impossible! Even a cultivator in the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm cannot break free from the shackles of this array formation! Master Sly, when did you achieve such a cultivation?” Zhao Ru who was already horrified screamed in shock.

“What is going on?”

Dong Feng was equally shocked!

“First stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators cannot break it, but what about cultivators of the third stage Spirit Star Realm?”

Su Yun’s expression turned sinister, he swung his hand and struck Dong Feng by the arm, and the spirit force that was being transferred into the blade pervaded into Dong Feng’s body and spread around like water, going through his entire body, shattering all the bones.

Dong Feng’s body became limp and he instantly fell to the ground, the pain from the shattering of his bones almost made him faint.

“Ah!!!”

Zhao Ru frightened to the point that she dropped to the ground, staring in fear at the person who walked out of the array.

“Y-you, who exactly are you! You’re definitely not Sly! It is impossible that Sly’s cultivation can reach the Spirit Star Realm, who are you?!”

Dong Feng cried out in pain.

“Didn’t I tell you? You just didn’t believe me!”

Su Yun replied.

Hearing that, Dong Feng’s eyes shrunk, his heart almost jumped out of his throat.

“Y-you’re r-really Limitless? You’re Su Yun?”

“Now you believe me?”

Su Yun grabbed Dong Feng’s body and carried him up.

He waved his hand, and instantly opened the lid of the cauldron, and threw Dong Feng inside.

“Su Yun! No! Stop!!! Let me go, let me live, please I beg you, let me live!”

Dong Feng was in despair and screamed at the top of his lungs, the fear and despair in his eyes growing more and more.

“You already know my identity, I have no reason to let you go!”

With that said, Dong Feng was flung into the cauldron.

“AAAH!!!”

The anguish scream came out, but the cauldron did not move, without his bones, Dong Feng was just a pile of meat, and was instantly boiled to death alive!

“Indestructible Gold Body Pill? Good Stuff, at least I did not come here for nothing!”

Su Yun muttered, he then turned and looked at Zhao Ru.

The current Zhao Ru was so scared that her entire body was trembling, all the Spirit Qi around her body had automatically dissipated, she did not have any strength at all.

“Y-you want to kill me?”

Zhao Ru screamed in tremble.

“What do you think, should I kill you or not?”

Su Yun asked.

He had some thoughts of using Zhao Ru, since she looked easy to control.

But at that moment, Zhao Ru pulled the disciple order badge at her waist, she wanted to imbue Spirit Qi into it and seek help from the Profound Sky Sect.

Seeing that, Su Yun did not hesitate any longer and unsheathed Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and pierced through Zhao Ru.

Zhao Ru's body twitched, and fell.

Chapter 346 - Indestructible Gold Body

(Part III)

Boom!

A low resounding sound came out from the pavilion.

The cauldron in the middle opened up, and green smoke pervaded out.

Su Yun was ecstatic, he anxiously removed the formation beneath the cauldron. After which, he leaped to the cauldron and looked down.

Inside of it was one golden yellow pill.

Indestructible Gold Body Pill!

Su Yun was ecstatic.

But why is there only one? Ah, maybe Dong Feng was lying to the both of them from the start? Maybe Zhao Ru would most probably be killed by Dong Feng in the end.

Currently, Zhao Ru, Dong Feng and Ouyang Que are dead, I can't stay here for long. Luckily, no one saw when Dong Feng came to find me, otherwise, it would be troublesome.

Su Yun thought. He took the pill and quietly slipped out of the pavilion and rushed back to Sly's cultivation jade platform.

Upon reaching, the enchantment activated and he soared into the house. He activated all the cultivation formation arrays in the middle of the house, and then consumed the Indestructible Gold Body Pill.

Although the scent that it produced was extremely fragrant, but in the end, it was concocted with two corpses, so it had a strange stench and taste, causing him to feel uncomfortable.

The Indestructible Gold Body was what Su Yun needed the most

at the moment, with it, his body would strengthen, and he could consolidate the power that he absorbed from the Spirit Demon Emperor. After that, he could completely use his third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivation, and could then start progressing towards the fourth stage. More importantly, he could continue to remove the seal on the Death Sword.

Su Yun stayed in the house for three full days, before completely digesting the pill. At the moment, the skin on his body was emitting a set of gold light, and the veins, arteries, organs, bones, and muscles had all obtained perfect growth. Having reached an all new peak, his current body's strength was at least 50 times stronger than his old body, and he felt that if he were to face an attack from the Spirit Demon Emperor now, it would not even be fatal to him.

“Very good!”

Su Yun stood up and stretched his limbs, feeling extremely happy.

“Your flesh body has strengthened so quickly? It seems that you had some fortuitous encounter again?”

Just then, Ling Qing Yu's voice that hadn't appeared for a long time came out from the Sword Sheath.

Su Yun took the Sword Sheath out from the storage ring. A white light flashed from inside, and flew out, landing in front of Su Yun, quickly transforming into a beautiful lady.

It was Ling Qing Yu.

She was still in the simple snow white clothes, yet she was intrinsically beautiful. Just by standing there, her delicate figure emitted a sense of obscure heroic spirit, her chest was moderate, lightly wrapped around by the clothes, and her long black hair dropped over her shoulders to her back, as though it was about to touch the ground. Regardless of what angle she was viewed in, she

was flawless and beautiful. Such a person could only appear in the heavens.

Su Yun was caught in a daze looking at her, but who could blame him? Any man would become like that just by looking at her, he pushed his thoughts back and laughed: “Eh? Qing Yu, long time no see, you’ve recovered?”

“Humph, you only remember me at times of need? Every time, I will be exhausted by helping you and need to go back in to recover, and just as I recover, you will use me again! If I knew this will happen to me, I should not have cared about you at that time.”

Ling Qing Yu folded her arms around her beautiful breasts, and snorted, showing her displeasure.

“Are you regretting it now?”

“A little bit.”

“I am sorry, there won’t be a next time anymore.” Su Yun laughed in embarrassment.

Ling Qing Yu looked at him, then looked around and asked with suspicion: “This place is?”

“The Profound Sky Sect?”

“The Profound Sky Sect?” Ling Qing Yi was shocked: “Aren’t you enemies with them? Or have you been captured?”

“If I was captured by the Profound Sky Sect, I think I would be locked in a cell for questioning, forced to disclose Qing’er’s location, would you still be able to see a perfect me?”

“That...”

“I’ve infiltrated the Profound Sky Sect.” Su Yun laughed.

Ling Qing Yu was stunned, and said: “Do you think the Profound Sky Sect’s people are idiots? To so easily let you infiltrate them?”

“They are not idiots, but I obtained a treasure that allows me to

flawlessly shapeshift into one of them and sneak in.”

Su Yun then told her everything about Sly. Upon hearing that, she was extremely shocked, she never expected Su Yun to take the chance and sneak in.

“So what do you plan to do in the Profound Sky Sect? It isn’t to destroy them right? Truth be told, if you shapeshift into the Patriarch of the Profound Sky Sect, it might work, what’s the use of shapeshifting into one of their elites?”

“Shapeshift into the Patriarch? Then I need to kill him first. But if he dies, the Profound Sky Sect would not even chase after me or Qing’er anymore, aren’t you saying pointless things? Furthermore, I have never seen the Patriarch before, how can I impersonate him?”

Su Yun sighed.

“Then what do you plan to do?”

“In here, at least I am able to gather new information, and the most dangerous place is the safest place. I do not need to worry about them having to chase me. Of course, if there is an opportunity, I naturally wish to end this whole thing.” Su Yun laughed.

“Opportunity?” Ling Qing Yu did not understand, but she suddenly thought about something, her face revealed a look of astonishment, and looked at Su Yun in shock: “Don’t tell me this guy wants to....”

“Oh yes, Qing Yu, I have raised currently my strength to the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm, my power has increased greatly and the has also improved greatly. Now, all that is left is to train in the last sword of the Four Sword Master Stage. Upon learning that, I will be able to control ten thousand swords. However, at the moment, I have not subdued enough swords from the Everlasting Sword Sheath, so I plan to enter the Sword Sheath

World to take a walk.”

“Hehe, even if you didn’t say, it I would have pointed it out to you. In the period when I was resting, I met many Primal Swords. Su Yun, you are currently strong enough, and with Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and Death Sword, you can subdue other Primal swords without difficulty. I have eyed an extremely unique Primal Sword, If you are able to obtain it, it will definitely increase your personal strength substantially!”

(TN: 母剑, in real terms is twins swords, where by one sword can split into 2 or 3, and which the sub swords are called 子剑. But in LSG, 母剑 was originally called Origin Sword by yaoz and twin swords by me, but in truth, it’s real explanation in LSG is what I called 首剑, which is Primal Swords that can control other Swords, I will stick with Primal Sword because Mother Sword or Twin Swords are not apt for their description, whereby the 母剑 (Primal Swords) can control not 2 or 3, but thousands. I apologize for the confusion.)

“Oh?”

Su Yun was roused and asked: “What sword is it?”

“It is a Primal Sword called the Desolator, just follow me and see.”

Ling Qing Yu said, and then transformed into a light aura and returned back to the Sword Sheath.

Su Yun swallowed his saliva. Without hesitation, he placed the Sword Sheath on the ground, activated it, then immediately entered.

Wooosh, the scene before him dazzled with white light, his surroundings changed, and he appeared in the place where he had long not visited.

All around him was a boundless blue sky, clouds floated all around with a gentle breeze blowing. One after another, palaces

that had swords as their foundation floated across the horizon.

“Follow me!”

Ling Qu called out to Su Yun, and moved lightly, soaring like a dove. Su Yun brandished the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and leaped up, stepping on the sword. When the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword appeared, all of the sub swords that were subdued by it flew over, as though they were loyal bodyguards protecting Su Yun. The thousand swords flew together, forming a grand scene.

Su Yun followed Ling Qing Yu tightly as they sped through the horizon.

“Oh, Su Yun, I wanted to ask, do you think you understand the Limitless Sword Art?”

“Understand?” Su Yun was stunned for a moment, then shook his head bitterly: “My understanding is too shallow. Currently, I am just controlling the swords based on the imageries displayed, but it should be sufficient for now, since I am controlling so many swords to attack. So far, out of all of Sky Martial Continent’s mystical techniques, the Limitless Sword Art is definitely at the top.”

“Then have you learnt of sword formations before?”

“Sword formations?” Su Yun was startled.

“You should not have learnt it before right? Sigh, although you can control so many swords, you don’t even know of sword formations, one simple sword formation is always able to produce a might far stronger than the sword itself. Ha-ah*, why did Sword Elder die so early, you have not even learned about understanding the sword yet, when there is time, I will teach you a few simple sword techniques.” Ling Qing Yu said in a helpless tone.

(ED: * She was sort of sighing twice, but I didn’t want to leave it as “sigh sigh”. Think of it as someone sighing, with a pause

somewhere.)

“I will have to thank you Qing Yu.” Su Yun laughed, and said with gratitude.

“I am just repaying my debt to Master Sword Ancestor!” Ling Qing Yu snorted.

The two of them continued to fly, passing countless of Sword Daos that were covered with sub swords, all of these glistening and dazzling swords caused Su Yun to open his eyes wide, always exclaiming throughout the journey.

The world inside the everlasting sword sheath is not something people could ever imagine, and I wonder how many more mystical places there are in this world that I’ve not seen.

Suddenly, Su Yun became somewhat looking forward to seeing the world.

“We’re here!” Just then, Ling Qing Yu suddenly stopped.

Su Yun stopped and looked ahead, only to see a black square shaped Sword Palace floating.

The Sword palace only had one Sword Dao. The Sword Dao was only about 10m long, and the Sword Palace itself was not big, much smaller than the Sword Palaces that he had seen before it.

“Is this the Sword Palace that you said the Primal Sword Desolator is in?” Su Yun asked.

“Yes!”

“Why does it feel that it has subdued very few sub swords.”

“It truly didn’t subdue much, only 300 sub swords.”

“Huh? It is three times lesser than the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword.”

“The might of the Primal Sword is not proven by the number of sub sword it has, but by its power!” Ling Qing Yu revealed a

strange smile, and then extended out her pure white arm, indicating Su Yun to go ahead, and laughed: “You can test its power!”

Su Yun stared at the Sword Palace and took a deep breath. He suddenly raised his hands, and activated all of his Spirit Essences, erupting with Profound Spirit Force.

Buzz buzz buzz buzz!

At the same time, the thousand sub swords around him all started trembling.

His cultivation level was currently sufficient to challenge all of the Primal Swords inside the Sword Sheath, and he was no longer clumsy like in the past.

Su Yun focused himself and stared at the seemingly simple and crude square shaped Sword Palace, he had a thought in his mind, and he rushed forward. In a blink of an eye, the thousand sub swords transformed into one thousand rays of lightning and rushed towards the Sword Palace.

The powerful Sword Qi opened up like a web and surrounded the Sword Palace.

But.

In that moment, the Sword Palace displayed a strange action.

A set of grey ripple emitted out from the Sword Palace. Su Yun’s eyes contracted, he was about to move, but suddenly heard a ‘whooosh’ sound.

The entire Sword Palace was gone.

“What?”

Su Yun’s heart tensed up.

Chapter 347 - Eight Parts Eight Whole

Formation Sword Formation

The thousand swords had lost their target, and repeatedly shuttled back and forth in front of Su Yun. The wind and clouds slowly drifted before him, as though nothing had happened. Su Yun looked at the scene in astonishment, his heart feeling shocked.

“This Desolator, could it be?”

“That’s right!” Ling Qing Yu who was by the side raised the corner of her lips and laughed: “This sword is different from the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword. The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword is good at leading as it is a leader type sword, and when the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword cuts an enemy, it leaves behind a mark that would attract all of its sub swords to attack, unrelenting attacks! It is extremely terrifying, but it is not the strongest, if you want to talk about a killing type sword, then this assassination type Desolator is the best! Not only can it cut through steel like mud, it can easily cut apart the enemy’s Profound Spirit Qi and treasures. It also possesses the ability to become invisible.”

“Invisibility?”

“In battle, it can release a type of sword concept, allowing the Desolator and all of its sub swords to easily kill people without any form. The opponent wouldn’t even know how many swords you control, the length of your swords and the strength of the Profound Spirit Qi on your swords, so in the end, how could they fight you? Maybe even those that are weaker in sensing would not even know if you’re controlling swords or not! You tell me, is that scary or not?”

“...”

Suddenly!

Puchi!

Su Yun's arm had a large hole in it, blood spurted out and an extremely weak sword concept pounced over.

Not good! The Desolator is coming!

Su Yun tensed up, he quickly retreated, and retracted all the thousand swords back to his body, forming a defensive sword wall.

Ding ding dang dang!

Just then, the sword wall seemed to be struck by some body, and released many sounds of collision. A great number of sparks and sword concept burst forth, Su Yun felt as if he was in a torrential storm!

He clenched his teeth and looked around, but he could not sense the Desolator's position and its other sub swords, this completely formless and silent sword, how could he fight against it?

"The only way to capture the Desolator's position, is by clearly understanding its sword concept!"

Just then, Ling Qing Yu revealed.

"Understanding its sword concept? How subtle and quiet is that thing, how can I even calm myself down to understand it?"

"Then you have to test the quality of your mind! A true expert cultivator, when facing an enemy that is countless of times stronger than him, is able to calm down and look for the way to defeat his enemy! If you can't even do this, then don't even think about subduing all of the 18 thousand swords here!"

Ling Qing Yu's voice became stern.

Hearing that, Su Yun frowned: Qing Yu is right, If I were to face this type of situation, I cannot panic, I must calm down and find a way, that is the only way to survive.

The constructed wall pillar relied on Profound Spirit Qi, and the Spirit Qi formed a defensive state around each and every sword,

but when the sword pillar was struck, the first thing being consumed was naturally the Profound Spirit Qi, thus, being focused by such rapid attacks, Su Yun's Profound Spirit Qi was being deflated like a balloon. The constant leakage was making it impossible for him to last for long, and even with the support of the Monarch Occult Force, he still had difficulty resisting.

Time was running out.

The more it is like this, the more I need to be calm.

He closed his eyes and focused on his surroundings.

His Spirit Essences were activated, releasing zzzzi zzzzi zzzzi sounds of streams of air, but mixed inside it were other sounds. Su Yun could still remember everything that he learned in the Devil Sect in his previous life.

Psyche Hearing! It was a type of sensor solely belonging to the spirit. The body sensors were the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, skin etc, and the brain was the central region. The spirit's sensory organs were the Psyche Vision, Psyche Hearing, Psyche Smell etc, the heart was the central location of where all this spirit sensors were, and the spirit the medium.

People who were able to temper themselves and refine the spirit sensors were all hailed to have perverse sensory capabilities, and in battle, when their enemies were making their moves, they could immediately sense the way their enemies were about to attack, enabling them to use the most fatal counterattacks, thus achieving the true 'know yourself, know your enemy'!

This was one of the terrifying ways to use the human senses to judge the enemy's strength.

The Devil Sect was one of the places that had a few people with such ability, and only those geniuses that were about to reach the Heavens would be able to temper those spirit sensors.

Su Yun did not have the unreasonable request to be able to

temper all of the spirit sensors like the Psyche Vision, Psyche Hearing, Psyche Smell etc, he only wanted either the Psyche Hearing or Psyche Vision.

The sound of clanging on the sword wall were still occurring, and the weak sound of the Profound Spirit Force released by the Spirit Essences were still occurring.

Su Yun calmed his heart down, and focused completely inside, ignoring everything occurring around him. He only maintained his Spirit Essences, and he entered a state of blankness. His mind was in a blank state, he did not think about winning or losing the battle, just feeling everything naturally, feeling the spirit in him.

Silence!

I need silence!

Discarding everything that he did not want to hear, he started to automatically filter all his senses.

Assimilating all of his senses into his mind and heart, he placed all of his focus and attention onto Psyche Hearing!

Gradually, the intense sounds of the swords striking silenced and calmed down.

Slowly, the sound of the Spirit Essences releasing Spirit Qi also disappeared.

His surrounding became quiet, and became empty.

Su Yun felt as though he was no longer in the world of the swords anymore, but instead, in a world that belonged only to him.

Wooosh! Sou Sou Sou!

Just then, slight sets of sounds that sounded like intruders barging into his world came out!

It was not loud, but he could hear it clearly!

“That’s the sword concept!”

Su Yun suddenly opened his eyes, holding Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, he threw it into a small hole in the sword wall.

Dang!!!

A grey image gradually appeared, it was an unremarkable looking grey sword that was struck out, in that instant, the radius of 1km around it started to shake, and many sword images suddenly flickered in the air, after that quickly disappearing again.

“Powerful! To actually be able to catch onto the Desolator’s location! Even striking the Desolator to make it appear!” Ling Qing Yu who was watching by the side could not resist but to exclaim and continued: “But if you were just relying on that, you will definitely not be able to defeat the Desolator. To subdue it, you must keep on capturing its position and force it into being unable to form a sword formation, that is the only way to do it! Su Yun, I will now teach you one of the basic sword formations, It will help you to defeat the Desolator, are you willing to learn it?”

“Qing Yu, quickly teach me!” Su Yun clenched his teeth and shouted loudly.

“Such an anxious person.” Ling Qing Yu muttered, then started to speak like a chant: “This Formation is called Eight Parts Eight Whole Formation, It is very simple, with your current cultivation and talent, learning and mastering it is not a problem, you have to remember this chant, With the bone as the core, the core as the blood, the blood as the dao, and the dao as the bone, Congeal the head, and grab the vanishing crux. This sword formation requires at the minimum 16 swords to activate, you are able to control a thousand, so the sword formation you can form with it will be even more terrifying, but we have to see if you are able to! The Eight Part will be used as defense, and the Eight Whole will be used to attack, separating them to withdraw, withdraw for defense, forming them into a whole to advance, advance for offense, but regardless whether it is offense or defense, as a whole or as parts,

you require an appointed point, a point to guide them, and this point, will be you yourself!”

Ling Qing Yu spoke quickly, but her words were articulated clearly, Su Yun immediately understood when he heard it, but it was extremely difficult to form the thousand swords that were currently battling into a sword formation at the moment.

He took a deep breath, forming a sword wall with the thousand swords, and then he quickly retreated, and formed a distance between himself and the invisible Desolator, and then following Qing Yu’s chant, he divided the 1037 swords into two parts, one for the parts formation, another for the Whole formation. The swords in the parts formation spiralled around his body and became a defensive parameter, and the swords in the whole formation revolved at a 100 m distance away from Su Yun, waiting to be commanded.

The initially messy thousand swords all formed together, and with Su Yun as the center, they began to display their own uses.

But even so, the Profound Spirit Qi flowing from Su Yun’s body poured like torrents, the consumption was four to five times more than normal! Even the Monarch Occult Force was completely activated!

Bang Bang Bang!

The clear sounds of the flying swords clashing sounded as though they were pouring down onto the tiles of the roof of a home, continuing endlessly, the great amount of sword concepts moved wantonly, and the terrifying pressure formed from both sides clashed and produced large ripples every time they clapped.

Just then, the Desolator’s swords formed a flow and struck towards Su Yun’s chest like an invisible mystical dragon, roaring with rage. If not for his spirit sensor catching onto this ‘Invisible Dragon’, Su Yun most likely would have died without knowing what had happened.

“Parts!!”

Su Yun waved Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword bravely, releasing a large amount of Profound Spirit Q into the swords of the parts formation and the swords of the parts formation formed together, forming a square sword shield, blocking at Su Yun’s front.

Booom!!!

The Desolator fiercely smashed into it, causing the swords of the parts formation to scatter, but the Desolator’s ‘Invisible Dragon’ was also shaken and the 300 sub swords immediately scattered.

“Chance!”

Su Yun muttered under his breath, and immediately controlled the Whole Formation to smash towards the Desolator that was right in the center of the ‘Invisible Dragon’. Immediately, the swords of the Whole Formation were all around the Desolator, it was incapable of escaping.

Buzz buzz buzzzz buzzz!

Suddenly, the Desolator’s sword blade suddenly shuddered, and released sets of sword hums that rippled out into all directions, causing the swords of the Whole formation to waver, and become powerless.

“You can’t do that Su Yun, you are controlling too many swords, so your power is split among them, which isn’t enough against the Desolator. As long as it knows about this point, it would rely on sword pressure to break the attack of the swords from the Whole Formation! You need to concentrate more into them!” Ling Qing Yu called out loudly.

“Concentrate?”

The look in Su Yun’s eyes turned serious, locating the Desolator from its sound, he instigated Profound Spirit Qi and controlled the Whole formation to attack.

However, it was once again ineffective.

The Whole formation swayed, the closer they got to the Desolator, the stronger the sword pressure became, causing them to sway more, as though flying was extremely taxing, much less attacking the Desolator.

Sou!

Just then, the swords of the Parts formation around Su Yun suddenly moved, they gave up on defense and formed a crescent shape, clashing towards the Whole formation.

“Su Yun, what are you doing?” Ling Qing Yu exclaimed.

The parts formation moved out simultaneously, while Su Yun retreated backwards, dodging the attacks of the Desolator’s sub swords. The Desolator did not anticipate that Su Yun would completely give up on defense and use the parts formation to attack it, so it immediately called back the surrounding sub swords to defend.

Clang clang clang clang clang!

The swords of the parts formation struck the sub swords that were protecting the Desolator, causing huge ripples, but the most unexpected, was Su Yun’s true goal. The Whole formation behind caught the gap of the Desolator and struck forward, however, the place where they struck was not the Desolator, but the swords of the parts formation!

Ling Qing Yu’s eyes widened.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

The sword tips of the parts formation touched the whole formation’s sword hilts, transferring their power over, and the swords of the Whole Formation that was being stopped immediately released a powerful might, causing the sword blades of the sub swords to strike the Desolator!

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

The swords of the parts formation directly hit onto the Desolator's blade.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

The sound of swords clashing came out endlessly. In that moment, the sword pressure emitted by the Desolator immediately disappeared, and the surrounding sub swords were defeated, as the Desolator had completely lost control.

Xiu!

Then, the Desolator and its sub swords all flew into the sky and remained still.

Chapter 348 - The Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon

Ling Qing Yu was still in midair, looking at Su Yun with her blank look. Only after a while did she close her mouth, then said: “P-powerful, to actually be able to use the two different types of sword might of the Parts and Whole to form a collective movement... Su Yun, in the Eight Parts Eight Whole Formation, there never was such a move, but you who literally just learnt it actually improvised. I truly do not know if I should call you an idiot or a genius! Do you know what would have happened if you failed?”

“I have no other ways left.” Su Yun laughed bitterly: “To be forced into such a predicament, If I do not take the risk, how could I win against this sword?”

Ling Qing Yu opened her mouth, but did not know what to say.

The Desolator was still hovering in the air, but it did not move anymore, it did not become invisible either. Su Yun knew that it had been subdued by him.

He flew over, and with one hand, he grabbed onto the Desolator’s hilt. Practically at the same time, the 300 sub swords around flew over, and revolved above Su Yun.

Su Yun was moved, he scrutinized the sword carefully.

The Desolator’s blade was not considered long, it was shorter than average swords by an inch and the sword blade was a dim grey color. The sword hilt did not have any gems or decorative features, the entire sword did not have any luster, and looked to be extremely unremarkable, but this seemingly unremarkable sword was able to produce an invisible threat to others.

Su Yun activated his Profound Spirit Qi and imbued it to the sword body. The Desolator trembled slightly, and a grey halo

rippled out in all directions. In that instant, including Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and all of its sub swords, all of the swords disappeared! But, Su Yun could clearly feel their presence.

1300 plus swords were all completely invisible!!!

How terrifying is that?

“With the assistance of Desolator, even if I meet with a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, I have the ability to put up a fight!” Su Yun was ecstatic.

“You better not look down on fourth stage Spirit Star Realm experts!” Ling Qing Yu said with a serious look: “These existences are not poor people, they naturally have many strong treasures on them and all of them have one or two trump cards, so you better not be too complacent! A Spirit Star Realm cultivator will have a lot of difficulty in cultivating, and every single one of them have experienced far more dangerous situations that you can ever imagine! You better remember that!”

Ling Qing Yu had interacted with all the powerful figures before, and her knowledge was much richer than Su Yun. Regarding this warning, Su Yun naturally nodded his head in acceptance.

After obtaining the Desolator, Su Yun did not put it on his back anymore. The Desolator was not as violent and did not have a temperament like the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword or the Death Sword, and after being subdued, it was so terrifyingly quiet. Su Yun decided to keep it inside the Everlasting Sword Sheath, and left the sword world.

Ling Qing Yu remained inside the Everlasting Sword Sheath and found a place to cultivate by herself.

Back inside the house, Su Yun felt extremely good. He currently had two Primal Swords in his hands, with a total of over 1300 flying swords, his strength had increased substantially.

But compared to the Desolator, Su Yun was even more pleased

towards the sword formation that Ling Qing Yu taught him.

Although it was a preliminary sword formation, he could feel the might behind it. Sword formations were much more effective than him relying on random control and slashes, he also remembered that the Sword Elder had also mentioned before that there were sword techniques for controlling swords, but sword techniques were too scattered, while a sword formation was one system. A stack of chopsticks were definitely harder than just one chopstick.

Su Yun composed himself and sat down cross legged, comprehending the Eight Parts Eight Whole Formation while tempering his Profound Spirit Qi.

After an unknown period of time.

“Is Master Sly in?”

Just then, a respectful voice came out from outside.

Su Yun opened his eyes, after thinking about it, he ignored it and continued to train, but just at this time, another voice came out again.

“Master Sly, We are the disciples of the Law Enforcement Unit. Please open the enchantment, we would like to ask you a few questions!”

Enforcement Unit?

Su Yun was startled. Suddenly, he thought about something, and tensed up: Could it be about Dong Feng?

If I brush them off, I will definitely make them suspect me.

He took a deep breath and walked out of the house.

Upon exiting, he saw four cultivators floating with matching green blades, they all dressed in the same attire: Black robes with yellow linings, and with some golden armor on places which were more prone to danger. They looked suave and powerful, with order badges hanging on their waists that were not ordinary disciple

badges, with a golden print 'Law' written on it.

Seeing Sly walking over, the Law enforcement people cupped their fists, but their actions did not seem extremely respectful.

Seeing that, Su Yun thought in his mind: It seems like to the law enforcement people, the sect elites are not powerful people.

“Master Sly, I am Qin Song from the Law Enforcement Unit, and am responsible for investigating Sect Elite Ying Dong Feng’s disappearance. Can I ask if it is a convenient time for Master now? Qin Song wants to ask Master Sly some questions if it is possible?”

“What? Dong Feng is missing? But what does it have to do with me? Are you all thinking that I captured him?” Su Yun feigned an angry look and snorted at the four of them.

“Master, please do not be angry, that is not what I meant!” Qin Song immediately replied. Although the sect elites were not considered powerful to the Law Enforcement unit, the law enforcement unit’s position was still beneath the sect elites, so Qin Song’s proclamation of ‘Master’, showed that Su Yun was still able to feign a temper.

“Master, I only thought that Master Dong Feng and you have a good relation, and thus came to ask a few questions. We do not have any other intentions, I hope Master will not think wrongly!”

“Humph, I figured you guys dare not either!”

Su Yun chided, then waved his hand and removed the enchantment.

Qin Song and the other law enforcement members flew in.

“What happened to Dong Feng? Why is he missing?”

Su Yun sat cross legged on the ground, meditating and asked.

“With regards to Master Dong Feng, we do not have any idea either, but the disciples in the Location Hall caught sight of Master Dong Feng’s order badge information. We tried to establish

communication with Master Dong Feng but to no avail, and we do not know about his location either. The guardian disciples guarding the entrance also said that Master Dong Feng did not leave the Profound Sky Sect, so the clan elder ordered us to investigate!”

“So it was like that” Su Yun calmly muttered, but his heart tensed up: ~Never thought that the Profound Sky Sect’s order badge will have some sort of seal, where upon being destroyed, the Profound Sky Sect’s people will find out. I should had taken his order badge before taking care of him at that time!

“Everyone in the Profound Sky Sect knows that Master Dong Feng and Master Sly have a good relationship, so we specially came to ask. Master, when was the last time Master Sly met Master Dong Feng?” Qin Song laughed.

But after saying that, Su Yun’s face immediately became ugly. Dong Feng and Sly have a good relationship? I think they should be investigating Sly because of their grievances right? Moreover, Su Yun did not know if others knew about Dong Feng coming to visit him... If there were people who knew, and if he said that he had not met him, wouldn’t it lead to suspicions?”

After thinking for a bit, Su Yun replied: “After coming back from the mission, Master Dong Feng came and visited me once! Because my injuries were serious, he gave me a ‘Clear Immortal Tri-scent Pill’ to aid in my recovery. After consuming it, I stayed here to recover. Master Dong Feng then left, but as for where he went, I do not know.”

Hearing that, the law enforcement unit secretly looked at each other, Qin Song’s eyes revealed a trace of being at a loss, he finally sighed and cupped his fists: “Since it was so, then we have disturbed Master, we still have other places to investigate and will not stay here any further, we will take our leave first!”

“I have not fully recovered yet, and need to rest, I won’t send you

all off!”

“No worries, Master!”

Qin Song and the rest replied respectfully, then turned and left the jade platform.

When they left, Su Yun’s tensed mind finally relaxed.

~From the looks revealed in Qing Song’s eyes, he should not be suspicious of me anymore. After all, ‘Sly’ had just returned from a mission and was heavily injured, so how can he have time to act against Dong Feng? If he wanted to, even the injured Sly cannot do anything to him.~

However, if someone sees through my identity, I will truly be dead Su Yun definitely could not escape from the hundreds of enchantments sealing the mountain range, not only would he be unable to escape, he would most probably be destroyed by Profound Sky Sect experts.

Su Yun’s eyes twitched, he activated the Shadow Locket and established a communication with Great Obscure.

“Master!” Great Obscure’s voice came out.

“What happened to Dong Feng?” Su Yun asked.

“Dong Feng? Master, how do you know about Dong Feng?” Great Obscure’s shock voice came out. The matter had not been publicly announced, but Su Yun knew about it, as though he was in the Profound Sky Sect.

“Don’t ask so much, tell me what is happening to Dong Feng and what’s happening in the Profound Sky Sect now!”

Great Obscure became focused and said: “According to Second Shadow and Third Obscure, the disciples in the Location Hall had confirmed that Master Dong Feng is already dead. Now the Law Enforcement unit is investigating his death. Because the guardian disciples had not activated the enchantment, Master Dong Feng

could not have left Profound Sky Sect. Heh, the Law Enforcement Unit reckons it was someone on the inside that harmed Master Dong Feng!”

“Oh? Seems like it is a very serious matter?”

“Sigh, it is not really that serious, but it is also not light. The Profound Sky Sect is a place where the strong feasts on the weak. In truth, there will be people dying in here everyday. Because of seizing resources or the different small group conflicts, there are friction between disciples here, the higher ups of Profound Sky Sect seldom care about all these, so the death of disciples are a common thing here, but this time, a sect elite had died. The Law Enforcement Unit who have always been slacking had no choice but to personally step up and investigate, but from the looks of it, It seems that the law enforcement unit is only doing it for a show, maybe after a period of time, everything will cool down.”

Hearing that, Su Yun frowned: “From the way you said it, the Profound Sky Sect is very messy right? But why is it so strong today?”

“Master, could it be that you don’t understand this logic?”

“What logic?”

“The more people there are, the more chaotic it is! Why is Profound Sky Sect so chaotic? That’s because the sect’s scale is larger than you can imagine, made up of many smaller sects, the lack of management creates chaos and mess, but today, no matter how chaotic the Profound Sky Sect is, other sects cannot fight against them!”

Great Obscure said seriously.

Su Yun kept quiet.

“Oh yes, Master, Fifth Obscure found a secret, and was about to report to you. It is a secret regarding a treasure of the highest quality, this subordinate thinks it is obtainable. Master’s

cultivation is in the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm, with this treasure, you'll be like a tiger with wings!"

"What treasure is it?" Su Yun asked.

"The Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon!"

Chapter 349 - The Elite Sect Rankings

“Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon? What’s that?”

Su Yun was perspiring profusely while asking.

“It is said that it is a treasure with terrifying killing power, after activating it, it can absorb the surging spirit profound qi from the surroundings in 10 breaths of time, converging it into one of its interior part, and in 10 breaths of time, it can launch an attack, it is said that the treasure is able to go through the defense of a Spirit Master Cultivator!! Master, if you want to face off against the Lord of the Profound Sky Sect in the future, you definitely need this treasure!!!!” Great Obscure said.

“Spirit Master Cultivator??”

Su Yun could not think clearly, his heart was suddenly beating really quickly! He only regained his senses after a long while and asked: “Where is this treasure currently?”

“Demonic Skeletal Death Cave!”

“Demonic Skeletal Death Cave? Where’s that?”

“A Demon Spiritual Cave that Profound Sky Sect have recently found!” Great Obscure paused for a while, then continued: “Inside the cave, there are many skeletons of the dead, it was said that 1300 years ago, Paleo Mind Nation waged a war with Proud Moon Nation, and both sides put in 300 thousand worth of fighting strength, and slaughtered each other in the plains, all of the soldiers were cultivators, and because Paleo Mind Nation had a high grade general leading the battle that turncoat at the last moment, it resulted in the assassination of the Marshal of Paleo Mind Nation, and his head was beheaded on the day of the decisive battle. The general of Proud Moon Nation raised the Marshal’s head up high, and shouted for everyone to stop fighting, causing the morale of Paleo Mind Nation’s soldiers to drop, the soldiers

were defeated, and the hundreds of thousand of soldiers were kept as Prisoners of wars, but, Proud Moon Nation did not fulfil their promise that they made for surrendering. Instead of killing the soldiers of Paleo Mind Nation, they buried the army alive, and the corpses were laid inside the Demonic Skeletal Death Cave for many years, until one day, a Skeleton King Demon came out from nowhere, and used its mystical techniques to revive the army, thus producing the Demonic Skeletal Death Cave of today. It is said that the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon is an immortal object carried by immortals, its grade is at least of the Star Level or maybe even higher, this subordinate does not know how the Skeleton King Demon obtained the treasure, but without a doubt, it is a treasure that everyone will seek after!”

“What does that treasure have to do with Profound Sky Sect?” Su Yun asked.

“Profound Sky Sect have sent a force consisting of over 3000 disciples a few months ago, under the command of an elite sect to the Demonic Skeletal Death Cave. They have started a war, and recently the cave have been conquered, and the elite sect in command have a treasure bestowed by the Lord, and is on his way towards the Skeleton King Demon for the last battle, I reckon in a few days time, the Skeleton King Demon will be defeated. At that time, the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon must be presented to the Lord, and thus Profound Sky Sect will send a small force to the cave to retrieve the cannon, this subordinate have already received the map and route, Master can wait en route and intercept it!”

“Oh?” Su Yun was was roused, and said: “That means, PRofound SKy Sect really wants to obtain that treasure? But come to think of it, why can’t the Skeleton King Demon win Profound Sky Sect’s elite sect with that treasure?”

“The Skeleton King Demon was caught in the trap of Profound Sky sect, in truth, before all of this, Profound Sky Sect had already

sent two elite sects to attack the Skeleton King Demon, and forced it to use the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon once, the Immortal Canon can only be used once every five days, that means in the five days, the Skeleton King Demon cannot use the cannon anymore, so Profound Sky Sect is taking that opportunity to kill their way in, and not giving the Skeleton King Demon any chance.”

“So that’s why, then, do you know who will Profound Sky Sect send to retrieve the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon?”

“A total of four elite sects, ten elite disciples. The four elite sects are as follows: rank 30 Jie Xue, rank 43 Guan Zi Hu, rank 45 Xu Yu Lang, oh, and that’s right, because of Sly’s shapeshifting ability, he was also chosen to be part of the retrieval team.”

“Oh? Sly is going too?” Su Yun was surprised, he never expected that it would be his turn to act.

“Yes, Sly can disguise really well, if there are anyone intercepting the treasure, Sly could easily bring the treasure back to Profound Sky Sect. Master, If you want to take the treasure, you must be careful of Sly, he is extremely crafty!!”

“I understand.”

Su Yun laughed, he suddenly thought about something, and asked: “Oh right, Great Obscure, do you know what rank is Sly in the elite sects?”

“Sly’s strength is not very high, and thus he is rather behind, ranked 73.”

“That’s low.”

“Master, you must be cautious of the people around you.”

“Alright, we’ll leave it as that, if there’s anything else, I’ll contact you again!”

Su Yun finished his conversation and cut the communication of

the Shadow Locket.

In a training room of Profound Sky Sect.

Great Obscure placed the locket in his hand down, and then placed it back onto his neck. He took a deep breath and looked in front of him.

Seated in front of him were Third Obscure and Fourth Shadow.

Third Obscure had a prominent look, he had a big head and average appearance, but his sturdy and huge build made it a point that people would remember him.

Fourth Shadow was a beautiful lady, she seemed to be around the age of 27 and 28, with light makeup on her face and black eyeliner, she was dressed in black type robes, with a ponytail tied, she looked extremely capable and experienced, and somewhat charming.

“What’s wrong? Why do the two of you look unhappy?” Great Obscure caught the unhappiness on their faces and asked.

“Big brother, it is not that we are unhappy, just that we do not understand.” Third Obscure said dryly.

Great Obscure raised an eyebrow: “Don’t understand? What do you not understand?”

“We do not understand why big brother still wants to help Su Yun! The Su Family Patriarch is dead, and the entire Su Family are on the run. The Jue Lian Region’s Su Family does not exist anymore. We can say that our debt have been repaid, and maybe we do not need to live for the owner of the shadow locket anymore. We can leave Profound Sky Sect and live the lives we want to live.”

Fourth Shadow look at Great Obscure and said with an earnest expression.

Great Obscure was quiet for a long while, he turned his head and looked at Third Obscure: “Do you think so too? Third Obscure.”

Third Obscure hesitated for a moment, then nodded his head.

“I understand!”

Great Obscure heaved a sigh of relief, there were no anger or hatred on his face, but there were no smiles. He nodded his head calmly, then extended his hands out to the two of them: “Hand over the locket used for communication to me.”

“Big brother!”

“Give them to me.” Great Obscure insisted.

Third Obscure and Fourth Shadow looked at each other, in the end they could not hold back anymore, they took down their lockets and placed them in Great Obscure’s hand.

“Alright, the two of you can leave. Leave the Profound Sky Sect and live the lives you want to live.”

Great Obscure kept the lockets into his storage and said quietly. He then turned around and continued to read the reports he had compiled.

The two of them stood there blankly, completely not understanding Great Obscure’s meaning.

“Big brother, y-you’re not leaving?” Third Obscure swallowed his saliva and asked.

“I’m not.” Great Obscure revealed a weak smile: “My entire family was saved by the Su Family, and I have obtained their grace. Without them, I would have died long ago. Although Su Yun was a traitor of the Su Family, but he is currently the true successor of the locket. Su Li Xiong did truly say such a thing, so, I will continue to be loyal to the Su Family and help Su Yun. Of course, this is my own decision, if all of you wants to live your own life, I will not stop you! Go quickly! Don’t hesitate.”

When he said that, the two did not leave, but instead knelt onto the ground, and displayed self reproach expressions.

“Big brother, if you do not go, how can we go?”

Third Obscure said bitterly.

“Since Big brother said it like that, we will continue helping Su Yun!” Fourth Shadow lowered her head and cupped her fist, she clenched her teeth and said: “But big brother, are we going to live our whole lives for the sake of the Su Family? Will we forever be the Su Family’s puppets? We respect you greatly, but we do not wish for that! We are also humans, big brother, when can we ever have our freedom...”

Great Obscure looked at the two of them calmly. After a long time, he stood up and walked over to them, supporting them up.

“There will be an end to this.”

“When will that be?”

“When Su Yun return us the locket.”

Great Obscure said lightly.

Fourth Shadow was startled, and asked: “Will there truly be that day?”

“Of course!”

Under the blue bright sky, countless of islands floated in the air, all the island were filled with jade palaces, glorious gold and jade structures and dazzling white light filled the air.

In front of Sly’s training jade platform.

Su Yun who was dressed in black and wearing a mask held onto a golden slip of paper, and read the contents.

It was an order sent by a disciple from the Clan Elder’s palace, and it was regarding the mission for retrieving the Great Negative

Yang Immortal Cannon.

“It truly came!”

Su Yun read the contents of the order carefully, a glint shining in his eyes.

I’m actually sent to participate in the mission, this makes obtaining the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon much simpler, it would be better if they would hand over the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon to ‘Sly’ for safekeeping, with that I won’t even need to do anything to get it.

Su Yun thought, when a plan appeared inside his mind, after pondering about it over and over again, he no longer hesitated. He kept the golden paper into his storage ring and leaped up, flying out of the jade platform with profound spirit qi and going downwards.

The ground beneath the jade platforms have a 27m tall statue, which was covered with enchantments all over. It was said that the statue itself was a mystical object, and that ordinary disciples could not approach it, but the elite disciples or the elite sects could enter.

In Profound Sky Sect, the class system was extremely strict and rigid, no one could overstep the system, if not they would be trialed as cheating and would have their families extinguished, as it was viewed as a betrayal, there were no banishment, a merciless place that instantly killed those who did not follow the rules. So in Profound Sky Sect, many disciples dare not act recklessly.

When he approached the 27 m statue, he could hear laughter.

“Master Sly, you’re too slow! Hahaha, sadly there isn’t any wine here, if not I would have punished you with a few drinks!!”

The one who spoke was a big sturdy man with a huge and broad back, dressed in a brown robes with decorative lines, his muscles were bulging out, with sideburns grown out despite his short hair, and a pigtail dropping down at his back, he had an extremely queer

sense of fashion.

“Master Guan, wherever you go, you always want to drink! After we leave the sect later, let us gather along the way and see if we can find any good wine, and we shall drink before retrieving the treasure, isn’t that better?” A young man dressed in a red gown and a dark red eye patch over his right eye laughed and said.

“Master Jie Xue is right, he is right, hahahahaha” Guan Zi Hu laughed, while the big sturdy man sighed.

Another man with a unibrow did not speak at all, he stood there leaning against the statue with his hands crossed around his chest, and watched Su Yun who walked over.

The 10 disciples standing by the side were in a neat row, no one dared to move, or much less speak, and waited for the elite sects to dispatch them like statues.

“Alright, everyone, Master Sly is here, everyone has gathered, let us be on our way!”

Jie Xue and Guan ZI Hu spoke a few words and then walked over and gestured for everyone to move.

A group of people followed behind Jie Xue, and slowly headed out of Profound Sky Sect.

Chapter 350 - Perched Phoenix Blood

Jie Xue, Guan Zi Hu and Xu Yu Lang were all tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators.

Out of them, Jie Xue was already at the peak of the tenth stage, and was just a step away from the Spirit Star Realm, and with his methods, he could already fight on equal grounds with a first stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator. He had robust strength and held the highest rank out of the four sect elite rankers, the leadership of the team naturally fell onto him.

Out of the enchantment, Jie Xue led the group towards the north.

“For this mission, the sect has given us exactly a month’s time, and with our speed, we can reach the Demonic Skeletal Death Cave in two days, we have sufficient time, so everyone, don’t worry.”

Jie Xue turned his head and smiled towards the other three sect elites.

“Now what we should do is find a restaurant to sit down, have a drink or two before we continue. The weather is cold, so if we don’t warm our bodies up, how can we travel? Tell me, am I right?”

Guan Zi Hu laughed.

Weather is cold? With your cultivation, how can you guys freeze?

Su Yun secretly looked at Guan Zi Hu with disdain, He truly is an alcoholic.

But, what surprised Su Yun was that Jie Xue, who was acting as leader, actually agreed to Guan Zi Hu’s strange words.

Jie Xue gave a thumbs up towards Guan Zi Hu, and laughed: “That’s right, it’s already winter, we have to travel for a thousand li, it would be better to have some warm alcohol to be

comfortable!”

“Hahahaha, Master Jie Xue, we share the same sentiments! Go go go! Let us find a good restaurant in a city and have good food and drinks!”

Guan Zi Hu laughed out loud and immediately flew downwards.

Xu Yu Lang did not say anything, and followed them.

Su Yun thought for a moment, but did not say anything, he looked at the three of them, then looked at the elite disciples, then followed Guan Zi Hu and the rest.

The group arrived at Maple Leaf City which was about 300 li away from the Profound Sky Sect. It did not have a lot of citizens, but it had a big restaurant. The restaurant was filled with people and was extremely crowded and rowdy, which Guan Zi Hu seemed to enjoy. Upon entering the restaurant, he shouted: “Waiter, serve us your best alcohol, give me ten jars of it!”

“T-ten jars?” The busy waiter was immediately stunned, and all the customers turned to look at Guan Zi Hu.

Seeing that, Guan Zi Hu’s face turned dark, and he snorted: “I asked you to serve them, what’s wrong with that? Go and take them quickly! If you make this lord unhappy, I will destroy your restaurant!”

“T-this...”

The waiter was put in a difficult situation.

“Quickly go! Serve the wine! Bring out all the wine we have in the wine cellar! Quickly!” Just then, the shop owner ran over and shouted anxiously.

Seeing this, the waiter stopped hesitating.

Su Yun noticed that the shop owner would occasionally look at the order badge on their waists. A panicked expression appeared on his face the shop owner had recognized that they were Profound

Sky Sect's people. They were not far from the Profound Sky Sect, a majority of the people who stayed in the city had seen the disciples of the Profound Sky Sect before.

The shop owner personally attended to them, his service was naturally outstanding, and very quickly, ten jars of their best Spirit Flower Wine was served, Guan Zi Hu did not hold back, and immediately took a jar and opened the top, gulping down the alcohol. In a short time, the 10 kg worth of wine was completely finished.

“Good tolerance!” Jie Xue laughed out loud, and not being courteous, he started to drink as well.

Su Yun and Xu Yu Lang had no choice but to drink a few cups, while all the elite disciples stood outside the restaurant and waited.

When the wine went into the stomach, it felt like blades cutting from the inside, it was unbearable. Although Su Yun was also good with his alcohol, it was the first time he was tasting this wine.

“Hmmm?”

Just then, Su Yun's eyes enlarged, he immediately activated his Spirit Qi and secretly forced the wine out from his stomach, storing it into his mouth, and while the other three were not noticing, he quickly evaporated the wine in his mouth.

It seemed that there were some drug composition inside the wine, but was not put in while brewing. Although it was not poison, it was not some tonic either.

“Did the shop owner do this? Impossible, why would the shop owner drug this?”

Su Yun secretly looked at the three of them drinking, he thought for a while, then decided not to drink anymore, he feigned as though he was drinking, and when they were not looking, he would evaporate the wine and prevent it from entering his stomach.

After going around for three rounds, everyone stood up, while Guan Zi Hu took out a small spirit coin pouch and left it on the table, before leaving the restaurant.

Guan Zi Hu was filled, but nobody was drunk. The disadvantage of high cultivation was drinking but is unable to become drunk, unless it was spirit wine that were made with special and expensive ingredients that could give cultivators the feeling of being drunk.

They continued on their way, everyone's speed had slightly increased, Jie Xue and Guan Zi Hu seemed to be acquaintances, and because of their appetites, they both started to chat.

“Master Sly!”

Just then, a soft voice sounded out from the side.

Su Yun turned and look, to see that Xu Yu Lang had flown beside him.

“Master Xu, what is it?”

“Master Sly, this Master Jie Xue, have you interacted with him before?”

“Not much.” Su Yun started perspiring, he had not even met them before, so he did not know if Sly and Jie Xue had interacted before.

“I was promoted to the sect elite rankings along with Master Guan, and although Master Guan seem to like Master Jie Xue a lot, I feel that there is something off about Master Jie Xue.”

“Something off?” Su Yun was startled, Seems like Xu Yu Lang and Jie Xue are not familiar with each other.

But come to think of it, that is normal, it was said that the different disparities of ranks amongst the sect elite rankers prevent them from interacting, every one of them are arrogant and proud people, so other than the elders and the Patriarch, no one is convinced, they would naturally ignore sect elites with rankings

lower than them. Xu Yu Lang and Guan Zi Hu is weaker than Jie Xue, the disparity in strength is great, Xu Yu Lang might be nice, but he shouldn't be so close to Guan Zi Hu right?

Could it be that he is just like that?

Su Yun frowned, but he did not reply Xu Yu Lang, he slightly shook his head, and continued to fly.

Xu Yu Lang did not say anymore, and continued to follow behind quietly.

Suddenly.

A bloody stench pervaded from beneath, Xu Yu Lang took a whiff, and said: "There's the scent of blood! There seems to be a battle below?"

"Where are the disciples!" Jie Xue shouted.

"We are here!"

The 10 disciples from behind immediately shouted out loud.

"Go and check it out!"

"Yes!"

Five out of the ten disciples soared down quickly, after about seven to eight seconds, they flew back. The leader cupped his fists and said respectfully: "Reporting to Master, there is a village below, and there are a few of our disciples slaughtering them!"

"Slaughtering the village?"

Jie Xue frowned.

"Everything is fine, what kill them for? If this goes out, it will shame our Profound Sky Sect!"

Guan Zi Hu snorted, then flew down.

"Masters, let's go and take a look." Jie Xue said to Xu Yu Lang and Su Yun, who nodded, and they all flew down together.

In a few breaths of time, they arrived at the entrance of the village, to see that it was already up in flames, many corpses laid all around the village, the population of roughly a 100 had been reduced to a dozen, they were all trembling, holding shovels and spades as weapons, they all looked at the cultivators walking towards them.

The cultivators were all disciples of the Profound Sky Sect. All of them were dressed in the Sect robes, with a mix of both sexes. Every single one of them had sinister and strange smiles on their faces, holding onto their swords, they walked towards the helpless citizens.

“Stop!”

Su Yun immediately roared.

“Huh?”

“There’s people?”

They were startled and looked towards the direction of the shout. When they saw the order badges on the people’s waists, all the disciples were stunned, they immediately threw down their weapons and knelt down, shouting respectfully: “Disciples greet sect elite masters!!!”

“Disciples greet sect elite masters!!!”

They shouted in unison.

Su Yun looked around. The place was drenched in blood, a majority of the houses were destroyed, corpses were laid all over the floor, causing his mind to feel shock.

A massacre!

And they were all non cultivators, such actions were never to be done, even to new cultivators! Even if they were Spirit Demons, Evil Beings or Demons, they would not do such a thing, if they wanted to, they would kill cultivators, not regular civilians!

“You all did these!?”

Guan Zi Hu walked over, he glanced around and asked.

Hearing that, the 20 odd Profound Sky sect disciples all started trembling, and started to stammer.

“A-about t-that M-master, We are personal disciples under orders, and are here to collect Perched Phoenix Blood” The disciple who was kneeling at the front said with stutters.

“Personal disciples? Of who?” Guan Zi Hu snorted.

“Master Dai, Dai Tu Lou!”

“Scram!”

Guan Zi Hu kicked at the disciple’s chest. Crackkkk! The disciple’s ribs were instantly shattered, he flew out and smashed through two houses, striking a large tree. When he landed, he rolled a few rounds, and fainted.

“Who the hell is Dai Tu Lou? He is my disciple’s disciple! You actually dare to call him Master in front of me? He is my grandson! Understand?” Guan Zi Hu stared at the disciples and roared.

Hearing that, all the disciples trembled even more.

Seeing their reaction, Guan Zi Hu’s rough and crude face became slightly happier, he nodded in satisfaction, and said: “Right, what did you all say? Dai Tu Lou wanted you all to retrieve Perched Phoenix Blood? How? Don’t tell me it’s these villagers”

“Reporting to Master, the villagers here have Perched Phoenix Blood in them. Senior Dai Tu Lou wants the blood for cultivation, and asked us to gather them, so we came to this village!” One of them said carefully.

“So it was like this.” Guan Zi Hu rubbed his chin, as though he was thinking about something. He suddenly turned, and with excitement in his face he spoke to Jie Xue, Su Yun and Xu Yu Lang: “Guys, would you like to try Perched Phoenix Blood?”

“Perched Phoenix Blood?” Xie Jue was startled, and then he realised: “Could it be?”

“That’s right!”

Guan Zi Hu laughed, he suddenly turned and punched towards his right, and a few villagers there immediately turned into mincemeat by the punch. Blood flowed out from the pile of mashed meat.

Su Yun was stunned.

“Perched Phoenix Blood is an exceptionally good ingredient to brew Phoenix Blood Wine, I never thought that the people here would have Perched Phoenix Blood, we are truly fortunate!”

Guan Zi Hu explained excitedly, then he turned to the disciples and shouted: “Go, gather all their blood in jars for me, and then bring it back to my jade platform. I want to use their blood to brew wine! Whatever that Dai Tu Lou is, go and tell him, this lord wants him to screw off!”

With that, Guan Zi Hu directly took flight and left.

“Yes!”

The disciples all kowtowed and replied respectfully.

The village became quiet.

The only thing left was the smell of blood.

Su Yun stood in his place, he looked at the muddy and chaotic place that was slowly flowing with blood, a look of unrest and complication swept past his eyes.

Ling Qing Yu’s voice sounded inside Su Yun’s mind.

But this time, Su Yun did not refute her.

He took a deep breath and looked at the disciples who were preparing to gather the blood, he quietly clenched his fists, looked at Guan Zi Hu and the rest who were already flying, and said: “All

of you, bury the bodies of the villagers, no need to gather the Perched Phoenix Blood anymore!”

“Huh?”

The disciples all raised their heads and looked at Su Yun in bafflement.

“Do as I say!”

Su Yun said indifferently, he then leaped up and flew into the sky.

Chapter 351 - Watching Him Die

“Hehe, Su Yun, the man who kills without blinking, to have such a merciful side of you, I am truly surprised.”

Ling Qing Yu’s voice came out again.

“Although I have killed countless people, first and foremost, we have to see what kind of people they are. I have my own Dao, there are some people that should not be killed, and those that have to die!”

Su Yun said softly.

Hearing that, Ling Qing Yu who was in the Everlasting Sword Sheath was stunned, she then realised that from the start, although Su Yun killed people without blinking, he had never hurt any innocent people, maybe he had his own thinking, but no one could understand him.

Just then, laughter came out from ahead.

“Perched Phoenix Blood! I really want to try it, Master Guan, this time, will you be personally brewing the wine? I am truly fortunate!”

Jie Xue laughed.

“Hahahaha Master Jie Xue, you and I are alcoholics, how can I forget you when there is good wine? Let me tell you, this Phoenix Blood Wine is good stuff, when you finish drinking it, it will increase your cultivation! At that time, you must drink more, hahahaha” Guan Zi Hu laughed out loud, and then he looked at Xu Yu Lang and Su Yun: “Master Xu, Master Sly, at that time, you guys must come as well! Phoenix Blood Wine is not something that you can drink when you want to, after this village, there won’t be anymore!”

“Yes!” Xu Yu Lang lightly nodded his head.

Su Yun did not reply.

Just then, a disciple who went ahead flew back, and cupped his fists respectfully: “Reporting to Masters, we have reached the Demonic Skeletal Death Cave battlefield!”

“Good! Inform the people over there! Get them to prepare for our arrival!”

Jie Xue said.

“Yes sir!” The disciple flew downwards.

Everyone flew over the mountains and continued onwards.

The sky turned dark, and a dark red hue shone over the desolate land, forming a rather strange scene. One after another, sounds of explosion came from the foot of the mountains not far away.

Just then, a moss green light shot towards the sky and straight through the clouds, and a loud explosion boomed.

“You despicable Profound Sky Sect!!! To come and kill this King! This King will definitely not swear my allegiance to you!!! Just wait!!! I will definitely take revenge on all of you guilty people! Just wait! Ahhhhhh!!!”

The yelling lasted for a while, and was followed by an intense explosion, causing the earth to tremble, and a powerful shockwave blossomed out from the green light, blowing all around, causing a few hills to crumble with gravel and stones flying in all directions. Under the setting sun, the place became extremely chaotic.

An indescribable wail came out.

Hearing that wail, Su Yun’s heart tensed up.

A first stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator had fallen!

“Master Zhong is truly reputable, he has already taken down the Skeleton King Demon who is holding onto the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon? Just nice!”

Jie Xue said, an obscure smile raising on his mouth, he waved his hand: “Everyone, let us quicken our pace, let us go and greet Master Zhong!”

“Yes!!”

Everyone called out and flew towards the Demonic Skeletal Death Cave.

As they got closer to the Demonic Skeletal Death Cave, they could see potholes, vestiges of the battle all around. One after another, pitch black bone skeleton demons dressed in broken armor appeared in Su Yun’s vision. He looked around, only to see that they were all dead and countless of Profound Sky Sect disciples were cleaning the battlefield, taking whatever useful objects they had. Mostly everyone were injured, seemingly in a miserable situation, and other than the corpses of the skeleton demons, there were many corpses of the disciples of the Profound Sky Sect.

The Profound Sky Sect had paid a huge price by attacking the Demonic Skeletal Death Cave.

When the disciples saw Jie Xue and the others, they immediately stopped what they were doing and knelt down, and paid their respects.

“We greet Master!”

The calls all came out.

“Where is Zhong? Where is Zhong? Ha ha, I want to see what the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon looks like, tell me where Zhong is now!”

Guan Zi Hu shouted out loudly, his eyes brimming with excitement that could not be hidden.

“Master Zhong is still at the front lines fighting! We are just disciples responsible for logistics.” A disciple said dryly, he had a gaping black wound on his shoulder, as though he was struck by poison, if he did not receive treatment in half an hour, he would

lose his fighting ability.

“Still at the front lines?” Guan Zi Hu was slightly unhappy: “The Skeleton King Demon is already dead, what can he be doing there?”

“Alright, Master Guan, don’t be anxious, let us go look for Master Zhong together!”

Jie Xue laughed. They ignored the disciples and flew towards the front lines.

Just as they continued to move forward, a burst of dense black smoke erupted out from in front of them, and many panicked shouts came out.

Boom! An extremely strange sound erupted amidst the screamings.

“What’s happening?”

Guan Zi Hu was startled.

“Be careful, the black smoke is poisonous!!!” Xu Yu Lang sensed that something was amiss, his face changed as he shouted.

With that said, everyone instigated their Profound Spirit Qi and formed a barrier to prevent the poison mist from entering their bodies.

The sect disciples did the same thing, but most of them were already injured, or their Profound Spirit Qi had already been exhausted, so they were engulfed by the black smoke. Their skin immediately split apart and they directly fell to the ground spasming, their flesh started to disintegrate up to their bones, and they died.

Seeing that, everyone’s face changed.

“Retreat, retreat!”

A disciple shouted to the rest.

“Not good! Something happened to Master Zhong!!!” Another voice came out.

Everyone looked over, an elite disciple with a Qi barrier around him rushed out towards Jie Xue and the rest and spoke anxiously: “Masters! Not good! Not good! The Skeleton King Demon that was beheaded by Master Zhong detonated the skeleton Demonic Qi inside his body right before he died, Master Zhong was not in time to dodge and was infected by the Demonic Qi, and is currently in a life threatening situation! Masters, please go and save Master Zhong, please save him!”

“What?”

Hearing that, Jie Xue’s face turned ugly. He did not ask or say anything, and rushed towards Master Zhong’s location.

The ten elite disciples activated mystical techniques in unison, planning to blow off the demonic poison, but the demonic poison was not so easily dispelled, and did not budge at all.

Under that helplessness, the Profound Sky Sect disciples could only retreat.

When Su Yun, Jie Xue and the rest reached Master Zhong, they saw that he was surrounded by seven elite disciples.

The skin on his entire body was pitch black, his skin had lacerated, blood red scars went around his body like a spider web, the seven elite disciples were seated cross legged around him, using their combined Profound Spirit Qi to imbue into his body, aiding him to defend against the demonic poison. Everyone was enveloped with the Profound Spirit Qi of treasures, preventing the Poison Qi from harming them.

The seven disciples were giving their all, but they were not able to remove the demonic poison effectively. The seven of them had their own injuries, so no matter how hard they tried, it was futile.

“How did this happen?”

Jie Xue frowned and asked.

“Ah? Masters, are you guys the support sent by the sect?”

The seven elite disciples all opened their eyes and looked at Jie Xue and the rest in shock.

However, Guan Zi Hu’s actions and words made them disappointed.

“Weaklings, we are not the support sent by the sect, we are here on orders of the Sect to retrieve the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon!”

Guan Zi Hu pushed his way forward and walked to the seven people, revealing a terrifying and fanatical expression.

“Alright! Master Zhong, where is the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon? Quickly give it to me, we need to send it back to the lord!”

“You all.”

Master Zhong, whose entire body was black by the demonic poison, struggled to open his eyes. When he saw how audacious Guan Zi Hu was acting, his pitch black eyes flashed a look of anger, but he was currently having difficulty surviving, how could he be visibly angry at Guan Zi Hu?

“Save me, the explosion of the Demonic Qi from the Skeleton King Demon corroded my Spirit Essences. Without the help of a strong Profound Spirit Qi to force the Demonic Qi out of me, my cultivation will drop! Masters, quickly save me!”

Zhong seemed to be begging them, relying on the injured elite disciples of the sect was useless, and only by relying on the four sect elites could Zhong be saved.

“Where is the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon?”

Jie Xue laughed, he ignored Zhong’s words and jumped straight to the question.

“I-it’s here.”

Zhong weakly raised his hand up and gently moved his palm, a regiment of gold blossomed out of his hand. When they looked closely, they could see a golden porcelain bowl.

When it appeared, Jie Xue and Guan Zi Hu immediately stopped breathing, even Xu Yu Lang was stunned, the three of them had their eyes locked onto the object with longing.

Plop.

Guan Zi Hu walked forward a few steps, and seized the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon from Zhong’s hand, tightly gripping it in his hand!

“Alright, Masters, quickly force the Demonic Poison Qi out of my body now.” Zhong shouted weakly.

But, what came next was Jie Xue’s cold and horrifying laughter.

“Apologies Master Zhong, we are here on orders for the sake of the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, we did not receive any orders to save your life, and saving you will consume a lot of our Profound Spirit Qi, if we are weak, won’t we be in danger on the way back? So for the sake of safety, we can only regretfully reject saving you!”

Jie Xue laughed and said.

Zhong opened his eyes wide, he could not believe what Jie Xue had said.

his own people was actually watching him die

“How can you guys do this!?”

The seven elite disciples were stunned, and looked at Jie Xue in shock.

“We will hand this Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon back to the Lord!” Guan Zi Hu laughed.

“The disciples and I fought so hard to retrieve this Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, and to actually have the credit stolen by all of you! I never thought you would be such people, I will not be resigned to this! I will not accept it!!!”

Zhong shouted in anger and in pain, but he was helpless, for he could not do anything.

Su Yun who was acting as Sly was extremely shocked.

Just because they are afraid that Zhong would take away the credit, they were going to watch him die?

“Isn’t it time?”

Just then, Jie Xue suddenly raised his head and looked at the 10 elite disciples.

His words were extremely weird, and even Guan Zi Hu and Xu Yu Lang did not understand.

The elite disciples all nodded their heads, and surrounded Zhong, brandishing out their weapons, they all released treasures that could destroy Profound Spirit Qi.

“Do it!”

Jie Xue brandished a sharp azure blue dagger and muttered a chant, he then laughed and walked towards Zhong, dagger in hand.

Seeing that, Zhong’s eyes immediately widened: “Jie Xue, what are you doing?”

Chapter 352 - Daggers Hidden Behind His Smiles

“Of course, it’s what I’ve been wanting to do for a long time!”

Jie Xue laughed coldly, he moved his arm, and the dagger pounced towards Zhong’s heart like a venomous snake. The Spirit Qi spiralling at the edge of the blade was activated, and flashed into Zhong’s entire body. Wherever it passed, everything would be destroyed, and in a breath of time, Zhong’s entire body was split into pieces and countless places were still being shredded by the Profound Spirit Qi, it was terrifying and ruthless!

Zhong was dead!

Guan Zi Hu was stunned.

Xu Yu Lang was also stunned.

Su Yun was even more shocked, his mind was turned blank. He had thought of all sorts of scenarios, but he had never expected such an event.

Puchi! Puchi! Puchi

Seven heads fell to the ground.

The seven disciples that protected Zhou were all murdered. Being surrounded by the ten elite disciples, along with their severe injuries after the bitter battle, how could they fight against these ten? They were quickly killed and settled.

Seeing the corpses still bleeding, Guan Zi Hu regained his senses and asked: “Master Jie Xue, why did you do this?”

“Why? Isn’t it obvious?”

Jie Xue walked over and picked up Zhong’s sect elite badge and chuckled: “Zhong brought the sect disciples and fought a huge battle against the Skeleton King Demon. He obtained the Great

Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, but in doing so, it birthed a desire to keep the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon for himself, thus, he slaughtered the sect disciples, destroyed the elite sect badge, and escaped with the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon! His current whereabouts... Unknown! You don't know that?"

With that said, Jie Xue tightened his hand, and Zhong's sect elite badge crumbled to pieces!

Guan Zi Hu was not an idiot, he immediately knew what Jie Xue meant.

Jie Xue planned to keep the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, then place the blame onto Zhong!

"Go, get rid of all the other disciples!"

Jie Xue turned and ordered the ten elite disciples.

"Yes!"

The ten disciples nodded and quickly swept the ground.

Very quickly, wails and cries came out from all directions.

The massacre had started.

"Master Jie Xue, don't tell me that you plan to keep the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon for yourself?" Guan Zi Hu looked at Jie Xue.

"Keep for myself? No no no! Of course not, this treasure is not something I can keep alone. Master Guan, I did this with hopes that we can make this treasure ours! Now that Zhong is dead, the disciples who participated in the battle are dead, nobody would have any clarity about the matter, so no one knows where the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon is, no?"

Xie Jue laughed and said.

"But, there is only one Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon and there are four of us, how should we split it?" Guan Zi Hu's face

turned slightly pale.

“Four of us? Of course not, we just have to get rid of the two of them, Master Guan, the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon is useless in my hands. Only people like you is fit to use it. Now, I have helped you obtain this treasure, you just have to promise me one thing, and that is when I am in trouble, you must use your Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon to help me, how does that sound?”

“Y-you want to give the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon to me?”

Guan Zi Hu was stunned, but his eyes surfaced a look of excitement.

“Of course.” Jie Xue laughed: “I heard that you have a treasure that can conceal the Spirit Qi of treasures, the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon’s treasure grade is too high, If I keep it on me, people will definitely find out about it, only you can keep it, so if I do not hand over this Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon to you, who should I give it to?”

“That’s right, b-but, what if you regret it?” Guan Zi Hu was already moved, with only a slight hesitation as he asked.

“Regret? Why should I have any regret? You hold the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, how will I dare to fight with you?” Jie Xue’s mouth formed an arc.

“No! Master Guan, don’t believe him! He is using you!!! Jie Xue is a cunning man with daggers hidden behind his smiles, no one knows what he truly wants, you cannot trust him!” Xu Yu Lang could no longer hold back and anxiously shouted.

However, his words were unable to pull Guan Zi Hu back from his greed.

“Time is running out, Zhong’s order badge is already destroyed, the sect will know something had happened, if you do not take

action now, it'll be too late!"

Jie Xue's expression turned sinister as he stared at Xu Yu Lang. He pounced towards him with his hand turning into a claw with Spirit Qi, he fiercely dashed his way forward.

"Jie Xue, seems like you're not planning to let us go!"

Xu Yu Lang's reaction was not weak. When Jie Xue took action, he also made his move, raising both palms, his ten fingers extending out ten blood red bone blades that resemble talons.

Clang!

Jie Xue's attack was blocked, the talons were sturdy, proving that Xu Yu Lang's strength was not weak.

"Oh, you have some strength!" Jie Xue laughed.

"Although I was just recently promoted to the sect elite ranking, rising by 45 ranks straight is not just for fun, Jie Xue, you looking down on me is your own fault!"

Xu Yu Lang roared, and used his other hand thrust towards Jie Xue's heart.

Xu Yu Lang was a quiet and calm person, but when a battle erupted, he would transform into a crazy man, regardless of how strong his opponent was, he would not be afraid.

Then, when Xu Yu Lang was about to attack again, a fiery steel fist suddenly came up from beside him.

"What?"

Xu Yu Lang's eyes widened.

Boom!

The steel fist smashed into his chest, the blazing flames bore into his body like worms, combusting the Spirit Essences, veins and arteries in his body.

Puchi! Xu Yu Lang spat blood out, his entire being flown out and

smashed fiercely into the ground, and started to spasm on the ground.

“Fire Venom?”

Su Yun looked at Xu Yu Lang’s face and became suspicious.

Xu Yu Lang’s skin became extremely red, his body twitching frantically with his chest sunken in, he had already lost half of his fighting power.

Xu Yu Lang still stood up, but Jie Xue had already rushed forward, and trampled down onto his shoulder blades.

“Ahhhh!!!”

Xu Yu Lang screamed out loud.

He raised his blood red eyes, and looked at Guan Zi Hu.

“Master Guan! You and I joined the sect together and have worked together for so many years, I never thought, I never thought that you would actually betray me just for this Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon!!! You despicable lowly human, you deserve to die! You deserve to die!!! AHHHH!!!”

Xu Yu Lang released a wail, his eyes brimming with hatred.

“You don’t have to make me angry, Master Xu, I have no choice but to. Such a good treasure is right in front of me, If you want me to let it slip away, I cannot do that, So I have to wrong you!”

Guan Zi Hu said indifferently, and then he walked towards Xu Yu Lang.

He did not hesitate, or give mercy, the killing intent in his eyes were extremely thick, he did not care about the relation between them.

Xu Yu Lang stared intently at Guan Zi Hu, his eyes filled with anguish and pain.

Crack.

A clear sound came out.

Then, Xu Yu Lang's body fell to the ground, he had completely turned silent, his heart was still beating softly, but in that situation, he was just a step away from death.

Su Yun watched the entire scene quietly, he did not run, did not shout, or reveal any look of fear.

The Profound Sky Sect's people were so cunning and ruthless, far more than what he thought they were!

"Hahahaha, Master Guan, I truly was not mistaken about you! Well done! Well done! Hahahaha!"

Jie Xue laughed.

Guan Zi Hu laughed, then turned his gaze to Su Yun, and said: "Alright, I've killed Xu Yu Lang, you go and handle Sly!"

"Relax relax, I will handle Sly, but before that, aren't you going to give the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon to me?" Jie Xue crossed his hands across his arm, and said with a look of ridicule.

"Give you?" Guan Zi Hu was startled: "Master Jie Xue, didn't you say you're going to give it to me?"

"I was just spouting nonsense, and you believed me? Hehe, you're truly a dense animal!"

"W-what do you mean!" Guan Zi Hu's face changed.

"What do I mean? Hehe, you still don't understand? Idiot, you have already killed Xu Yu Lang and saved me a lot of trouble, now, it is time for me to take care of you too!" Jie Xue sneered, and then walked towards Guan Zi Hu.

"Jie Xue! D-didn't you say you cannot conceal the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon's Profound Spirit Qi, and taking it would bring about trouble?"

"Idiot, can't I just take your treasure?" Jie Xue stared at Guan Zi Hu.

“You’re too despicable! You actually played me! However, do you think I am afraid of you? Our rankings are just 10 places apart, and I have the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon in my hand! Why would I fear you?” Guan Zi Hu clenched his teeth and said.

Jie Xue squinted his eyes and laughed: “I already called you an idiot, and you still don’t think you’re one? How did you think Zhong killed the Skeleton King Demon? It was because he had sent a few disciples to make the Skeleton King Demon use the Cannon first, that’s how he was able to take down the Skeleton King Demon. Right now, the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon is still being recharged and is unable to be activated, do you think you can rely on it to kill me? You’re truly dense! Furthermore, hehehe!”

Jie Xue lightly waved his hand, and strands of blood started to dissipate outwards.

Guan Zi Hu could smell the blood, he was startled for a moment, but did not say anything. He suddenly felt the Qi channels in his body being torn apart, and the Profound Spirit Qi in his body instantly became chaotic, he could not summon any strength!

“W-what’s happening to me? What did you do?” Guan Zi Hu screamed.

“Oh nothing much, just fed you a bit of drugs. Master Guan, do you still remember the Spirit Flower Wine we drank at the restaurant?” Jie Xue sneered.

“There was poison in it?”

“Nope, just a bit of extra ingredient, and only by mixing with this blood would it turn into poison. I have prepared so long for this Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, I even bought the entire restaurant and also made you want to drink so much, that was how I could bring you there. Out of everyone, you were the easiest to handle. Now that you’re taken care of, everything is easy.”

With that, Jie Xue walked over and directly stepped onto Guan Zi Hu and took the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon that was in his hands.

Guan Zi Hu's lower body was completely trampled flat, he was enraged, to the point that his chest was about to explode, but what could he do?

Suddenly, he thought about something. He turned his head and saw Su Yun standing there, he immediately bellowed: "Master Sly, this man is cunning and evil. He is ruthless and devious, and planned to steal the Profound Sky Sect's treasure, why don't we help each other and kill him?"

"Hahaha, with just him? A trash that only knows how to shapeshift! He is the most useless out of all the sect elites! I can kill him with one finger, and you actually pinned your hopes on him, that's truly a joke, hahahaha!" Jie Xue laughed out loud.

Su Yun: "...."

Chapter 353 - Framing and Shifting the Blame

“Are you looking down on me?”

Su Yun looked around and asked casually.

“Yes I am!” Jie Xue laughed, and walked towards Su Yun.

“You have also taken in the blood mist, but you have no reaction. It seems that, you did not drink the wine?”

“I noticed a weird smell in the wine, so as a precaution, I did not drink it.”

“Oh? So careful, but even if you didn’t drink it, I can take care of you easily!” Jie Xue laughed: “But Sly, actually, I can leave a way out for you. If you are willing to hand over the ‘Shapeshift Bone piece’, I won’t kill you. Of course, the condition is that you must leave the Profound Sky sect, what about that?”

“Impossible.” Su Yun shook his head: “You just betrayed everyone in front of me. How can I believe you? Furthermore, I don’t think that you can kill me.”

“Can’t kill you?” Jie Xue was startled, and then he laughed out loud: “Sly, where is your confidence coming from? To think that I can’t kill you? Hahahaha, what a joke! Since you think like that, then let me see what strength you possess!”

With that said, his face immediately turned sinister, and a steel fist directly flew towards Su Yun.

The Profound Spirit Qi following the fist was like a cheetah’s claws, it was unstoppable.

But just as it was about to strike Su Yun’s heart, a palm swept gently and enveloped the fist completely.

The palm was filled with an even stronger Profound Spirit Qi,

and fiercely suppressed Jie Xue's fist.

Jie Xue's attack was stopped!

"What?" His eyes were opened wide and his face filled with shock.

"Just like that?"

Su Yun's eyebrow twitched, he held onto the fist tightly. Then he extended his other hand and grabbed onto Jie Xue's shoulder.

Whoosh!

Jie Xue's left elbow was completely ripped off.

"Ahhhhhhh!"

He screamed in pain, and his face distorted in anguish.

Su Yun released his fist, allowing Jie Xue to retreat. He held onto his bloodied shoulder while staring at Su Yun, his eyes no longer filled with rage, it was replaced with shock and bewilderment instead.

"How is that possible? W-why are you so powerful? Are you Sly? Isn't Sly ranked 73? Why are you able to produce such strength?"

He screamed frantically.

"Sly does not have such strength."

Su Yun took Jie Xue's ripped off left hand. He opened up the palm and took the 'golden plate' from the hand. After scrutinizing it, he threw it into his storage ring, and then looked at Jie Xue: "But I do."

"Who are you?" Jie Xue pressed against his wound and asked. He already knew that the person in front of him was not Sly, but a fake!

He watched as the person opened his storage ring and retrieved a long and pitch black sword sheath, holding it by his side. He waved his hand, and in a flash he touched the sword sheath, releasing a

blood red flying sword that directly flew towards Jie Xue.

Sou sou sou sou!

At the same time, many sub swords flew out from the sword sheath and followed along the blood red sword towards Jie Xue, instantly changing the situation!

“Limitless? Su Yun! You are Su Yun!” Jie Xue immediately understood and realized who the person was.

“What? Su Yun?” Guan Zi Hu was also stunned, looking at Su Yun in shock, he asked: “H-how are you Su Yun? Sly? Where is Master Sly? Where is he?!”

But, before Guan Zi Hu could hear Su Yun’s reply, he heard Jie Xue screaming in pain.

The thousand flying swords soared over, smashing straight into Jie Xue powerfully. Jie Xue activated his Profound Spirit Qi barrier to block the swords, but upon being released, it was instantly shattered. He was also pierced by the swords and pinned onto the ground.

“It’s useless, Jie Xue. Su Yun is someone who defeated the Spirit Demon Emperor. It is said that he is a third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, you can’t fight him at all. It’s impossible, but now you and I are the same, we are like fishes waiting to be killed, hahahaha!” Guan Zi Hu recovered from his shock, and upon seeing Jie Xue’s plight, he immediately laughed out loud.

Ignoring the fact that Su Yun did not get poisoned, even if he did, Jie Xue, who was not even a first stage Spirit Star Realm, cannot be an opponent against a peak third stage Spirit Star Realm expert.

Su Yun slowly walked towards Jie Xue, but Jie Xue’s shocked face gradually became calm again, slowly, his mouth arched into a smile, and a strange laughter came out from his mouth.

“I never thought, I never thought at all! I have calculated every single detail, every nook and cranny, but in the end, I will still fail!!

No matter what I had thought of, how could I think that the real Sly was already dead and the fake was actually Su Yun?”

“The Profound Sky Sect have thought of ways to capture me, and even massacred the Su Family to lure me out. I cannot possibly be on the defensive, so it is time for me to make a move!”

Su Yun immediately stood in front of Jie Xue, raised the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and pierced it into his shoulder.

Puchi.

The sharp sword blade pierced into the shoulder.

Jie Xue trembled due to the pain, but this time he did not voice the pain out.

He tensed his state of mind, and forced out a smile: “I dare to promise, after so many years, the person that have made the Profound Sky Sect have the biggest headache, is definitely you.”

“I will not only make them have a headache!”

Su Yun gradually turned the sword hilt, causing the sword blade in the shoulder to start turning and cutting the flesh around the blade, and slowly moved towards his neck.

The torn wound oozed out with blood, a scene that could cause people’s hair to stand. Guan Zi Hu swallowed his saliva, his heart beating frantically. He had long heard of Su Yun being an Evil Realm being, but he had never thought that Su Yun would be so evil.

Xiu!

The sword moved, blood spurt into the air, followed by a light ‘plop’ sound. Jie Xue had completely died.

One down.

Su Yun’s eyes was extremely calm, and he turned towards Guan Zi Hu.

“Since you actually revealed yourself, then you definitely do not plan to leave anyone alive in order to conceal your secret. Su Yun, to die in your hands, I am willing!” Guan Zi Hu’s entire body was twitching as he spoke weakly.

“If your blood touches my sword, I will feel disgusted.” Su Yun said indifferently.

“You...” Guan Zi Hu became angry.

“As an expert that’s about to step into the Spirit Star Realm, for your desires, you killed innocent people willfully and tyrannically. Even a demon or evil being will not want to be like you. You are truly a person that makes me feel utterly disgusted!”

The moment he said that, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword pierced through Guan Zi Hu’s throat like lightning.

Guan Zi Hu had not even finished speaking, his mouth was pierced by the sword, which was then pulled downwards towards the throat, immediately slicing the body in two.

Blood flowed everywhere.

Everything was over.

No matter what or how anyone could think, no one would be able to know that Sly was not the Sly they knew, but Su Yun, the person that the Profound Sky Sect was trying to catch with all their might!

He walked over and took Guan Zi Hu’s storage ring, and then rummaged through it once.

A golden purple colored jade was taken out by him.

“This jade is actually releasing such a rich yet faint Spirit Qi. If it is placed on any treasure, it will definitely be able to conceal the treasure’s Qi. I never thought that Guan Zi Hu would actually have such a treasure.”

Su Yun exclaimed to himself in his mind, and then took out the

‘Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon’ and placed the jade onto the Cannon. He then imbued Profound Spirit Qi into them, then the jade started to merge into the ‘Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon’, and the powerful rich Qi of the treasure was immediately replaced by a faint Spirit Qi.

He then bit his finger, and dropped a drop of blood into the heart of the ‘Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon’, causing the cannon to transform into a gold light which drilled itself into Su Yun’s right palm.

This grade of treasure was the same level as the Heavenly Crystal, Sprite’s Shadow etc. He had to quickly form a connection with it, otherwise, he would not be able to control it.

Su Yun looked at the golden imprint on his palm, and was ecstatic : Great.

After dealing with Jie Xue and Guan Zi Hu, Su Yun looked around, then he released the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, and used the storm sword technique on Jie Xue’s body. A burst of torrential wave releasing many sword sounds gathered and instantly sliced Jie Xue’s corpse into pieces.

Su Yun extended his hand and released Spirit Qi and shattered the pieces of Jie Xue’s body parts and his sect elite badge into dust.

He then wiped off the blood from Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and kept it into the Everlasting Sword Sheath, and then kept everything into his storage ring.

He returned to Xu Yu Lang’s side, seeing that he had fainted long ago, and the fire venom was burning towards his heart, Su Yun immediately took out a few pills and forced them into Xu Yu Lang’s mouth. He then activated the Monarch Occult Force and places his hand on Xu Yu Lang, pouring Spirit Life Qi to treat Xu Yu Lang.

After a few breaths, he retracted his palm and before the Spirit Qi

had dissipated from his palm, he smacked himself on the chest a few times, causing himself to bleed, and then activated the Shapeshift Bonepiece, turning back into 'Sly', and laid on the ground.

The poisonous Qi slowly dissipated. Two people laid on the ground and the fire venom in Xu Yu lang had been dispelled, allowing him to regain some consciousness. However, the injuries on his body were still severe, he could only open his eyes slightly and roughly look at his surroundings.

“Master Sly, Master Guan?”

Xu Yu Lang called out weakly, but no one replied.

The bleak scene emerged in his eyes, and he had roughly guessed what happened.

After a while, a few light auras shot out from the sky and landed near them.

It was a total of four people, three males and one female.

“Rank 44 Master Lian Yue, rank 50 Master Gu Mo Duo, rank 49 Master Zhang Chang Xin? Master Bai Li? All of you are here too!” Xu Yu Lang forced opened his eyes and looked at the four, a trace of light appearing in his eyes.

“What happened here? The 10 disciples outside are actually massacring our sect disciples! We killed seven of them, and captured 3 alive! Aren't they the disciples under Master Jie Xue's charge? How could that happen?”

The purple robed Lian Yue questioned straightforwardly, her face was chubby with baby fats, her appearance was rather pretty, rosy lips and white teeth, her figure slender.

“Do not ask so much, save them first!” Rank 20 Bai Li Tian bellowed.

The three of them nodded, and immediately began instigating

spirit qi for treatment.

“Master Bai Li, Master Guan is dead!”

“Master, Master Sly is still breathing!”

“Quick! Quickly save him! We must save him!” Bai Li Tian bellowed anxiously.

“Yes!”

The three of them nodded.

After half an hour of time, Xu Yu Lang had already recovered to being able to converse properly, he laid on the ground and gasped for air, his face was shockingly white.

Seeing that he was fine, they then surrounded Sly.

Bai Li Tian walked over to Xu Yu Lang.

“Master Xu, what exactly happened here? Why are all of you...? And, where is Master Jie Xue?”

“Jie Xue?”

Xu Yu Lang’s eyes were immediately brimming with unending hatred and anger, he clenched his teeth and said: “Jie Xue, that traitor! Master Zhong risked his life to kill the Skeleton King Demon and suffered severe injuries, not only did Jie Xue ignore his plea for treatment, he also sneaked attack on all of us! He planned all of this! He killed Master Zhong, and wanted to kill us, his intent was to steal the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon to use it by himself! Jie Xue, he, has already betrayed the Profound Sky Sect!!!”

“What?”

Bai Li Tian and the other three were completely stupefied!!!

Chapter 354 - Feng Ling Sheng

“Yes, Jie Xue had bewitched Guan Zi Hu and used Guan Zi Hu to get rid of me and Master Xu. After we fell, he then sneaked an attack on Guan Zi Hu and killed him, he then destroyed his own sect elite badge, and escaped with the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon!”

In the air, Su Yun who was being supported by Qi from a few sect elites held onto his chest and spoke to Gu Mo Duo and Zhang Chang Xin beside him.

“Despicable!”

The two of them clenched their teeth, their expressions filled with rage.

“I never thought that Jie Xue would be two faced! Betraying the sect, that is truly unexpected!”

Bai Li Tian said gloomily.

“Master Bai Li, we need to quickly report to the patriarch, and ask the patriarch to give the order to chase after Jie Xue!” Lian Yue said.

“That’s right!”

Bai Li Tian nodded his head: “Later, you guys will arrange for Master Sly and master Xu’s treatment, I will meet the Patriarch, and after clarifying the issue, we will hand over the three disciples to the law Enforcement unit for judgement, and they will interrogate them! We will then seek to capture Jie Xue!”

“Yes!”

Lian Yue and the others nodded their heads.

The group of people quickly flew towards the Profound Sky Sect.

Back at the Profound Sky Sect, Su Yun was arranged to go to the treatment room inside the sect where a few pretty female disciples

performed techniques and formations to refine pills.

Although the equipment in the treatment room was complete, their treatment methods and techniques were still weaker than Blossom Heart valley's, regardless, it was still sufficient. Su Yun's injuries were all feigned, and after seven to eight days, he recovered fully and he returned to his own jade platform.

Through this period of time, the Law Enforcement unit came for an inquiry and documented statements, but there was nothing much to document. Su Yun's account were the same as what they had guessed. Jie Xue had killed Guan Zi Hu and then tried to kill Su Yun, but Su Yun did not die. Afterwards, Jie Xue took the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon and left.

Then, with the account from Jie Xue and Xu Yu Lang's three disciples, the confirmation of the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon being taken by Jie Xue became as solid as steel, and no one suspected Sly!

Using this period of time, Su Yun began to familiarize himself with the treasure that could break through the defense of a Spirit Master Cultivator.

Gradually imbuing it with Qi, the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon became alive, and the gold imprint in his palm started to revolve gently, becoming a circular wheel that was filled with three layers of symbols all around it. The circular wheel gradually absorbed the Spirit Qi in the air, replenishing itself, and when it was completely filled with Spirit Qi, it activates an even stronger attractive force, converging the Spirit Qi from the entire place, ready for use.

The current Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon was extremely empty, and continued to suck all the Spirit Qi around it, and the time that it remained empty, was the time that it could not launch attacks.

Could this thing be manually filled?

Su Yun suddenly thought about it. He extended his hand and pressed down on the golden imprint, and poured the pure Profound Spirit Qi into it.

The surprising thing was that the Profound Spirit Qi seemed to have entered a big bucket, completely taken in by the golden imprint.

“It can be manually filled?” Su Yun was startled. Since this was the case, why didn’t the Skeleton King Demon manually put Spirit Qi in, but waited for it?

This suspicion was answered in a short while, it consumed too much Profound Spirit Qi if it was manually poured in. Su Yun, a third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, had actually maintained three hours of imbuing his own Spirit Qi, consuming more than half of his Profound Spirit Qi, before he was able to completely fill up the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon.

If even I have such difficulty, then I think that even if the Skeleton King Demon consumed all of his Profound Spirit Qi, he would be unable to fill this treasure up.

After filling the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon up, Su Yun immediately sat down cross legged and meditated to recover.

Although it consumed a lot of Spirit Qi, a third stage Spirit Star cultivator’s recovery rate was extremely fast. Adding the bonus strengthening from the Indestructible Gold Body, the toughness of his Qi channels were far stronger than normal, and his Spirit Essences could recklessly produce Profound Spirit Qi and not be worried about his Qi channels being unable to handle the stress.

Ssii!!

Just then, a strange sound came out from his neck.

It was an incoming message from Great Obscure.

Su Yun opened his eyes and touched the Shadow Locket on his neck, activating it.

“What is it, Great Obscure?”

“Master, do you want to take action? The Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon has been taken by Jie Xue and he has betrayed the Profound Sky Sect. Having fled outside, it would be difficult to trace him, it would be extremely difficult for us to obtain the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon now!” Great Obscure said helplessly.

“You don’t have to investigate on him! And you guys do not need to find him anymore, from now on, treat the matter as if it had concluded!”

“Oh?” Great Obscure was startled, but he seemed to have guessed something, he hesitated for a while, then said: “Since it is so, then I will get Fourth Shadow and Fifth Obscure to stop investigating.”

“Alright, if you have any queries you can contact me.”

With that, he placed the shadow locket down.

He meditated and trained in the house for a few days, before leaving the jade platform.

~Although I have been in Profound Sky Sect for a period of time, I still don’t know much about Profound Sky Sect yet. If I want to make a move, How can I not know anything about the grounds here? He then started to wander aimlessly.

He would greet the lower ranking sect elites or disciples of the sect while wandering around, and would occasionally call out Masters to the other sect elites. He never saw any clan elders, potential clan elders or higher rank members of the sect, as they were either in their own training grounds or on the Patriarch’s Jade Island. The elite disciples were uncommon, and there was no need to say anything about the ordinary disciples.

The places where the disciples were were chaotic, they were frequently fighting with the pretense of sparring, in which they would receive warnings, but they were only warnings, and not

direct inhibitions, as long as there were no lives taken, there were nothing much to be said.

Su Yun wandered for one round, and then headed towards the direction of the sea. Near the sea, there were much lesser structures, and lesser signs of humans, and was a good training ground.

~It's such a good place, why didn't anyone shift their jade platforms here?~

Su Yun was curious, he stepped onto the inch long grass and walked forward, but not long after, ripples of intense sword concept surged towards him.

The sword concept was profound, mixed inside the cool breeze, so non sword cultivators would be unable to notice the existence of the sword concept.

Although it was difficult to detect, it was still there. The Profound Spirit Qi that was enveloped within silently, if any weak cultivators were present, their Spirit Essences would be destroyed by the sword concept unknowingly.

“Powerful sword!”

Su Yun secretly judged, he did not know who was releasing the Sword Qi, and carefully proceeded forward.

Then, sets of Sword Qi flew towards him.

Su Yun sidestepped without panicking, allowing the Sword Qi to sweep past his body, and although it looked dangerous, he was not in danger.

“Oh?” A surprise exclamation came up from ahead of him, and then a few vacuum sounds came up, and in a blink of an eye, a man holding a blue sword appeared in front of Su Yun.

The man's skin was a wheat color, his hair reached his waist, and half of his face was covered, the other half revealing an extremely

handsome and noble look, his sharp brows made him look stern and his pupils revealed a deep look. Dressed in a black blademaster attire with blue outlines, he looked to be extremely capable and strong.

“Why did you sneak an attack on me?” Su Yun asked.

“Why can’t I, when you were peeping on me training my sword?” The person smile and said.

“Peeping?” I haven’t even walked over, how could I peep? Su Yun frowned, but did not refute him.

The person kept his sword and sized Su Yun up once, then laughed: “I have never seen you before, but from your clothes, you shouldn’t be any ordinary disciple. Who are you?”

“Sect Elite Sly.”

“Sect Elite Sly? I have never heard about you, but I don’t really know many people in the Profound Sky Sect, maybe I have forgotten about you when you reported your name.”

Hearing that, Su Yun did not get angry, but asked calmly: “Then, who are you?”

“Potential Clan Elder Feng Ling Sheng, maybe you haven’t heard of me.” The man smiled.

“Yea.”

“It’s fine if you haven’t heard of me since I rarely come out, it’s normal that people haven’t heard of me, but Sly, your move just now, I think that you are quite powerful, why not we spar a bit?”

“I am just a tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, and am definitely not the opponent of Master Feng.” Su Yun shook his head.

“Tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm?” Feng Ling Sheng walked over, and looked at Su Yun, then shook his head and smiled: “Master Sly, as a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm, to be unable to see through

a tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator's cultivation, do you think that is possible? Maybe you have a treasure on you, but with your reaction just now, that is not something a tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator could do.”

Hearing that, Su Yun immediately tensed up.

Shoot, no wonder I couldn't see through his cultivation, I never expected him to be a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator!

But since when did the Profound Sky Sect have so many experts? To so easily chance upon a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm expert?

“Master Sly, maybe you have your difficulties and your secrets, but please reset easy, I will not tell others about you being a Spirit Star Realm cultivator, but the condition is you have to spar with me.” Feng Ling Sheng said warmly, with a harmless smile that could make people become careless.

“Spar? A fourth stage Spirit Star Realm? I am curious, why is a potential clan elder a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm? I am afraid that of the five great clan elders, none of them have strength comparable to yours?”

Su Yun asked.

“The reason for this is rather complicated, and I cannot clarify this within half an hour. Actually, with my strength, it would be extremely easy to be a great clan elder, but I have no interest in it. Isn't being a potential clan elder great? To just train and drink everyday, what could be more free and easy? Being a great clan elder is so tiring, only idiots would do that, Haha!”

Feng Ling Sheng laughed out loudly, he was truly a free and easy person.

Su Yun sighed in his mind.

“Then, let's begin!”

Feng Ling Sheng suddenly did not want to carry on the useless

talk, a sharp look flashed past his eyes, and a sword suddenly flew towards Su Yun's chest without warning. It was a cunning and severe move, without any hesitation.

Su Yun immediately moved and sidestepped, dodging the sword.

“Your movements are good, your reaction is fast, how can I believe that you are just a tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator? Let us have a good fight! Sly!”

Feng Ling Sheng's sword turned, and like a mythical dragon unleashing its tail, the sword that missed suddenly chased after him.

Su Yun's heart tensed, he retreated once again, but the sword seemed to know his movements, and kept on chasing after him.

Feng Ling Sheng was merciless, and if Su Yun continued to hold back, he would truly die.

Su Yun dare not hold back any further. Since Feng Ling Sheng had seen through him, maintaining his disguise was pointless. As long as he did not reveal his identity, Feng Ling Sheng would not be suspicious of him.

His right hand moved over the storage ring on his left hand, bursting forth with Pure Divine Spirit Qi, a red lightning suddenly swept across the two people.

“Pure Divine Spirit Qi?”

Feng Ling Sheng spoke with a dry voice.

“What? You recognize my Spirit Qi?” Su Yun was startled.

“Hehe, I never expected that you would actually learn such a Profound Qi! Not bad! Not bad! Master Sly, it seems that I have to fight with you today!!”

Feng Ling Sheng's mouth formed a curve, his wrist flickered, and the blue sword silently extended forward, striking Su Yun like a rubber band.

What a strange sword!

Chapter 355 - Following the Sword with the Heart

Whoosh!

Su Yun took a deep breath, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword moved gently, following the outline of a flower, striking the rubberband-like sword, followed with strands of Pure Divine Spirit Qi converging towards the sword tip, forming a Sword Qi that struck towards Feng Ling Sheng.

Feng Ling Sheng's fingers gently moved the sword hilt, pulling the sword back, in which he pierced into the ground, followed by a swing of his arm, wooosh! A burst of Swift Wind Divine Qi formed a wall of Qi, causing the Sword Qi to strike the wall of Qi and was absorbed immediately. He then swung his sword out again, the sword blade swallowed the wall of Qi, causing the sword blade to reveal a deep glow of light.

What a strange sword! Not only can it extend and retract, it can re-absorb the Spirit Qi it released, and more than that, the consumption of Profound Spirit Qi inside his body is extremely little, if I drag it out, I will definitely lose!

“Don't be frightened by my sword!” Feng Ling Sheng revealed a happy smile, he then waved his hand again, and his sword flew out like a rubber band once again, thrusting towards Su Yun, but when the sword tip neared Su Yun, it suddenly split into two, and flew towards him from the left and right.

It can even split!

If it were any ordinary person that faced such a bizarre sword technique, they would be completely stupefied, but, the moment the sword split, Su Yun actually brazenly opened up his hands, and used his hands to strike the two swords coming from his left and right.

Clang clang!

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was flung to the side, but what happened at Su Yun's side was even stranger. Su Yun's left hand was clearly holding onto nothing, but he managed to block off the other sword.

Feng Ling Sheng's eyes constricted: "You have an invisible sword?"

Sou!

Su Yun rushed over, holding onto the Desolator with one hand and the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword in the other. To other people, it looked like he was holding onto one sword.

"Interesting!" Feng Ling Sheng quickly regained his senses, his split sword merged to form the original sword. His five fingers moved, and a gold light flickered in his eyes, facing his opponent that was approaching by the second, he suddenly threw his blue sword, thrusting fiercely and ruthlessly at his opponent.

None of the swords were an illusion.

The sword were aimed at the head, neck, heart, the arteries at the wrists and the main Qi channels.

He was merciless. To him, if any two people comparing swords were to give mercy, that would be humiliating the swordsman.

Feng Ling Sheng's sword was extremely fast, calculating his strokes, he could actually strike 300 times in a second!

What kind of speed was that!?

However! What was even more surprising was that Su Yun actually blocked all of them.

His two arms moved about in berserk, two swords clashing, taking turns to strike and defend, the Sword Qi between the two flew about recklessly and crazily. Cling clang cling clang, the sounds were even more concentrated than firecrackers!

“Heh, your sword is really fast, and your eyes are very accurate! But your sword concept is too weak!”

Just then, Feng Ling Sheng chuckled, followed with his eyes turning gloomier, and his entire body suddenly released a powerful sword concept!

Bang.

The Profound Spirit Qi inside Su Yun’s body immediately felt the suppression, and with the sluggish flow, the swords in his hands immediately slowed down.

Sou!

Feng Ling Sheng revealed a pleased smile, and directly raised his sword.

Then, what caused Feng Ling Sheng to become surprised was, in that instant, Su Yun released the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword in his hand, and actually held onto the invisible sword with both of his hands and directly struck towards Feng Ling Sheng.

Sou!

Sword Qi pervaded out.

Both of their swords stopped.

Feng Ling Sheng and Su Yun stopped in their tracks, Feng Ling Sheng’s hand was leveled with his blue sword, aimed straight beneath Su Yun’s chin.

But Desolator in Su Yun’s hands were tightly pressed against Feng Ling Sheng’s heart, the sword tip had pressed on his clothes, although it was invisible, but Feng Ling Sheng could feel the existence of the sword.

“Oh? My sword concept had suppressed your Profound Spirit Qi, making you unable to control your sword with Qi, causing your movements to slow down, so you instantly gave up on one sword and focused all your energy to maintain the speed and offense of

your sword. Your method... Not bad, not bad at all!”

Feng Ling Sheng put his sword down, and laughed: “Sly, your sword techniques have surprised me, I have enjoyed this fight, it was truly well fought, hahahaha.”

“You were lenient to me!”

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief and kept his sword back as he gasped and said.

Although the two of them had fought to a standstill, Su Yun was already gasping for breath, but Feng Ling Sheng’s complexion had not changed, it showed that he had not put in his all.

“Your speed and accuracy are very powerful, if you continue training, you will definitely have great achievements in the sword dao, but your sword concept requires continuous tempering!”

“Sword Concept?” He had truly neglected tempering it, since he was more focused on improving his cultivation, or training on the sword manual.

“Do not look down on sword concepts, it is the source of power for a swordsman! Just like a fierce tiger releases a powerful force while hunting for food! While fighting with your enemy, if your sword concept is powerful enough, you can completely suppress your opponent’s Profound Spirit Qi, and cause them to feel a chill, making them completely lose the thought of fighting you! A strong enough sword concept is able to silently kill your enemy! Sly, your understanding of sword concepts is too shallow!”

Feng Ling Sheng laughed and explained.

“Then how should I train my sword concepts?” Su Yun asked anxiously, his past methods on training sword concept were simple enlightenments on the sword, and was him exploring by himself without any guidance, where the results were minimal. Su Yun himself felt it was extremely difficult.

“That’s simple, train more in the sword, and feel more of your

sword!”

“Don’t be so profound about it.”

“Alright, I’ll simplify it then!” Feng Ling Sheng then raised the sword in his hand with the sword tip level with his eyes, and laughed: “Can you see it?”

“What?”

“My sword!”

Su Yun looked over, to see that the sword was extremely still, and there was nothing weird about it.

“What is sword concept? It is a concept from the sword! Sly, what do you treat your sword as when you use it? A friend? An enemy? A tool for killing? Or a tool to save lives? All these, are the concepts of the sword! When you treat it as a friend, the type of sword concept that it would release will be different when you treat it as an enemy! How strong or how weak the sword will be depends on you, that is also a concept!” Feng Ling Sheng then waved his sword, releasing a faint light aura on his sword blade, and he laughed: “For me, I have never treated my sword as an enemy, or a friend! I have always treated it as part of me!”

“A part of you?”

“Are there anything else in the world that can be more you, than you, yourself?” Feng Ling Sheng smiled and asked.

Su Yun became quiet.

He lowered his head and became deep in thought, he absorbed Feng Ling Sheng’s words. Although the words were simple, but it opened a door that he had never noticed before.

He sat on the ground still deep in thought, not moving an inch, his eyes fixated on the ground as though he was in a trance.

Oh? I simply said a few words, and he understood them? It seems that this person’s enlightenment on the sword is not weak, and his

talent is definitely very high.

Feng Ling Sheng stared at Su Yun for a moment, then called out: “Sly, Master Sly!”

“Huh?” Su Yun suddenly woke up, and regained his senses as he looked at Feng Ling Sheng.

“I actually didn’t want to disturb you on your enlightenment, but before all of these, can you answer a few questions of mine?” Feng Ling Sheng inched his face closer towards Su Yun’s mask, and smiled as he asked.

“Oh, I have a few questions I wanted to ask you too! But you can ask first.”

“Oh, it’s nothing much, I just wanted to ask, how did you learn Pure Divine Spirit Qi?” Feng Ling Sheng asked.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s complexion darkened slightly.

“Is it inconvenient to say it? If it is, you don’t have to answer me.”

“An old man passed it down to me, but what remained of him was a spiritual body, and because of some matters. His spiritual body had disappeared, so I am looking for a way to revive him.”

“I am so sorry about that” Feng Ling Sheng seemed to have guessed something.

“Right, Master Feng, how did you know it was Pure Divine Spirit Qi?” Su Yun immediately asked.

“Oh, I fought with a person with Pure Divine Spirit Qi before.” Feng Ling Sheng laughed.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s heart jumped: “What happened? Why did the two of you fight?”

“It was something that happened a long time ago, I do not even know who he was, but he was a powerful being, at least a Spirit Master Cultivator.”

“A Spirit Master Cultivator? How did you, a fourth stage Spirit Star cultivator contend against a Spirit Master Cultivator?” Su Yun was startled.

Feng Ling Sheng laughed, but did not say anything, but the narrow eyes of his beneath his hair flashed a look of loss.

Could it be that what he said was real? But how could he fight with a Spirit Master Cultivator? Or could he be a powerful being in the past, but his cultivation was beaten down, and that’s why he is now a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator?

“Then, Master Feng, do you know where you and that man fought?” Su Yun asked.

Pure Divine Spirit Qi is Spirit Qi solely belonging to the Limitless Sword Sect. Feng Ling Sheng must have definitely fought with someone from the Limitless Sword Sect. If I ask him more, maybe I can find the location of Limitless Sword Sect.

“I do, at Sacred Sky Mountain!” Feng Ling Sheng revealed a innocent smile.

“Sacred Sky Mountain?”

Su Yun’s eyes constricted, he could no longer hold back the excitement in his heart, and asked in a soft yet anxious voice: “Then do you know where is Sacred Sky Mountain?”

“I do, heh, why? You know of Sacred Sky Mountain too?”

“I heard of it before, but I do not know where it is.”

“Sacred Sky Mountain is its old name, and many people have not heard of it, but it’s current name is something everyone have heard before, it is the Dragon Prison Canyon.”

“Dragon Prison Canyon?”

“Yes! The name had been passed down for over a thousand years, an evil dragon had caused a ruckus in Sacred Sky Mountain, and a peerless expert cultivator beheaded the evil dragon on Sacred Sky

Mountain. Using his peerless mythical sword, he sliced the mountain in half, forming a deep abyss, and then buried the evil dragon inside the abyss. Thus, the Sacred Sky Mountain became Dragon Prison Canyon.”

Hearing that, Su Yun secretly heaved a sigh of relief.

He did not know where Sacred Sky Mountain was, but he knew of the route to Dragon Prison Canyon.

Once the matter of the Profound Sky Sect’s matter ends, I will go and find the Limitless Sword Sect.

“It’s getting late, I should be going!”

Su Yun stood up, he did not want to stay any longer.

“When will you come back?” Feng Ling Sheng laughed and asked.

“We’ll see.”

“Sly, although I am just a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, my sword techniques are not just these few. If you are to spar with me everyday here, maybe I can teach you something, are you willing?”

“Oh?”

Su Yun looked at Feng Ling Sheng, he did not say anything, and turned back to think, and then waved his hand and left.

Feng Ling Sheng looked at the figure leaving, a blurred look flashing past his eyes.

“The successor of Pure Divine Spirit Qi, I truly wish that I can fight with that strong cultivator again.”

Chapter 356 - Evil Being Cang Liang

At times, with one look, you would be able to tell what kind of person a man was.

Feng Ling Sheng could see it, Su Yun could see it too.

Maybe Feng Ling Sheng is truly unfamiliar with Sly, but since it is so, that's good for me.

Without question, Feng Ling Sheng's sword techniques were far superior to Su Yun's, excluding cultivation, just in terms of comprehension of the sword, Su Yun was still shallow.

Maybe he can teach me in the future, since this Feng Ling Sheng rarely interacts with Profound Sky Sect's people. If not, how could he not know of Sly?

But before this, I should first find out more about this Feng Ling Sheng.

Thinking about it, Su Yun then used the Shadow Locket to contact Great Obscure.

"Master, what do you need?" Great Obscure's relaxed voice sounded out in Su Yun's mind.

"I want to know about someone."

"Who?"

"Feng Ling Sheng!"

"Feng Ling Sheng?" Great Obscure was obviously surprised, he was startled for a moment, and then said: "Master, you've met him?"

"Yes."

"It seems that Master is truly inside the Profound Sky Sect." Great Obscure laughed, but he could not conceal the surprise in his voice.

“I knew I could not hide it from you, tell me about him.”

Su Yun said somewhat helplessly.

“Feng Ling Sheng is a potential clan elder in the Profound Sky Sect. He is very powerful, it is said that he is at the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, and thus, his position in the Profound Sky Sect is not low at all. Rumor says that Feng Ling Sheng used to be a Spirit Master Cultivator, but suffered a severe injury from an ambush from an almighty being. Thus, his cultivation dropped greatly. He landed in the Profound Sky Sect, and was later treated by the Patriarch of the Profound Sky Sect. To repay this debt, Feng Ling Sheng was willing to do two things for the patriarch of the Profound Sky Sect. Although his cultivation had dropped greatly, he was still a fourth stage Spirit Star cultivator, the Lord had plans with him, and thus spoke of the first thing: For him to join the Profound Sky Sect. Feng Ling Sheng became a potential clan elder, but after joining the Profound Sky Sect, Feng Ling Sheng did not care about anything, and was like an outsider of the sect. Seeing that, the Lord did not say the second matter, so Feng Ling Sheng had always stayed in the Profound Sky Sect!”

“So it was like that.”

“Master, he has a strange temper, he had offended many superiors of Profound Sky Sect. If you are in contact with him, it is best that you maintain a distance. The Lord cares about him, but many people detest him, don’t let him bring disaster to you.” Great Obscure sighed.

“I understand.”

Su Yun disconnected from the Shadow Locket.

I never expected Feng Ling Sheng to be so complicated, an expert of the Spirit Master Realm is terrifying, I wonder how many Spirit Master Cultivators there are hiding in Sky Martial Continent?

After finishing his conversation with Great Obscure, Su Yun sat

cross legged, closed his eyes and thought about the fight with Feng Ling Sheng.

Aside from being strange, Feng Ling Sheng's sword technique had the sensation of being extremely fluid like an extension of his hands, able to release tricky movements. The sword was like his hand, wherever he wanted to attack, the sword would be there.

With the sword as the core, place my mind and heart into the sword.

But it won't work merely by relying on thinking, I still need to rely on real battles.

Su Yun thought about the place that Dong Feng had described that produced Crystal Stones, it was also the strictest training area of the Profound Sky Sect and only the elite disciples had the qualifications to enter.

The Absolute Life Crystal Palace.

Even the sect elites would not dare to casually barge in, it was a place beneficial for training the sword.

Thinking about it, Su Yun decided to go there and started to head towards the Absolute Life Crystal Palace.

The Crystal Palace was not far from where he was, located at the south side of the Profound Sky Sect, connected to the mountain range that exited the sect.

Su Yun left the jade platform, and took around half an hour to reach the entrance of the Absolute Life Crystal Palace. After speaking to Great Obscure, he had a rough understanding of the place.

The Absolute Life Crystal Palace already existed when the Profound Sky Sect was founded, it was said that it was a burial place of an ancient almighty being, but the corpse of the almighty being was raided by other people, and the remaining Profound Spirit Qi formed the crystal palace.

There was no life all around the crystal palace, it was a desolate and bleak rock platform. The entrance was a six to seven meter tall cave with purple light, without any Profound Sky Sect people, making it extremely bleak. Su Yun looked at the entrance for a period of time, then entered the crystal palace.

It was extremely dilapidated inside. Since it was a tomb, the stairs were already on the verge of breaking, but there was sufficient light entering the cave. Regardless if it was the walls or floor, the place was covered in purple crystals, but the crystals were not usable materials, as they contained poison in them.

Su Yun took out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and advanced. After walking for a short time, he heard crunching sounds ahead of him. At the corner ahead of him, walked out a roughly three meter tall crystallized orangutan like fierce beast.

It was a being that lived in the Absolute Life Crystal Palace, called the Tough Crystal Beast, which was formed due to the infection of the crystal. It had tremendous strength and tough defense, it had the cultivation of a tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm, but it was not fast.

I'll use it to train.

Su Yun held Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword horizontally straight, and stared at the crystal body of the Tough Crystal Beast, his eyes being focused, he sprinted forward.

Activating his Profound Spirit Qi and converging them to his hands, the sword flashed towards the beast like lightning.

Chiiii!!!

The Tough Crystal Beast roared, the crystals on its body suddenly extended and transformed into a blade armor, blocking its front.

Facing the attack, it would definitely attempt to defend.

Su Yun's expression turned dark, he swung his hand, wishing to exploit the gap between the crystallized body.

Su Yun was not able to replicate Feng Ling Sheng's fluid movements, the sword tip's turning speed was much slower, and because he had suddenly turned in his movement to attack, the Profound Spirit Qi in his body became unstable, and thus, the severity of the attack was lost, and when he struck the body of the Tough Crystal Beast, it no longer held the might of a third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator.

Bang!

The Tough Crystal Beast took the chance and punched Su Yun in the chest.

Su Yun coughed and was forced backwards, but he did not feel pain. After consuming the Indestructible Gold Body Pill, his physical body had become extremely strong, where a tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator could never harm him.

“Again!”

He was not discouraged, he clenched his teeth and retreated, ready to attack again.

On the second day.

On the empty ground near the sea.

Su Yun who was extremely tired gasped for breath as he rushed there.

“You seemed to have overtrained.”

Feng Ling Sheng who had changed into white robes smiled as he watched Su Yun approach.

His face was filled with warmth, adding his long black hair, it gave off a sense of tranquility.

“I can't fight with you today, but I wanted to ask you a few questions regarding Sword Concept, I hope that you would be able to grant me some answers.” Su Yun took deep breaths, then cupped his fists and said earnestly.

“That’s not a problem, speak, I will answer with what I can.”

Feng Ling Sheng smiled.

Evil Realm.

Inside the Evil King City which was filled with blood and Evil Qi, Manager Ming Nan led a few experts as they patrolled Evil King City.

“Master Sovereign King is still in closed door training, so the responsibility of protecting Evil King City has been placed on us, but we cannot neglect our cultivation because of that. Without strength, one cannot survive in Evil King City, everyone must definitely train well, other than that, if there are any resources, you have to report back, understood?”

Ming Nan spoke to the Evil Realm beings beside him.

The Evil Realm beings nodded their heads, indicating that they understood the order.

“Other than that, how’s the progress on the void doors?”

“Reporting to Master, the few void doors are still under construction, we only need a few more months to completion.”

“That’s good!”

Ming Nan nodded his head happily, then continued to patrol.

“Master Ming Nan!”

“Greetings, Master Ming Nan!”

Along the way, every Evil Realm being that Ming Nan met would greet him, no one dared to be disrespectful.

Just then, an armor clad Evil King City citizen rushed over with an ashen expression, and exclaimed: “I have a report!!!”

“What happened?” Ming Nan turned and asked.

But then he saw the man directly kneeling in front of him, and he exclaimed: “Reporting to Master, the envoy of Evil Emperor Palace seeks an audience!”

“Evil Emperor Palace?”

The faces of the beings beside Ming Nan all changed, they were surprised.

“What are the people of Evil Emperor Palace doing here?”

“It is said that recently, the Evil Emperor Palace had beat down an evil being powerhouse, could it be they are aiming for Evil King City now?!”

“Do they not know that the Evil Sword Sect is behind Evil King City? They dare to make a move on us?”

“That may not be true, it is said that the Evil Emperor Palace is overflowing with influence! Could it be that they want to...?”

“If it is like that, then we have trouble.”

The discussions broke out.

“All of you, shut up!”

Ming Nan bellowed.

It immediately became quiet.

Ming Nan waved his hands towards the Evil Realm being: “Arrange for the envoy to be moved to the hall, I will go there now.”

“Yes, sir!”

The evil being left.

Ming Nan immediately made his way towards the Evil King Mansion.

In a short time, he reached the entrance. Upon entering, he coincidentally met Huang Dong Zhang and Kuang Yu Xie who were rushing over.

“It is great that you two Masters are here, quickly follow me to meet the envoy of Evil Emperor Palace.” Ming Nan cupped his fists at the two of them.

“The Evil Emperor Palace have never been good things, I bet they are here with intentions. We will first ask them about their reason for coming, and see if they are here as friends or foes. If they are friends, we will treat them nicely, if they are our enemy, I will immediately eat him up!” Kuang Yu Xie snorted.

“Junior brother, do not be anxious, let us see how it goes.”

Huang Dong Zhang said calmly, he then walked with his cane towards the direction of the envoy.

Seated in the hall were four people, one of them looked to be an old evil realm being, the other three being younger evil realm beings. They were dressed uniformly, different from other evil realm beings which were plain black clothes, their clothes had golden linings, and at the chest area was golden imprint of the word ‘Evil’, which was very imposing.

When the three of them walked in, the seated evil beings all turned to look at them at the same time, but, none of them stood up.

Seeing that, Kuang Yu Xie immediately became angry.

When the guards inside saw them, he immediately shouted anxiously: “Master Ming Nan, Master Kuang Yu Xie, Master Huang Dong Zhang has arrived!!!”

Only when he said that did the four evil realm beings all stood up slowly, and the shortest and old looking evil realm being cupped his fists and smiled: “Oh? Are the three of you the Managing Masters of Evil King City? I am Li Cang Liang, I greet the three Masters!”

“We greet the Three Masters.”

Their voices were filled with arrogance.

Hearing that, Ming Nan's face immediately changed: "You are Evil Being Cang Liang?"

"I am." The man laughed and said.

"Senior brother, who is Evil Being Cang Liang?" Kuang Yu Xie showed that he did not know who he was, and asked Huang Dong Zhang.

"A second stage Spirit Star Realm evil being, also a big appetite evil being, I never expected the Evil Emperor to send him here! Do you know what happens to every place that the Evil Emperor Palace captures?"

"Definitely killing all the powerhouses that goes against them, and those who do not yield will be killed."

"That's right, and all the masters of the powerhouses would be devoured by the Evil Emperor, and the remaining few would be devoured by this Li Cang Liang, all of these recent years where the Evil Emperor had raged wars everywhere, they had exterminated countless of powerhouses, and this Li Cang Liang had eaten countless of evil realm beings, someone had roughly calculated before, the number of evil realm beings he had devoured exceeded 20 thousand."

Hearing that, Kuang Yu Xie's eyes immediately darkened.

Since it was so, without question, Li Cang Liang was definitely a core and important person in the Evil Emperor Palace, for him to be sent here, what else could it be for?

Chapter 357 - The Evil Emperor

“I didn’t think that people would remember a small figure like me, I am embarrassed, I am embarrassed!”

Li Cang Liang laughed and said.

Even though he said that, his face did not look one bit modest, his old face revealing a pleased look.

Seeing that, the few of them frowned, but did not say anything.

“Can I ask what is Master Li doing here?” Ming Nan asked expressionlessly.

“I have come here, with only one purpose, it is to lead all of you in Evil King City a bright path.” Li Cang Liang laughed and said.

“Bright path?”

“Yes, I call it bright path, but you can call it a way to survive!”

“Oh? It seems that Evil Emperor Palace wants to take Evil King City down?” Ming Nan spoke indifferently, his expression not changing one bit.

The three of them immediately understood the intent of Li Cang Liang’s arrival.

“At the moment there are no plans for that, it depends on your decision.” Li Cang Liang walked back and forth and said arrogantly: “The great name of Evil Emperor Palace, I believe that all of you ought to have heard of it, right? In the entire Evil Realm, people that have not heard of the Evil Emperor Palace should be ignorant beings. In the recent decade, the Evil Emperor Palace have subdued 37 evil being powerhouses, and killed off 29 spirit star realm beings, 340 odd tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm experts, and an uncountable amount of Evil Realm beings beneath the tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm. All the tyrants that surrendered to my lord Evil Emperor are as uncountable as the sand beneath our

feet. Currently, our Evil Emperor Palace have over a million Evil Realm beings, uncountable experts, and we can wipe out any Evil Realm being powerhouse in the time it takes for my Lord Evil Emperor to speak. If he wants someone to live, the person will live. If he wants someone dead! That person must die! Evil King City has had their first change in ownership, and have expanded to its current scale. My Lord has noticed your land, now, I am representing my Lord to formally warn all of you to quickly surrender to Evil Emperor Palace! Otherwise, do not blame me for being merciless, and trample your Evil King City!”

Li Cang Liang’s words were extremely savage, but he had the qualifications to do so, ignoring the extreme power that the Evil Emperor Palace held, with just Li Cang Liang himself, no one could defeat him, a second stage Spirit Star Realm was not just for show.

Kuang Yu Xie’s fists were clenched tightly, his eyes spewing with rage as he stared at Li Cang Liang.

“Aren’t you being too arrogant with your words?”

Huang Dong Zhang waved his cane, and bellowed: “Do you not know of the tight relation between Evil King City and the Evil Sword Sect? If you want to take down Evil King City, you better consider it once, even consider it twice!”

“Evil Sword Sect?”

Li Cang Liang sneered: “I admit that Evil Sword Sect is powerful, but I do not believe that it would go against the Evil Emperor Palace for the sake of this Evil King City! Furthermore, the Evil Sword Sect has too many enemies, at that time, we do not even need our Evil Emperor Palace to make a move, the Evil Sword Sect will naturally have people to handle them! If you wish to leave your hope on that group of sword idiots, then you are greatly mistaken!”

Huang Dong Zhang did not speak further.

“A wise man submits to his circumstances. Whether you want to live or be eaten by us, it is your choice, My time is limited, If you do not quickly answer me, I will have no choice but to assume that you all wish to go against and reject the offer of my Evil Emperor Palace, and since it is so, I can only return to report to my lord.” Li Cang Liang laughed and said.

“Truly preposterous!” Kuang Yu Xie bellowed, he moved forward, but was held by Huang Dong Zhang by the shoulder.

“Junior brother, do not be reckless.”

“But senior brother, he...”

“Watch Master Ming Nan, he has his own plans.”

Huang Dong Zhang said.

Ming Nan lowered his head for a moment, and then walked forward and cupped his fists and bowed: “Regarding this important matter, I do not have the qualifications to agree or disagree, I am afraid that the citizens of Evil King City would not agree to it. To prevent Evil King City from being split, I will require some time to do preparations. I hope that Master Li can go back and report to Master Evil Emperor, and grant Evil King City some time to prepare. After we are finished, we will definitely give Evil Emperor Palace a satisfying answer!”

“Oh? That means you agree to surrender? Since it is so, what are you waiting for? Whoever disagrees, just kill them and end that matter!” Li Cang Liang said.

Ming Nan did not speak, and just remained bowed with his cupped fists, persisting with his principles.

Seeing that, Li Cang Liang’s face darkened, he snorted, and then turned and left.

“I will return in a month, If you do not surrender then, I will trample your Evil King City! Go!”

The group left.

Ming Nan's face remained calm, his head lowered without uttering a word, but Kuang Yu Xie who was behind was extremely agitated, he walked over and grabbed Ming Nan by the collar, and asked: "Master Ming Nan, what are you doing? Are you truly planning to surrender?"

"Junior brother, do not be rude, can't you see that Master Ming Nan has obtained time for our Evil King City?"

Huang Dong ZHANG quickly spoke up.

"Obtained time?" Kuang Yu Xie was startled, and then he realized what was going on.

"We don't have time to talk about this." Ming Nan took a deep breath, then turned and looked at Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang, and said: "The two of you need to quickly find and report this to Master. Let him decide what to do."

The two of them looked at each other, and nodded.

Clang!!!

The clear sword sounds followed by the profound and bizarre sword concept pervaded out, Su Yun and Feng Ling Sheng retreated a few steps back, the swords in their hands buzzing.

"Hahahaha, not bad! Not bad at all! Sly, your talent is great, and your enlightenment on the sword far exceeds my expectations. I never thought that you would so quickly grasp the state of replacing your mind with the sword, although you have not completely grasped it, if you work hard, it is only a matter of time!" Feng Ling Sheng laughed openly and praised.

"It is all thanks to your guidance, if not, how could I have improved so quickly?"

Su Yun kept his sword and replied gratefully.

For the past few days, he only rotated between three places, the jade platform, the Absolute Life Crystal Palace, and lastly, Feng Ling Sheng's place. The jade platform to enlighten on the sword, the Crystal Palace to hone his sword skills, and lastly, to check and improve himself.

Feng Ling Sheng's view on the sword dao far exceeded that of ordinary people, he could clearly see Su Yun's understanding and mistakes on the sword dao, and would frequently provide thought provoking advise, causing Su Yun to be filled with respect towards him.

For the past few days, Su Yun felt that his sword concept was no longer in the preliminary stage, and had taken a qualitative leap. The sword in his hand became faster and faster, easier to control, and not only did his speed improve, he could easily control his power, and with a thought, his sword would be where he wanted it to be.

A sword that could horizontally cut through leaves, or press against the eyes yet not hurt the eyes, or one slash cutting apart the ocean, or breaking through the clouds.

It was a type of transcendent sword dao, a type of sword dao Su Yun had never seen before.

Other than the Sword Elder or Ling Qing Yu, it was the first time Su Yun had met someone who understood the sword dao so deeply.

Feng Ling Sheng kept his sword back in his sword sheath and sat on a boulder, keeping quiet for a moment, before opening his narrow eyes, looking towards the ocean, he smiled: "Sly, do you know what the most powerful sword is?"

"No." Su Yun shook his head.

"It is the unyielding and arrogant sword!" Feng Ling Sheng chuckled: "That is a sword that stems from deep within the heart, a proud and noble sword that overlooks everything, proudly

looking down from the heavens, a sword that can display the apex strength! No one can stop such a sword, and nothing can block against its power! There is nothing that cannot be destroyed with this sword!”

“Have you seen such a sword before?” Su Yun asked.

“I have.” Feng Ling Sheng nodded his head, and smiled: “In my whole life, I have been chasing after the sword dao, that sword is like a god to me, a divine supremacy. Sly, if you have the chance in the future, when you ascend to the stage of the Ultimate Martial World, you will see it.”

“Ultimate Martial World? I’ve never heard of it before.”

“Haha, you will definitely hear about it in the future, I will tell you the truth, all that about Sky Martial Continent or the Demonic Continent, all of these are just the corners of the Ultimate Martial World!”

“When I have the chance, I would like to see it.”

“You will.”

The gaze that Feng Ling Sheng had towards the sea became melancholic.

Ssssi!

Just then, the ring on Su Yun’s finger lit up with a bit of black Qi. Seeing that, Su Yun’s eyes darkened, he stood up: “We will stop here for today, I have some matters and would head back for now.”

“Alright!”

Feng Ling Sheng nodded his head.

Su Yun quickly returned to his jade platform.

In an incense stick worth of time, he had entered his jade platform and retrieved the Evil King badge from his storage ring.

He placed the Evil King Badge on the ground and activated it by

imbuing it with his Evil Qi.

Creaaaak.

An evil door appeared, and two figures quickly descended.

The evil door disappeared. Su Yun quickly kept the Evil King badge, he used Profound Spirit Qi to dissipate the Evil Qi inside the house, and then turned to look at the two beings.

“Huang Dong Zhang, Kuang Yu Xie, what are you guys doing here?” Su Yun frowned and asked.

“We greet Master!” The two of them knelt down on one leg.

Huang Dong Zhang spoke softly and anxiously: “Reporting to Master, our Evil King City has met with a disaster, we hope that Master can quickly return to Evil King City to take charge of the situation.”

“Met with calamity? What exactly happened?”

Huang Dong Zhang immediately told him about the matters regarding Evil Emperor Palace and Li Cang Liang.

After hearing that, Su Yun was frowning.

I must definitely protect the Evil King City, it is one of my cards from the Evil Realm to be used against the Profound Sky Sect eventually. The Evil King City is my trump card, I definitely cannot lose it.

“Do you know what cultivation is the Evil Emperor at?” Su Yun asked.

“We do not know.” Huang Dong Zhang shook his head: “But Li Cang Liang is at the second stage Spirit Star Realm.”

“How is he related to The Evil Emperor?”

“He can be considered a trusted aide, various campaigns of the Evil Emperor Palace are led by him.”

Hearing that, Su Yun touched his chin as he started to think.

“How long do we have?”

“Master Ming Nan obtained a month time for us.”

“That’s good, you two go back first, open the evil door tomorrow morning, I will immediately return to Evil King City.”

“Yes!”

The of them cupped their fists: “We will head back now.”

“Go!”

With that said, the evil door opened once again.

The two of them stepped into the evil door and left.

Su Yun sat on the ground, anxiousness revealed in his eyes.

Without a doubt, that Evil Emperor must have a cultivation above the second stage of the Spirit Star Realm. To be able to control such a subordinate, he is most likely a fourth or fifth stage Spirit Star cultivator, or maybe even higher, but regardless of what cultivation he has, he is not someone I can handle. Furthermore, the Evil Emperor Palace has the numbers, experts as numerous as the clouds, the Evil King City is definitely not strong enough to fight them.

I can only take a risk.

Su Yun thought, he sat cross legged and started to recuperate.

I’ll go back and understand the situation first.

Chapter 358 - Returning to the Evil Sword Sect

Because of Sly's injury, the Profound Sky Sect did not plan to send Su Yun out for any missions, so with the free time, he was able to personally make a move to handle the matters in the Evil Realm.

Early in the morning on the second day, Su Yun used a few talismans and pills from Sly's home, and then activated the door and entered the Evil Realm.

The Evil Realm's sky was stifling dark and gloomy, the whole sky was filled with the stench of Evil Qi, but to Su Yun whose body was filled with over 30 thousand Evil Spirit Essence, it was extremely aromatic.

Following the absorption of the Spirit Demon Emperor's cultivation, the number of Spirit Essences in his body had increased greatly, his Profound Spirit Qi becoming even denser.

Behind the door to the Evil Realm was the Sovereign King's manor. Su Yun pushed open the huge door and after getting rid of Sly's disguise, he retrieved the Sovereign King Badge and walked into the great hall with large strides.

“Ah? It is Master Sovereign King!”

Upon seeing the black cloaked person, the Evil Realm beings working inside the manor immediately knelt down on the floor in surprise, greeting and bowing with their bodies trembling.

Ultimately, Su Yun was still a human, and could not reveal his true face to people, so he had covered part of his face.

Inside the great hall, Ming Nan and the other two were long awaiting for his arrival. Upon seeing that Su Yun had arrived, they immediately bowed and greeted him.

“We greet Master Sovereign King.”

“Come, rise.” Su Yun supported them up and spoke: “What’s the current situation? Did you send people to investigate on the movements over at Evil Emperor Palace?”

“This subordinate has already sent people to check on them, but I do not know who spread the rumors about the Evil Emperor Palace wanting to attack the Evil King City. Now, many of the evil beings are panicking, they do not dare to fight against the Evil Emperor Palace, and every day, there are many evil beings that are leaving Evil King City, seeking shelter under other almighty beings. Following this pattern, I reckon that after the month, Evil King City would be left with less than half its original population.”

Ming Nan said worryingly.

“This is obviously the pressure that the Evil Emperor Palace have placed, hoping that we’ll quickly surrender!” Huang Dong Zhang used his cane to hit the ground as he spoke in rage.

Evil Realm beings were unscrupulous, and doing such a thing was considered normal.

Su Yun thought for a moment, then said: “Ming Nan, immediately send people to check on any information on the Evil Emperor, I want to know where he cultivates, where he usually goes, and the information on his bodyguards. Inform me immediately after obtaining them.”

Hearing that, Ming Nan was confused: “Master, what do you want to do?”

“It is not convenient to tell you all now, but aside from that, Huang Dong Zhang, send some people to spread the news that the Sovereign King has come out of closed doors, and is contacting the Evil Sword Sect experts to join together to fight against the Evil Emperor Palace. Use those words to appease the hearts of the people, and for those who still want to leave, let them leave, do not

force them to do anything, otherwise they would turn to the Evil Emperor Palace's place instead.”

Su Yun said.

“This subordinate will obey!” Huang Dong Zhang cupped his fists and replied.

Although the Evil King City was a major power, it was still different from other major powers. The evil beings that had attached themselves did not have any loyalty to their superiors, they were in the Evil King City merely for work, and the almighty being would protect them, that was the simple relation between both parties.

After giving them their individual tasks, Su Yun concluded: “You guys can go.”

“Yes!”

The three of them left.

Very quickly, the news of the Sovereign King coming out spread across Evil King City, the Evil Realm beings who were completely terrified and threatened by the Evil Emperor Palace calmed down, they were not anxious to escape. Instead, they took to the sidelines and placed their attentions on the Sovereign King, everyone wanted to know what response the Evil King City would have against such a threat. But very quickly, another heavyweight news started to spread, the Evil Sword Sect experts were en route to Evil King City.

Many of them then realized that standing behind the Evil King City was Evil Sword Sect.

These two information were like sedatives, causing the panic stricken people in the Evil King City to calm down, and the number of people trying to escape gradually lessened.

To appease them even further, Su Yun had sent Kuang Yu Xie to arrange for a batch of guards to watch over and patrol Evil King

City. Everywhere they went, the citizens would kowtow to them, boosting their authority, but he knew that there were many people from the Evil Emperor Palace that had already infiltrated.

After the patrol was conducted, Su Yun then conducted a recruitment for the Evil King City Elite Force and pulled in all of the Evil Realm beings that had abilities with great benefits, acquiring their loyalty.

The population in Evil King City was only about 90 thousand. With that number, going against the Evil Emperor Palace was just like hitting a stone with an egg, with no chance of victory.

With things like that, they could only do what they can with what they have.

Back at the great hall of the Sovereign King Manor, Su Yun called Huang Dong Zhang over.

“I plan to make a round trip to the Evil Sword Sect. What is the best transportation in Evil King City?”

“Master wants to ask for reinforcements?” Huang Dong Zhang cupped his fists and said: “This subordinate will arrange for the fastest Evil Tiger for Master.”

“How long will it take to get to Evil Sword Sect on the Evil Tiger?”

“About two days.”

“Good!” Su Yun nodded: “After I go to the Evil Sword Sect, I might go straight to the Evil Emperor Palace, so for this period of time, the matters in the Evil King City will be handed over to you, you will have to take more responsibility.”

“Ah?” Huang Dong Zhang was surprised: “Master wants to go straight to the Evil Emperor Palace? Are you planning to discuss matters with the Evil Emperor?”

“How is that possible? Furthermore we do not have the

qualifications to discuss.”

“Then Master you....”

“I will go and resolve some matters.” Su Yun became serious: “If I fail, all of you better leave Evil King City quickly.”

With that, Su Yun left.

Huang Dong Zhang wanted to speak, but Su Yun had already walked far ahead.

After half an hour, an evil tiger the size of a small elephant sprinted out of Evil King City carrying Su Yun who was dressed in his black cape and mask.

The evil tiger’s cultivation was high, and after being tamed, its speed was twice that of a flame Qilin beast. The wind screamed past Su Yun’s ears, as the scenery before him sped past, even the speed of flying swords were inferior to the Evil Tiger.

Two days later, he finally arrived at the Evil Sword Sect.

Su Yun had obtained the order badge from the Sect Master after he saved Chen Yi Yun, the matters of him stealing the Evil Sword Techniques were forgiven, so he was considered half a disciple, so how could the disciples at the door stop him?

“Su Yun?”

Upon seeing Su Yun enter, Hun San was startled for a moment, before joy took over.

“Hun San? Long time no see! How have you been?” Su Yun laughed.

“Same old, same old, but you, you’re now the sovereign king of the Evil King City, you must be living the life now, eh?” Hun San laughed, and then led Su Yun to the hall to wait, before going to notify the clan elders.

Before the Elder came, Tu Bai Li came. Su Yun had a clear memory of him, he was an easy going Evil Realm being, and the

two of them started to talk happily.

But before they could chat for a long, a joyous and anxious female voice came from outside: “Where is Su Yun? Hun San, where is Su Yun?”

“In that hall, senior sister.” Hun San’s voice sounded somewhat bitter.

Quick footsteps could be heard walking over.

Su Yun turned towards the voice, to see a purplish black dressed lady walk in. Her hair was jet black, her skin not as black as other evil realm beings, but somewhat pale and closer towards humans. Her slender body with beautiful facial features, the phoenix sharp eyes and curved body caused people to drool.

“Chen Yi Yun?” Su Yun was startled.

“Su Yun!”

Chen Yi Yun was grinning from ear to ear, she ran over anxiously and grabbed Su Yun’s hands: “You finally came to see me!”

“How have you been?” Su Yun laughed bitterly.

“Not good! Not good at all, you asshole, ever since you became the Sovereign King, you kept yourself in closed doors, every time I went to Evil King City to look for you, your subordinate Ming Nan just keeps on telling me that you are in closed door cultivation and unable to meet me, it was so infuriating!” Chen Yi Yun pouted and said unhappily.

“About that, hahahaha! I am truly sorry, my apologies, there are too many matters at hand, next time when there is a chance, let’s go to Evil King City together.” Su Yun replied awkwardly.

“You said it yourself, you cannot take it back!”

“Of course!” He patted his chest.

Chen Yi Yun’s smile became more beautiful.

“That’s right, junior brother Su, why are you here in the Evil Sword Sect?” Tu Bai Li asked earnestly: “I must say, your Evil King City is in deep trouble, the Evil Emperor Palace is ready to take action on you guys.”

“Evil Emperor Palace?” Chen Yi Yun was shocked: “Are they eyeing the Evil King City? That’s bad.”

For even Chen Yi Yun to be fearful of the Evil Emperor Palace, they must have some capabilities.

Su Yun was speechless.

Chen Yi Yun thought that he was feeling down, and immediately consoled him: “Su Yun, don’t worry, I will go and speak with Father and allow our Evil Sword Sect to help you. Although the Evil Emperor Palace is powerful, they are nothing in the eyes of my Evil Sword Sect.”

“In truth, the reason why I am here is that I truly hope that I can obtain the help of Evil Sword Sect.” Su Yun sighed: “I want to meet with Sect Leader.”

“You want to meet with Father? Sure, come with me, I will bring you to him.” Chen Yi Yun pulled Su Yun’s hand and immediately ran out.

Tu Bai Li laughed.

It had to be said that Chen Yi Yun’s authority was much bigger than everyone else, the places that required passes were all easily accessed by her. She could enter and exit anywhere, no one dared to stop her, and in less than an incense stick worth of time, Su Yun was brought to the Sect Leader’s Cultivation chamber.

Two Evil Realm beings with their Qi hidden stood guard by the entrance, upon seeing Su Yun and Chen Yi Yun, one of the Evil Realm beings walked forward and extended his hands out to stop them.

“Young miss, the Sect Leader is training, please do not disturb

him!”

His voice was extremely cold.

Su Yun looked at them and saw that they were dressed in dark robes with swords hanging from their waists, they were extremely tall and he could not see through their cultivation, unable to discern how powerful they were.

Experts!

That was beyond a doubt.

Especially the order badges on their waists are unique, they are actually silver!

Evil Realm beings rarely used brightly colored objects, as though it was something taboo.

“How dare you!!”

Chen Yi Yun was infuriated: “I want to meet my father, how dare you stop me! Are you trying to die? Make way!!”

But the two of them stood still, blocking Chen Yi Yun like rocks, disallowing even fire and water to pass through.

“Despicable man!”

Chen Yi Yun could not take it anymore, and decided to barge in, directly swerving past the two and rushing inside the chamber.

But the moment she moved, one of them took action, his hand grabbing onto Chen Yi Yun’s shoulder without any warning.

So fast!

Chen Yi Yun’s expression changed, she wanted to dodge, but she was not in time.

But just then, another hand extended out from the side, with an even fast speed, it grabbed onto the hand that grabbed her.

Chapter 359 - Deterrence

Bam!

The Evil Realm being's hand was flung away.

Chen Yi Yun turned her head to look at the owner of the hand and was shocked: "Su Yun?"

Such fast movements, his movements were so accurate and his reaction was so quick, what cultivation is Su Yun really at now? Chen Yi Yun secretly thought.

Although Su Yun had flung his hand aside, the Evil Realm being was not angry, but instead spoke calmly: "You are part of the Evil Sword Sect, and the Evil Sword Sect speaks about rules and regime, do you know that I can deem your actions against me as a provocation?"

"This lowly one just wants to meet with Master Sect Leader, and have no other intentions. If I have offended you, please forgive me." Su Yun cupped his fists.

"Sect Leader is training and cannot see the two of you. Turn back, if you still stay here, we have the authority to kick you out."

The Evil Realm being spoke calmly, but Su Yun would never question their actions. If I gave up here, all my planning will go to waste.

He took a deep breath, and then walked over to the side and sat down.

"Sect Leader's training will eventually stop. I will wait here."

"No, you have to leave!" The two of them said.

"Hey, you two are being too unreasonable, we can't even sit here?" Chen Yi Yun was infuriated, her hands at her waist, she chided: "How does sitting here obstruct the two of you? Humph, since it is so, I will sit here too. I want to see if you dare to chase me

away!”

With that, Chen Yi Yun sat down beside Su Yun, her hands crossed over her voluptuous breasts, and snorted.

However, she was immediately dumbstruck. The two of them didn't even give her face and directly walked over, pressed down on her shoulder, and was about to send her out.

“Hey hey hey, you two! You two better stop now! Let me go!” Chen Yi Yun panicked and immediately struggled, but how could she do anything with her cultivation?

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately stood up.

However, just at that moment, a clear voice came out from the chamber.

“The two of you can step down.”

Hearing that, the two Evil Realm beings immediately let her go and lowered their heads. They quickly bowed, and then retreated back to their original positions.

“Father!”

Chen Yi Yun rubbed her shoulders and whined .

The chamber door lit up with a fluorescent light, and with a ‘creeaakk’ it opened.

A large amount of Evil Qi leaked out from inside, and caused the dimming sky to become even darker.

A figure walked out from the black smoke.

He had a head full of white hair. Dressed in black robes, his appearance was elegant. He had an extremely cold look in his eyes that could cause people's hair to stand as though there were unmeltable ice in them. He did not have a sword with him, but still gave off an intense stifling feeling, an emotion that not even Feng Ling Sheng could give Su Yun.

Evil Sword Sect Sect leader!

His Qi is even stronger than the last time we met, could it be that he had increased his cultivation again?

Su Yun thought.

“Sect Leader!”

The two Evil Realm beings called out.

He nodded.

Chen Yi Yun was still able to whine, but seeing the Sect Leader’s cold face, she pulled back and called out: “Father.”

“What are you trying to do?” He asked coldly: “You want to rebel?”

“Daughter doesn’t dare to!” Chen Yi Yun was so afraid she immediately knelt down.

“I have some matters that need to be discussed with Sect Leader, it is extremely urgent. Yi Yun was trying to help me, if there were any offense, I hope that Sect Leader will forgive us.” Su Yun stood up, cupped his fists and explained.

The Sect Leader’s gaze turned and stared at Su Yun for a moment. Suddenly, he snorted, and instantly moved, rushing straight towards Su Yun. He used one finger as a sword, and formed a frightening Evil Sword Qi!

Su Yun was shocked, but he did not panic. With a wave of his hand, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword shot out from under his hand like a snake, he grabbed hold of it and shattered the Sword Qi.

However, the Sect Leader had already appeared behind Su Yun and released a palm on Su Yun’s back.

Clang!

A crisp sound came out.

Su Yun's left hand had moved behind him, the Desolator appeared just in time to block the strike.

“Humph!”

The Sect Leader snorted, then palm that had struck the Desolator's body released a burst of dark energy that flowed towards Su Yun.

Su Yun was forced to step a few steps back, his arms instantly feeling numb.

Seems like Sect Leader's cultivation is at least at the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, or even higher.

Su Yun thought.

“Not bad! To be able to increase your cultivation to the third stage of the Spirit Star Realm in such a short time, it seems that you must have met with some fortuitous encounters!”

The Sect Leader stopped and said indifferently.

Although the words that came out sounded indifferent, but a look of shock in his eyes could not be concealed from Su Yun.

“Thank you Sect Leader for holding back!” Su Yun cupped his fists and bowed.

Sect Leader snorted once again: “But Su Yun, do not be too pleased, even if you are a third stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, you still have to obey the rules inside the Evil Sword Sect, a third stage Spirit Star Realm is not much in here, understand?”

“Su Yun will remember that!”

“Good!”

The Sect Leader's face then became much better, he turned and walked into the chamber: “Follow me.”

“Yes!”

Su Yun followed along, with Chen Yi Yun who obediently

followed along, not daring to act recklessly.

The Sect Leader's training area was decorated beautifully, comparing it with the dark and dull sky, it was much more refreshing, the room was big, the floors, walls and ceiling was shining with countless of formations, with a statue right smack in the center of the room that was glittering, as though it had stars on it. When Su Yun approached the statue, it gave him a feeling as though his spirits was being refined.

“Please sit.”

The Sect leader found a formation and sat cross legged on it.

Chen Yi Yun carefully stood by the door, she did not even dare to make too loud a noise, while Su Yun just sat casually.

Upon sitting, the Sect Leader looked at Su Yun, and spoke: “A few days ago, someone reported to me that the Evil Emperor Palace is prepared to take down Evil King City, is that true?”

“Yes.”

“After that, someone told me, that there were rumors in Evil King City, stating that Evil Sword Sect is prepared to support Evil King City, is there such a thing?”

“Master Sect Leader, you said it yourself, rumors are rumors, how can anyone believe in rumors?”

“Humph, brat, don't mess with me, how can I not know who spread those rumors?”

Su Yun laughed awkwardly, but did not refute him.

“Tell me, what are you planning to do now that you're here? If you wish for me to provide assistance to Evil King City to fight against Evil Emperor Palace, then you don't have to speak any further, you can go!” The Sect Leader said indifferently: “I will not offend them just for you.”

“Father!” Chen Yi Yun cried out.

“Shut up!” Sect Leader said in a grave tone.

“B-but...” Chen Yi Yun was about to cry. She was still his daughter, and did not have much say in the matter.

Su Yun looked at Chen Yi Yun, then said: “Master Sect Leader, truthfully, It doesn’t matter whether you support us or not, because once the Evil King City has fallen, then it’ll be Evil Sword Sect’s turn soon.”

Upon hearing that, the Sect Leader’s face turned so cold it was frightening: “You want to die?”

“I do not, but I want to ask Sect Leader, do you think that the Evil Emperor Palace who had swallowed Evil King City, becoming much stronger, will let the Evil Sword Sect go? The Evil Emperor Palace has already swallowed so many powerhouses, there’s no reason for them to let you go, and from Evil King City to here, it only takes two days of time. You should understand the importance of interdependence.”

“If the Evil Emperor Palace comes here, my Evil Sword Sect will have our own means to defend against them, But if you want me to send my own disciples to bleed for you, no way!”

“Su Yun understand that the Evil Sword Sect is not afraid of the Evil Emperor Palace, but Master Sect Leader, the bloodshed today is for the sake of avoiding even more bloodshed tomorrow, furthermore, Su Yun has come here today not to seek assistance from the Evil Sword Sect, but from you.” Su Yun said.

Hearing that, the Sect Leader frowned: “Seek assistance from me?”

“Yes, from you!”:

Su Yun raised his head, the eyes behind the mask and cape flashed a look of craftiness: “If it is successful, the Evil Emperor Palace will be destroyed!”

The Sect Leader remained quiet.

Evil Emperor Palace was a scourge, it waged wars in all directions and destroyed and annexed powerhouses one after another. Although the Evil Sword Sect was firm and powerful, but as the Evil Emperor Palace snowballs more and more, sooner or later, they would come for Evil Sword Sect.

If they did not eradicate them, there would be no end to the problem.

“Then, what do you plan to do?”

“You just have to follow me to walk in the Evil Emperor Palace for a round, I need your presence as deterrence!”

“Deterrence?”

Does that have any use? The Sect Leader scratched his face.

A pitch black ray shot through the dark sky, if one did not look carefully, no one would be able to see it.

That was Su Yun and Evil Sword Sect’s Sect Leader Chen Tian Xie.

Chen Tian Xie had congealed a pitch black evil cloud, the two of them stood on top of it and flew quickly.

“With Sect Leader’s speed, I am afraid we will reach Evil Emperor Palace’s location in a day.”

Su Yun sighed.

“Su Yun, you truly want to take action on the Evil Emperor Palace? If that is the case, why not look for more help? From what I know, the Evil Emperor Palace had offended many powerhouses in all directions, and many of them also fear them. If we were to gather all of them, we will be able to fight against them.”

The Sect Leader controlling the evil cloud said.

“You’re right, if we have the time, I would had done that, but the Evil Emperor Palace gave me only one month of time, I cannot gather all of the forces in such a short period to fight the Evil

Emperor Palace. Furthermore, the Evil Emperor Palace will not allow me to do that. I am afraid they have most like established some sort of communication with all of the various powerhouses, and control them oppressively, stopping them from assisting the Evil King City.”

“Only one month worth of time?” The Sect Leader scoffed: “With my cultivation, I can easily handle the Evil Emperor, but he is deep inside his palace, and there are many experts in there, so I cannot enter so easily!”

“You can leave that to me.”

Su Yun laughed.

“You have a way?”

“In any case, you are overqualified for it. Sect Leader, what you need to do is very simple. If I succeed, you can instantly enter the Evil Emperor Palace. If I fail, you need to prepare for an escape route and to pick me up!”

“Alright!” The Sect Leader indifferently.

Su Yun nodded his head.

They only had one chance, if they failed, that would mean that the Evil King City would become history.

Wooosh!

The ray landed, the Evil Qi dissipated, the two of them landed on a desolate mountain top.

Su Yun looked around and saw a pitch black fort in the distance.

Is that the location of the Evil Emperor Palace?

Su Yun took out his Sovereign King Badge and connected to Ming Nan.

Chapter 360 - One Man Army Infiltration

“Did you check clearly?”

“Yes I did, the Evil Emperor Palace doesn’t put the Evil King City in its eyes. The task of attacking the Evil King City was completely handed over to Li Cang Liang, while the Evil Emperor himself stays in his chamber, rarely revealing himself.”

“How can I make him reveal himself?”

“This subordinate does not know, but according to investigations, whenever the Evil Emperor Palace attacks any major powers, the Evil Emperor will always head to the altar to offer sacrifice at the center of the Evil Emperor Palace. It is said that the statue at the altar is a treasure, and the sacrifice will give another fold of Profound Spirit Qi to the members who fight, and that is why their battle ability is so powerful!”

“Offering sacrifices, it definitely reeks of an expert.”

Su Yun frowned, and thought for a while, then asked: “Do you have any map that shows the vicinity of the Evil Emperor Palace?”

“This subordinate has already prepared it. Master, please tell me your location, I will immediately send that evil being to receive you.”

“I am at the southwest side of the Evil Emperor Palace, on a desolated mountain.”

“Please hold on!”

Ming Nan then ended the communication.

Seeing that, Su Yun sat on a boulder and waited.

“Su Yun, what are we doing here?” Chen Tian Xie asked.

“Waiting for someone!”

“Who else will be coming?”

“A subordinate!”

Su Yun answered.

Chen Tian Xie did not ask further.

After an incense stick worth of time, a figure approached. When he stepped up the desolated mountain, the two of them had already sensed him.

Chen Tian Xie turned, and suddenly disappeared. In a breath, he reappeared, and in his hand was an evil being dressed in tight clothes!

It only took him the time to blink the eye!

“Ah?” The evil being was completely stunned, he did not even realised anything, and the scenery around him instantly changed, and with two men standing beside him, he immediately fell to the ground, unable to stand.

“Are you the person sent by Ming Nan?” Su Yun stared at him and asked.

Hearing that, the evil being raised his head. Seeing the badge on Su Yun’s waist, he cried out in joy: “So it is Master Sovereign King! This subordinate greets Master Sovereign King.”

“Less talking, give it to me!”

“Yes yes.”

Trembling, he retrieved out a black paper from his storage ring and handed it over to Su Yun with both hands.

Su Yun took it, and watched as the large amount of Evil Qi on it quickly formed a painting, it was the map of the Evil Emperor Palace.

“Master, my main task for these past few days were to draft out the map, there is another subordinate who is already mixed inside of the Evil Emperor Palace, to obtain more information for Master, but it was difficult to infiltrate, so the information we have

obtained was very limited.”

The evil being said with a trembling voice.

“This is enough!” Su Yun kept the map and waved his hand: “You can go ahead, if there is anything else, I will get Ming Nan to notify you.”

“Yes yes, this subordinate will excuse himself now.”

With that, he disappeared.

Chen Tian Xie frowned with his sharp brows, he watched as the evil being left, and then turned to Su Yun, and asked: “What do you plan to do now?”

“Wait.”

“Wait? Wait for what?”

“For the Evil Emperor’s sacrificial ceremony.”

“That will be another 10 days!”

“Then we will wait slowly!”

Chen Tian Xie did not speak further, he turned and looked at the majestic and big Evil Emperor Palace in the distance, he took a breath in, and spoke: “Su Yun, I want to ask you, you are a human, but how did you train Evil Spirit Essences?”

Plop.

The map in Su Yun’s hands dropped onto the ground.

He raised his head and looked at Chen Tian Xie.

Chen Tian Xie shook his head: “Although you wear a cape and mask, with my cultivation, these disguises are useless.”

“So you already knew I was not an evil being, why didn’t you kill me?”

“If I wanted to I would have done so long ago. Despite that, I am not like other evil beings that loves to eat humans. I have my own

path, regardless of whether you are an evil being or not isn't important, what is important is whether or not you have provoked me!"

"I have not provoked you, unless you are the Evil Emperor."

Su Yun wiped the sweat off his forehead.

Chen Tian Xie did not speak again.

"As for the Evil Spirit Essences? It was when I had just entered the evil realm, an evil being called Cheng Xie helped me cultivate them out."

Su Yun laughed, all the memories coming back into mind.

Under the vast and boundless sky, a gigantic island platform floated in the air, with over a hundred people standing in ranks.

They were the higher ups of the Profound Sky Sect, all of them had respectful looks on their faces, standing carefully, no one dared to speak, and were even breathing carefully.

At the forefront was a man with his back facing all of them, with two gigantic statues by his left and right, it was an extremely overbearing sight.

"Do you have Su Qing'er whereabouts?"

An angry voice came out from above.

When the words came out, everyone knelt down at the same time, they kowtowed, and dare not raise their heads.

"How long has it been? Su Qing'er has yet to be found! Are all of you useless? I do not care if she is dead or alive! Even if she is dead, all of you should be bringing her body back! The great formation is about to be completed, we do not have much time left, and what are all of you trash doing? All of you people are useless!"

The person bellowed.

The temperature of the air in the surrounding started to rise, the pressure formed just by his words were placed on every single person present, some of their faces turned pale white as they started to perspire, it was unbearable.

No one dared to say a word, much less lift their heads up,

“My lord, please calm down, as of now, our only connection to Su Qing'er is broken. The Sky Martial Continent is too big, to rely on manpower to search for her is like looking for a needle in a sea of haystack, dispatching more people is useless.”

An old man kneeling at the most front spoke respectfully.

“Oh? Do you have an idea?” The man slowly turned, and used his stern eyes to look at the old man.

“It isn't really an idea, more like a treasure! Now that manpower are just unable to find her, we can only rely on treasures. This old one has a friend, he is learned and reads extensively from the ancient records to modern times, and knows of everything between heaven and earth! He has knowledge regarding treasures and weapons, he had told this old one, if one wants to seek somebody, you only require one treasure!”

Hearing that, the figure became excited, and asked: “What treasure?”

“This treasure is called Through Heavens Mirror, once you have it in possession, as long as you call out the person's name you seek, you will be able to locate his or her position, and with that, Su Qing'er has nowhere to hide.”

The old man said respectfully.

“Through Heavens Mirror?” The figure muttered, and then asked: “Then where is this treasure?”

“It is reported in this year's Mountain River List competition conducted by Qin Creek, the treasure was used as a reward, but because of the Spirit Demon Emperor's interruption, the ranking

of the list was incomplete. Thus, the treasure was never handed down, if this old one isn't wrong, the Through Heavens Mirror is still in Qin Creek."

"Immediately send people down to Qin Creek and obtain the Through Heavens Mirror!"

The figure waved his hand and bellowed.

"Yes!" The people below shouted.

But the old man actually spoke up again, and cut off everyone: "Lord! If it were any other sect, obtaining the Through Heavens Mirror would not be difficult, but Qin Creek is not any ordinary place. They only allow their disciples to move in and out, we will most likely not be able to obtain the Through Heavens Mirror, since the Spirit Demon Emperor also suffered under their hands. This subordinate thinks that for this trip, Lord, you have to go and get it by yourself. This way, we will not lose anything, and will definitely obtain the treasure, and finally can capture Su Qing'er, and bring her back, which will also save time!"

The figure was silent for a moment, then nodded his head, and spoke: "Since it is so, you will arrange for it!"

"Yes!"

Time passed in the mountain quickly.

(TN: when one searches for the 8 words above, it comes up as something weird, but these 8 words have a meaning behind, stemming from a story that a woodcutter went up the mountain to chop wood, but saw two fairies there. He stared at them until he forgot the time, and when he awoke, he realized that his axe was already rusted.)

Although there was nothing interesting on the desolated mountain, but a big battle was approaching, the two of them dare not slack, Su Yun sat down and meditated, recovering himself for

the whole 10 days.

And time was approaching, he had recovered fully.

“About time!”

He stood up and took out the map to look at it, then spoke to Chen Tian Xie: “Sect Lord, you can wait here, I will go into the Palace by myself.”

“How dare you, to actually dare ask me to wait!” Chen Tian Xie snorted.

“It is just a temporary thing.”

“Humph!” Chen Tian Xie crossed his hands, and asked: “When do I make my move?”

Su Yun was startled, then laughed bitterly: “You’ve guessed it already?”

“If I can’t even guess this, how can I be a Sect Leader?”

“That’s true.” Su Yun thought for a while, then said: “Once I enter the Evil Emperor Palace, I will need to prepare, so when should you make a move, that depends on when the Evil Emperor comes out!”

With that said, he took out Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and threw it into the air, and then leaped up onto the sword blade. With a woosh, he flew into the distance.

The winds blew crazily against him, Su Yun moved extremely quickly, but when he approached the Evil Emperor Palace, he immediately stopped.

The Heavenly Scale Divine Eye easily covered the Qi on his body, as long as he did not reveal himself, no one would catch him, but now that every sect had enchantments as protection, he did not believe that the Evil Emperor Palace would not place any.

Enchantments were not easy to break through, upon interacting with it, he would be caught by the guards of the Palace, so to enter

the Evil Emperor Palace, he still had to walk through the front doors.

This one man infiltration was extremely dangerous, if it was Chen Tian Xie, the success rate would be extremely high, but Chen Tian Xie's cultivation was too strong, he was an Almighty Evil Being, as long as he entered, he would be caught, but Su Yun was different, he was a human, as long as he hid his Spirit Qi, he would not be caught. Furthermore, he still had a treasure that could completely conceal himself.

Su Yun waited in the forest quietly, after going through the forest and walking a distance of one li, he would reach the big entrance of the Evil Emperor Palace.

Su Yun leaned against a black tree and activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to look ahead, making sure that every movements at the entrance were caught by him.

The Evil Emperor Palace was huge, and thus there were many evil beings walking in and out, but without question, the Evil Emperor Palace which was preparing for war was extremely powerful and capable, so whoever wanted to enter or leave the Palace were required to identify themselves and show their identity badges.

All the Evil Realm being's identity badges were skull necklaces, the necklace had their Spirit Qi embedded in them, Su Yun stared at the door and saw that two Evil Realm beings dressed in armor, holding onto bone blades walked over. The two of them were extremely weak, covered entirely in black, their bodies had Evil Qi revolving around them, their moss green eyes resembled fireflies in the dark. The two of them walked and talked without any caution.

Su Yun retracted the Heavenly Scale Divine Eyes, his left hand touched the storage ring and he pulled Desolator out. When the two closed in, he casually used both swords, under the Desolator's

concealment, both swords were invisible, and they quietly approached the two Evil Realm beings.

Puchi!

Their foreheads suddenly had holes in them, before they could even moan, they died.

Su Yun quickly walked over and dragged their bodies into the forest. He then took out one of their identity badges and hung it over his neck and used the Shapeshift Bonepiece, transforming into that evil being and walked towards Evil Emperor Palace.

Chapter 361 - I went back on my words

“Wei Xie? Weren’t you about to go to the South side with Hu Xie to help Master Song retrieve some Evil Water for his wine brewing? Why are you back so quickly?”

Su Yun had just walked towards the big gates when the guard on duty standing by the side asked curiously.

“I forgot to take something!”

Su Yun laughed, and then gave the Identity badge on his neck over.

“You you you, quickly go in, you careless devil!” The guard did not even bother looking and waved his hand.

“Hehe!”

Su Yun kept the identity badge and walked in.

“Hey, Wei Xie, are you slacking off again?”

“The evil being that we caught last time tasted good, why don’t the two of us go and capture a few more soon?”

“I heard that you ate Zhang Xie’s dual cultivation partner? Hehe, how did that feel? Zhang Xie wants to slice you apart now!”

Along the road, countless of evil beings that recognized Wei Xie talked to him, they were high spirited and spoke loudly, Su Yun’s rigid face replied to them simply, but did not dare speak much, afraid that he might reveal a flaw, and quickly left.

The Evil Emperor Palace was huge, and Su Yun was located at just a side track. In order to enter the center of the Palace, he needed to travel a long distance. Furthermore, this evil being called Wei Xie seemed to be an evil being of the lowest rank, and did not have the authority to travel towards the center.

Su Yun lowered his head and walked quickly, he could see that many of the evil beings were around a cultivation of first stage

Spirit Soul Realm and occasionally, he would chance upon third stage Spirit Soul Realm evil beings, these were usually the captains with a bit of authority.

Countless of evil beings carrying all sorts of materials walked in and out from various structures, many used evil beasts to pull large carts out of the Evil Emperor Palace.

Su Yun walked to the entrance of the Evil Emperor Palace's Inner Circle and noticed 20 plus guards standing in front of a large black door.

The guards were well equipped, their expressions stern. They were obviously trained elites.

As expected, they have people guarding, not any person can go in.

Su Yun started to think.

“Wei Xie!!”

Just then, a low pitch shout came out.

Su Yun was startled, he turned to look, to see an evil being dressed in vine armor walking over. He had an ugly expression, one of impatience. He directly grabbed Su Yun by the shoulder and bellowed: “Didn’t I ask you to find Evil Water for Master Song’s wine brewing? Why are you skiving here? Humph! You’re truly seeking death, I will grab you and bring you over to Master Song for dessert!”

Master Song?

Su Yun was startled, but anxiously replied: “I have already obtained the Evil Water and was just about to bring it to Master Song!”

“What? You’ve already harvested the evil water? So quickly?” The vine armored man looked at Su Yun in shock: “How long did you take this time?”

“You don’t have to care how long I went, follow me to see Master Song!”

The man’s face changed immediately, and said: “See Master Song for what? Since you have the Evil Water, go and bring it to Chang Gu, bring the evil water there for his wine brewing!”

“Where’s Chang Gu now?”

“Of course he’s at the winery!”

“Oh, alright, where are you going now?”

“Humph, of course I am going to see Master Song, there’s a new batch of delicate evil beings, I am going to choose some for Master Song!”

With that, the man who spoke ignored Su Yun and turned to leave.

Seeing that, Su Yun stayed at his spot for a while, after the man left, he then quietly followed him.

He had the map of the Evil Emperor Palace but it wasn’t detailed, and he was afraid he did not know where the so called Master Song’s training manor was at.

After following the evil being in the vine armor for 10 whole minutes, Su Yun finally arrived at a house constructed by bones and black mud, there were two evil beings standing by the door where many evil beings carrying corpses of fierce beasts walked in and out. All of these evil beings had cultivations lower than first stage Spirit Soul Realm.

Su Yun took a deep breath then walked in.

The Vine armored evil being walked anxiously, but did not realise that Su Yun was following him.

Very quickly, the evil being walked to the center of a hall, inside, there was an extremely obese evil being seated in a seat made up of bones holding a metal bowl drinking the dark green evil wine, with

two alluring female evil beings servicing by the side.

The Vine armored evil being walked into the hall and immediately knelt down on one knee, and grumbled out some words.

After hearing the vine armored evil being speak, the obese evil being's bean sized eyes lit up with sets of gold light, and he immediately dismissed the two female evil beings. He forced his fat body to stand up, his expression extremely excited.

Su Yun secretly activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and looked around.

The Vine armored evil being was a third stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, while the obese evil being was roughly at the fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm.

After assessing them, Su Yun instantly stepped into the hall.

“Wei Xie? What's the matter?”

The obese Evil being saw Su Yun walking in casually, and asked.

However, the evil being called ‘Wei Xie’ did not reply him, but instead closed the door.

In that moment, the obese evil being sensed that something was wrong, without saying a word, a he wielded a large hammer in one hand out of nowhere, and pounced over.

But in the next second, an invisible sword rushed forward and sliced through his waist!

“Ah?”

The vine armored evil being lost his voice and looked at Wei Xie in shock.

Before he could do anything, his heart was pierced through.

Plop.

The two bodies fell to the ground, evil blood flowing everywhere.

Su Yun quickly walked over and hung the Identity Badge of the obese evil being onto his own neck. He then scrutinized the obese evil being's face and activated the Shapeshift Bonepiece, and then hid the two bodies.

Bang bang bang!!

Just then, loud knocks came out from the door.

“Master Song!! Master Song!!! What happened? Why is there a loud ruckus?”

“Master Song!”

A group of evil beings cried out, and then, ‘Boom’, the door was kicked opened, and a group of armed evil beings rushed in.

“What are all of you doing?” A voice bellowed out.

Everyone looked over, to see the obese Master Song seated in his chair, looking at them angrily: “How dare all of you, did I allow you to come in? Get out!”

Seeing that Master Song was safe and sound and sitting there angrily shouting at them, the evil beings all rushed out anxiously.

In the next moment, the hall became quiet again.

Su Yun who had transformed into Master Song heaved a sigh of relief.

With this Master Song's Identity badge, I believe I can enter the inner circle of Evil Emperor Palace.

Su Yun touched the small grey skull on his neck, and started to move.

As expected, Master Song's Identity Badge had the qualifications to enter the inner circle.

The inner circle was different from the outer circle, it was more quiet, and there were not as many evil beings. Those who moved about were either evil beings with status, or fully armed evil

soldiers.

Su Yun carried his fat body and walked carefully, his gaze looking all around, avoiding as many evil beings as he could see, otherwise, he could reveal himself accidentally.

The inner circle was not as big as the outer circle, and very quickly, Su Yun who kept on walking found the entrance to the Evil Emperor Palace center.

Who knows if Master Song's Identity Badge can let me in there, time for me to test my luck.

With that thought, Su Yun straightened his back and walked straight towards the door.

Compared to the other sects, this door was several times larger, several times wider, with two formations by the side, if anything were to happen, the formations would activate and instantly seal the door shut, so outsiders would not be able to barge in.

With his Identity Badge, Su Yun carefully looked at the guards by the side. One of the guards looked at the Identity Badge and nodded his head, then returned it back to Su Yun.

“Master Song, please!”

“Thank you!”

Su Yun took the Identity Badge and quickly entered.

He was at the center of Evil Emperor Palace, and upon stepping in, a strange pressure instantly attacked his senses, Su Yun's eyes darkened, he immediately became anxious.

This Qi was without a doubt the might released by the Evil Emperor, he had just entered the radius of the Evil Emperor's Qi, and as long as he actually took notice, he would actually sense Su Yun's existence.

I need to lay low.

Su Yun lowered his head and moved forward.

Ahead of him was a long, large pavement made up of black earth, it had rows of lamps made up of bones, lighting up with dark green light auras. The end of the path was a large structure that resembled a Gold Palace, it was unlike the other buildings that were either pitch black or pale white, but a complete gold color, as though it was completely made up gold.

Su Yun took a whiff: It did not seem to be gold, but some sort of unique material that could help increase the production of spirit essences.

Seems like the Evil Emperor's Palace is quite useful.

Su Yun walked one round around the palace, then retreated back to the inner circle.

The sacrificial ceremony begins tomorrow, I only have a day, I need to cherish it.

Su Yun lingered around the inner circle for a while, and then found a white structure and entered it.

“Oh? Master Song, is there anything?”

The owner of the building watched as Su Yun entered, and spoke neither coldly or warmly, but a look of disdain was apparent in his eyes.

Su Yun took a glance at him, sixth stage Spirit Soul Realm, Seems like he has higher authority than Master Song.

“Let me ask you something.” Su Yun found a seat and sat down.

“What?” The person frowned, he sensed that Master Song was different from usual days.

“It has to do with Evil Emperor.”

“How dare you!” The man's face changed as he bellowed: “You dare to call out Master's name, you want to die?”

Puchi.

A blood light shot forward, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword shot straight towards the man's shoulder, slicing his arms off. The intense pain immediately surged in, causing him to yell. He fell to the ground, his arms frantically leaking with Evil Qi.

Su Yun removed Master Song's cover and recovered his own look. He walked over and stepped on the man's chest while holding Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword to his neck.

"Let me ask you a few questions, if you answer me obediently, I will not kill you! How about that?"

The man immediately understood Su Yun's intentions, facing the fake Master Song, an overwhelming fear took over. In order to save his own life, he agreed: "A-as long as you do not kill me, I-I will tell you everything."

He was a sixth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, so he quickly thought, For this man to silently come here, and be able to easily cut through my defense and slice off my arms, He is definitely a Spirit Star Realm cultivator.

He thought as his mind trembled.

"The Evil Emperor's sacrificial ceremony begins tomorrow, what time will he leave his palace?"

"A-at noon"

"What's the Evil Emperor's cultivation?"

"I-it w-was s-said that he is at the eighth stage."

"Eighth stage?" Su Yun was shock.

Su Yun thought that he would be around the fifth or sixth stage, and definitely not a seventh, but who knew he was actually at the eighth!

Su Yun secretly swallowed saliva and asked again: "Can the Evil Emperor's awareness reach this cultivation grounds of yours?"

"N-no"

“Good!”

Su Yun nodded his head, and the sword in his hand suddenly pressed down.

Puchi!

The sword tip pierced into the evil being's heart.

“D-didn't you say you will not kill me?” The evil being spat out pitch black blood and howled painfully.

“I went back on my words.”

Su Yun casually flung his hand, and the body instantly crumbled.

Chapter 362 - Killing the Evil Emperor

After taking care of the evil being, Su Yun immediately took over his appearance, and then chased the evil realm beings outside away, closing the doors after. He retrieved all the materials he had prepared in his storage ring, and in the order of door, then windows, he created a barrier enchantment.

After finishing, he then started to draw out a demonic array formation.

The goal was simple, to seize the opportunity and kill the Evil Emperor, getting rid of the danger at its root.

However, killing would not be easy even if Su Yun had the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and Shapeshift Bonepiece which were good assassination treasures, enabling him to easily sneak into the Evil Emperor Palace.

Although the probability of success was not high, Su Yun did not care about it. If he sat and waited, then the Evil King City would still be besieged by the Evil Emperor Palace, so he thought, why not strike first? Whether or not he succeeded, at most, he would throw Evil King City off.

The demonic formation he had created was the one of the Demonic Ancestral Eight Absolute Arrays' formation, 'Heavenly Demon Blood Array'. He could not hold back while fighting against the Evil Emperor, if he were to drag out the fight, more experts would be able to support the Evil Emperor, thus forcing a dragged out battle, which was not good.

He retrieved some blood and carefully drew on the formation. Pictures of hundreds of demonic creatures were drawn, they looked seemingly alive, all the strange and eerie incantations caused the entire demonic creatures to be locked with each other, as though they were being sealed. With his current source of materials from the Evil King City, Su Yun could obtain and have

anything easily, so making such a huge formation array was much easier.

Su Yun did not dare to complete the drawing of the array, there were some important aspects which were left empty, because upon being completed, the array would reek of Demonic Qi, and although he believed that the barrier enchantment could hold it in, he believed more in the Evil Emperor's sensing ability.

After working for almost five hours, Su Yun finally stopped as he gasped for breath.

He sat down cross legged, and took out some recovery pills from his storage ring, he swallowed them and closed his eyes to recuperate.

The Monarch Occult Force was activated, the Profound Spirit Qi in his body started to revolve, the Spirit Qi in his body flowed unobstructed through his Qi channels, stimulating his blood, providing comfort to all of his organs. Warmth rose from his lower abdomen through his chest all the way to his brain.

Clang!!!!!!

After a long time, the melodious sound of the clock chimed.

The Evil Emperor Palace was immediately plunged into endless noise as it bustled with activities.

Su Yun's mind shook, he opened his eyes and quickly stood up. He leapt out of the room and landed on the roof, and looked to the palace in the center.

Activating the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, his pitch black eyes flickered with a gold light as he looked afar.

The enchantments on the Evil Emperor Palace's door flickered, and started to move.

Is he coming out?

Su Yun became serious. Activating the Monarch occult force,

True Divine Spirit Qi flowed along his Qi channels to his palm, and the roof shook.

Crack.

The roof was instantly shattered to pieces. Su Yun dropped down and landed right in the center of the demonic array formation.

Crack.

The flickering enchantment slowly dissipated, and a group of evil beings dressed in a multi colored robes walked over towards the big door of the palace. The group split into two rows, one to the left and one to the right, who then all knelt down and called out: “We respectfully welcome Master, Master is blessed with eternity, and the lord of the Heavens and Earth!”

They shouted three times, and a tall and majestic figure slowly walked out from the door.

He was an evil being dressed in black robes lined with gold, he was about 3m tall and his entire body was completely made up of Evil Qi, as though he was a regiment of Qi. But inside the Qi was an imposing and powerful might that could cause people’s mind to go berserk, no one was able to withstand his power, and the only thing in their minds and heart was to revere him.

Upon stepping out, the entire Evil Emperor Palace trembled.

Almost at the same time, the Evil Emperor Palace quietened down, all of the evil beings had stopped everything they were doing, they all knelt down, and then screams resonated out in the entire Evil Emperor Palace, so loud that it shot into the clouds.

“We respectfully welcome Master, Master is blessed with eternity, and the lord of the Heavens and Earth!”

“We respectfully welcome Master, Master is blessed with eternity, and the lord of the Heavens and Earth!”

“We respectfully welcome Master, Master is blessed with

eternity, and the lord of the Heavens and Earth!”

Their voices were filled with reverence and excitement, like a group of zealot believers shouting with their spirit and soul.

The Evil Emperor looked at the group of guards calmly, and took another step forward.

“The time is here, is the altar ready?”

A deep resounding voice boomed, causing the people listening to feel pain in their ears.

“Master, the altar is completely ready and prepared, it is waiting for Master to proceed with the ceremony.” The evil being in the lead said excitedly.

“Good! Let’s go.”

“Yes!”

The evil being nodded his head, then waved his hand, all of the evil beings activated their Evil Qi, and a pitch black lotus flower seat framework was congealed. The Evil Emperor leapt up and sat down cross legged on the lotus seat.

“Proceed.”

The man spoke.

The group of evil beings carefully and steadily moved forward.

Comparing the size between the Evil Emperor and the small and frail evil beings, it looked like ants carrying food, slowly moving forward.

The Evil Qi on the Evil Emperor leaked all around, causing the sky to be dyed black.

“Wait a minute!”

Just then, Evil Emperor suddenly bellowed.

The group of evil beings were startled, and immediately stopped in their tracks.

Evil Emperor's eyes remained closed, but his voice spoke out with disdain: "Scoundrel, since you are here, why hide? Why not quickly come out for me to eat you?"

Wooosh.

In that moment, five evil beings that were carrying Evil Emperor's lotus seat rushed out, all of them brandishing their treasures and ferociously rushed towards the Evil Emperor.

Killing intent exploded forth!

"Evil Emperor!! You destroyed my Zhong Fang City, killed my father, and swallowed his spirit and soul! Your guilt is beyond saving! Today will be the day of your death!!!"

An evil being growled in anger, a curved evil blade shot forth from his hand like a venomous snake.

"Oh? You are all the remnants of Zhong Fang City? So what? This Emperor destroyed your city, so you are all here to take revenge? You are all merely first stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators, what can you do to this Emperor? Truly seeking death!"

The Evil Emperor did not hide or dodge, but welcomed the evil blades and spoke slowly.

The evil blade was aimed at his head, a fearsome evil force erupting from the blade, but it did not harm the Evil Emperor at all, the Evil Blade Qi spewed out like a berserk gale of wind, but it passed through the Evil Emperor, striking the ground behind him, dicing the stone pillars into pieces. All of the evil beings behind were struck and instantly slashed into pieces, they were incapable of stopping such an attack.

But no matter how fearsome the attacks were, to the Evil Emperor, it felt like nothing.

"What?"

The evil being was stunned.

Puchi!

A pitch black hand suddenly grabbed his heart and pulled it out from his chest.

The evil being's body twitched, his eyes widened as he looked at the Evil Emperor in shock.

The Evil Emperor revealed an eerie smile, he directly took the heart and placed it into his mouth.

“Senior brother!”

“Young master!!!”

The remaining Evil Realm beings roared in rage and pounced onto the Evil Emperor together.

“Hahahahahahaha, a bunch of ants plotting against an eighth stage Spirit Star Realm being, Should I call you all stupid or naive? What a joke! Truly a joke!! Since you guys are forcing me, all of you shall be this Emperor's appetizer!!!”

The Evil Emperor laughed, he stretched his hand, and was able to make his move.

But....

Just as he was about to attack the remaining four evil beings, a red light suddenly shot into the sky from the inner circle, and then a vigorous Demonic Qi erupted from the red light.

Profound Spirit Qi that could contend with the Evil Qi for its grimness, nefariousness, ruthlessness, and cruelty exploded out, covering the Evil Emperor Palace like a dark cloud.

“What? Demonic Qi??”

The Evil Emperor's face changed.

Xiu!

Just then, the red light streaked across the sky towards the

center, and a young man dressed in pitch black cloak and holding a sword, enveloped in the bloodied Qi struck over.

“You are also from Zhong Fang City?” The Evil Emperor roared.

“No! I am the Master of Evil King City!”

The young man bellowed, his sword was extremely straight, Sword Qi erupting forth, smashing towards the ground.

The move was too sudden, the Evil Emperor was not able to release any treasures and could only use his hands to block the incoming attack. He could only ignore the attacks of the four other evil beings.

Booom!!!

One of his hand held onto the blood red sword, his palm stopping the sword tip as though it was metal. No matter how sharp the sword tip was, it was unable to inch forward.

“Strong Spirit Qi! You should be a seventh stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator right? But a pity I sensed it, your Seventh Stage prowess is brought about through a treasure, and thus unstable, so you and I are still far apart!!! You must know, any increase in rank in the Spirit Star Realm differs like heaven and earth!”

The Evil Emperor laughed, and instantly drew out all his Evil Qi, forming out on his palm like a snake, it flew towards Su Yun like a sword.

But at the same time, the Demonic Qi on Su Yun’s body acted up as well, the fearsome blood red Demonic Qi roared forth like a dragon, Evil Qi had the characteristics of craftiness and slyness, while the Demonic Qi was tyrannical. In a head on clash, Demonic Qi was not any weaker than Evil Qi.

Suddenly.

Puchi!

The Evil Emperor’s body jolted, his Evil Qi flew out in a mess, a

huge hole had opened in his chest!

Desolator!

“What is that invisible treasure?” The Evil Emperor’s black evil eyes widened.

Su Yun suddenly let go of the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and Desolator, his fingers moved, and over a thousand swords flew out from the sword sheath and transformed into a steel beast, rushing at the Evil Emperor.

“Evil Heaven Nirvana!”

The Evil Emperor swung his arms and activated his mystical technique and a gigantic evil spirit formed behind him. It waved its mountain sized hand and smacked the steel beast.

Boom!

The Steel beast was smashed apart, turning back into individual swords, but the flying swords did not stop its offense and continued to fly towards the Evil Emperor, closing in at extreme speeds, they formed into a gigantic steel ball, a steel ball made of swords, with him in the center.

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword spun in the air, landing steadily at the top of the steel ball, using its mystical force as a Primal Sword, it strengthened the steel ball.

The Evil Emperor was completely trapped within the steel ball.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately raised his right palm, aimed straight at the steel ball, and started to use Spirit Qi. The golden wheel on his palm started to swirl, and the air around started to darken, the sky became void of light, the ground lost its color, but the golden wheel in his palm continued to spin, its light aura became more and more dazzling!

All the evil beings were stunned.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

Intense explosions sounded out in the steel ball, it swayed unsteadily, countless of swords were destroyed, and the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword above also trembled incessantly!

Finally!

Boom!

A final explosion came out, shattering the steel ball formed by swords. This technique caused nearly half of the flying swords to break, instantly turning back into light aura and returning to the sword sheath!

“Insignificant ant, you dare to show off in front of this Emperor!! This Emperor wants you all dead! All of you can die!!”

The Evil Emperor was enraged, and instantly rushed towards Su Yun.

But when he moved, a gold light spewed out right from Su Yun’s palm, like a shooting star digging right into his heart, it shot right through him and flew out far, as though it had shot right into the cosmos!

“Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon!”

Chapter 363 - Spirit Samsara

The Evil Emperor's body trembled, and all the energy in his body disappeared. He directly dropped from the sky and smashed into the ground and after twitching for a moment, he died instantly.

His heart was completely destroyed, the gold light aura pierced through his chest like tofu, the terrifying scar caused everyone who saw it to feel numb.

An instant kill!

The four evil beings were completely shocked!

Even Su Yun was startled by what had happened.

That's too crazy, is this the power of the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon? Even an eighth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator was instantly killed!

This should not be possible anywhere right?

Who cares, it's time!

He took a deep breath and retrieved the Evil Sword Sect badge from his waist, he planned to send the signal to Chen Tian Xie who was waiting outside.

But just at that moment, sets of buzzing sound came out.

The Evil Emperor's corpse, which had a hole in his chest, suddenly swelled, the Evil Emperor's gaseous Qi like body started to release a lot of bubbles, and after they burst, finger sized little evil spirits flew out one after another, quickly gathering and forming together.

Su Yun's face changed, he used his finger to control the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, flying straight to the corpse and cutting it into pieces.

Clang clang clang clang!

The sonorous swords slashing sounds came out, the corpse had formed a layer of steel like silver barrier and the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was unable to break through it!

“Not good! That’s the Evil Emperor’s treasure: Spirit Samsara!”

Just then, an old evil being out of the four shouted out in shock.

“Spirit Samsara?” Su Yun tilted his head and asked: “What’s that?”

“That is the Evil Emperor’s life saving treasure, not many people know about it, and we only obtained this information from our spies here! Previously, we did not know of its usage, but who knew that this treasure can lock spirits and is able to revive and reconstruct a body that has been killed!! Damn it, this cunning fox, he actually has such a treasure!”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s heart darkened, this time, he fully turned his head to look at them. He roared: “You all came here to kill the Evil Emperor, you all should have some trump card right! Are you not going to quickly take them out?”

“Initially, we did not know that the Evil Emperor’s cultivation was at the eighth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, if not, we would not have been so rash! This master, we are grateful for you helping us today, but now, the experts of Evil Emperor Palace are gathering here, if we linger any further, we will only be surrounded and killed beyond doubt! We need to quickly scatter!” The old man reasoned.

“If you guys scatter today, there will be no other chance!” Su Yun retorted: “All of you find a way to delay the experts, I will kill the Evil Emperor!”

The four of them were stunned, they looked at Su Yun in shock, only to see the pair of evil eyes glittering with unswerving determination under the pitch black cloak. They looked at each other and nodded, and immediately turned and rushed towards the

entrance.

“Since Master is determined to kill the Evil Emperor, we will all use our strengths to support you!”

“We will definitely fight with our lives! Master, we will depend on you!”

The four of them roared, and all took out their own Life saving treasures and ran out.

Su Yun did not hesitate either, he raised his right hand and activated the golden wheel. He released the ‘Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon’, and activated the Monarch Occult Force, frantically pouring in his Spirit Qi.

The Evil Emperor’s cultivation is in the eighth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, all my other techniques are futile against him. For the sake of today, I can only hope to rely on this Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon to shoot for the second time.

But, whether or not it could shoot for the second time, even if he prepared it completely, he might not be able to surprise the Evil Emperor for the second time

Thump, thump.

The small evil spirits formed together to become a 5 m tall gigantic evil spirit, the evil spirit continued to wiggle, and finally started to transform into the Evil Emperor.

The terrifying absolute evil power leaked out once again.

“Powerful! You are powerful indeed! You actually managed to kill me off, but you would have never expected that I have two lives right? Hehe, Sovereign King from the Evil King City, your methods are truly out of my expectations. Now, I will give you one last chance, gift me all your treasures and obediently kneel down to me, if you do, I will not kill you!!”

The Evil Emperor roared threateningly at Su Yun.

But...

Su Yun who was still imbuing Spirit Qi into the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon had completely ignored him.

The Evil Emperor snorted, his pitch black eyes was filled with rage as he pounced onto Su Yun.

Damn it! Just a bit more!

Su Yun secretly clenched his teeth, he kept back the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon and retreated, at the same time waving both of his hands.

Sou sou sou sou

Countless of flying swords flew towards the Evil Emperor.

Just as the flying swords neared Evil Emperor, 'xiu', all the swords disappeared.

"Huh?" The Evil Emperor frowned, but upon hearing the 'puchi puchi puchi' sounds, he looked at his body, the swords had all pierced into him.

"It's this bizarre sword again! But it's fine, don't even think of defending against this Evil Emperor!"

The Evil Emperor growled, his body suddenly split and transformed into countless evil spirits that scattered and formed together at another sound, reinstating his full body.

What's that strange mystical technique? Su Yun was startled.

"It's my turn now!"

The Evil Emperor spoke out, his body suddenly disappeared.

Su Yun was startled, and before he could react, a heavy impact struck his back, causing him to fly forward. The impact on his back rippled out with an incredible evil force that fervently shook all of his Qi channels and arteries, if not for his Indestructible Gold Body, in which his physical body had been greatly strengthened,

that attack would have been enough to destroy all his Qi channels, veins and arteries! An instant death!

Is this the difference of just one rank?

Su Yun did his utmost to adjust the Qi inside his body, and he flipped to land on the ground.

However, the Evil Emperor would not give him any chance to take a breath, he once again disappeared and pounced over, a few sinister and terrifying evil hands extended out from his body and grabbed towards Su Yun.

Roar!!!

Just then, an extremely low resounding roar came out, the blood Qi behind Su Yun had formed together, transforming into a gigantic Heavenly Demon Conjunction, the Heavenly Demon had appeared, it raised its vigorous and fearsome claws, ferociously smashing onto the evil hands.

Kacha.

The many evil hands shattered into pieces, Su Yun's hands raised up and struck the Evil Emperor, but the Evil Emperor did not bother dodging. Against Su Yun's attack, he raised up his own palm and smashed towards Su Yun's head.

It was a head on clash!

But in a head on clash, Su Yun was still at a disadvantage. Even though he had consumed the Indestructible Gold Body pill, it was still impossible for his physical body to match up against the Evil Emperor with his eighth stage Spirit Star body.

From a Spirit Novice Cultivator to a Spirit Intermediate Cultivator, it only needed a few years of time, but from the seventh stage of the Spirit Star Realm to the eighth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, if a person does not encounter a fortunate enlightenment, it would be hard to increase in rank even in his whole life, this was the cumulation of time and tribulation, and extremely difficult to

rely even on treasures to advance, it was only through activating the Heavenly Crystal and use of the Heavenly Demon Blood Array could Su Yun be able to barely fight against the Evil Emperor.

However, it was not his first time fighting against someone stronger than him.

At a critical moment, he turned from offense to defense, using his hands to sweep horizontally at his forehead.

Boom!

Evil Emperor's palm had arrived, Su Yun once again was forced backwards, his body struck a stone pillar behind him, causing it to shatter into pieces.

“Almost there!”

Evil Emperor roared, his palm flipped and struck the air above him, causing a pitch black cauldron the size of a small hut to appear. It had many evil creature paintings engraved all over it, and mournful wails sounded out from inside the cauldron.

The cauldron's lid opened, a burst of energy came out as countless large hands enveloped Su Yun.

“Watch me roast you alive and turn you into a top grade pill for me to break through into the next realm, hahahaha!” The Evil Emperor laughed out.

Although Su Yun was powerful now, compared to the Evil Emperor, he was still the weaker link. His killing technique, Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, that was unable to completely kill off the Evil Emperor was his biggest miscalculation.

But that did not mean that he had given up.

“You're thinking too much!”

Su Yun roared as he clenched his teeth, he suddenly swung out his hand, and the invisible and formless Desolator Sword brought along the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword as they struck

towards the dual swords in the Evil Emperor's hands.

Puchi!

The Evil Emperor did not react to it, he didn't even seem to care. Although the swords were bizarre and sharp, they were unable to affect his body in any way.

But just at that moment, the two swords started to dance.

They flew into the sky at the same time, and a suppressive force enveloped the Evil Emperor's body.

The Evil Emperor was stunned, he immediately extended his hands to grab onto the swords, but at that moment, Su Yun had suddenly rushed forward.

All of the Evil Spirit Essences in his body were activated, a large amount of Evil Qi leaked out. Demonic Qi and Evil Qi interweaved together, transforming into an extremely cold and terrifying sensation.

He moved his right hand to his storage ring, and suddenly threw something out. A black light shot forth, its light aura shot into the sky.

Clang clang!

An abstruse sound that seemed to be able to rip spirits apart sounded out, and an evil looking sword had been unleashed.

Evil Emperor did not know what Su Yun had taken out, his entire body was flung backwards, from his shoulder to his lower abdomen, there was a deep cut, and what remained was the evil spirits trying to link each other up. He was instantly severely injured, and most of his terrifying Qi had been cut off by half.

Puchi!

The Evil Emperor smashed onto the ground, and at the moment of impact, the earth started to shake, and a pit as deep as 6m was formed. The destructive force of the impact caused all the houses

around to be destroyed, as though the entire Evil Emperor Palace was a tiny boat plunged into a torrential storm, the entire palace shook endlessly!

The Evil Emperor staggered to stand up and was about to counterattack, but when he activated his evil force, he was instantly stunned, he raised his hand and looked at it, and asked in shock: “W-why is my evil force weakened? What’s going on?”

The Evil Emperor raised his head and looked up. He saw two swords flying beside Su Yun, a greyish white sword and a blood red sword. But in his hand, there was another black sword that was filled with extremely dense Evil Qi!

A disgusting and horrifying Qi leaked out of the sword, it was as though the sky was sinking in, smashing onto the Evil Emperor’s shoulders, causing him to almost be unable to raise his head due to the immense pressure.

What is this horrifying force??

“That sword!”

The Evil Emperor opened his eyes wide.

He felt the sky darken, the Death Sword released even more Evil Qi, causing the temperature in the area to drop a few degrees as the ground started to freeze.

Su Yun’s hands felt the intense cold and for some reason, the Death Sword wanted to leap out of his hands.

But he did not dare let go.

Although he was relying on the Heavenly Crystal and the Heavenly Demon Blood Array for his shocking cultivation, he was still unable to completely subdue the sword, and could only seal it.

I must completely suppress it to make it completely mine!

Su Yun thought coldly, he clenched his teeth and rushed towards the Evil Emperor.

Since the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon cannot be activated now, I can only rely on this!

“I recognize that sword, that is the Sovereign King Sword! I never thought that it would be in your hands!!! But it’s fine! Today, either you use the sword to kill me, or you gift the sword to me along with your life, watch my move!!!”

The Evil Emperor concealed the fear in his heart, he roared loudly, he did not dare hold back. Both of his palms faced the sky, and in a moment, seven gigantic evil spirits appeared from thin air. These evil spirits released tyrannical Evil Qi, locking their eyes straight at Su Yun, and then suddenly waving their gigantic mountain sized fists, smashing down ferociously.

“Evil spirits? I wonder if the Sovereign King Sword loves to devour evil spirits?”

Su Yun roared, he leapt up and waved Death Sword in the air.

Whooosh!

Like a vortex, the seven evil spirits were completely sucked into the sword blade.

The Death Sword’s Evil Qi became even denser.

Chapter 364 - Difficulty in Handling the Death Sword

In a calm and quiet bamboo forest, a young lady dressed in yellow garment sat upright with both her eyes closed as she recuperated.

She was rather beautiful; pure white skin and bright sparkly eyes with two long curved eyebrows above her eyes. Every single feature on her face seemed to be from heaven, as though there were no flaws at all, along with her exquisite stature, curved at the right places. What made men even more excited when seeing her was that she seemed to have refined her physical body, causing a sense of wild nature to her.

Beside her, there was a cauldron releasing a green smoke that was rising in spirals, and a frail looking young lady with a blade and sword on her back holding a gigantic fan, lightly fanning the cauldron next to the beautiful young lady in the yellow garments.

“Young miss, young miss!”

Just then, a joyous voice came from outside the bamboo forest, a servant dressed in cyan ran over with small quick steps.

Seeing that, the blade and sword young lady immediately placed the gigantic fan down, and anxiously called out: “Xiao Lian, young miss is recuperating, don’t disturb her!”

Hearing that, the servant immediately closed her mouth, she did not dare make a sound.

“Xiao Lian, what’s the matter?”

Just then, the young lady in yellow opened her beautiful and elegant eyes, and spoke gently.

Hearing that, the servant then respectfully greeted her, and said: “Young miss, Young Master Tian He is here.”

“Elder Cousin brother Tian He?” The young lady stood up,

frowning slightly.

“Young Miss, It was said that Young Master Tian had left the Xiao Family for many years, no one knows what his cultivation is, but he should not be comparable to Young Miss.” The sword and blade young lady by the side laughed and said.

“Xiao Xue, you do not know this, but although he is my elder cousin brother, he is older than me by at almost 60 years.”

“W-what? 60 years?” Xiao Xue was surprised.

“Furthermore, he had a strange encounter when he was young and entered an Mystic Realm, where one year in there, is equivalent to a day in our human world, he trained inside the Mystic Realm for close to a 100 years before leaving, his cultivation is extremely profound, and is the unparalleled genius of my Xiao Family in the past 100 years. I may be hailed as the Valkyrie, but compared to him, I am barely still learning and am not worth mentioning.” The young lady in yellow, which was Valkyrie Xiao Chuo, said.

Xiao Xue and Xiao Lian looked at each other, they were inwardly speechless.

“Then young miss, what is Young Master Tian He’s cultivation now?”

Xiao Xue asked softly.

“I have not seen him for so many years, how can I know what cultivation realm he is in? But he should at least be in the Spirit Star Realm already.”

With that said, she turned and walked towards the outside of the bamboo forest: “Follow me to meet my cousin brother.”

“Yes, young miss.”

The three of them left the bamboo forest.

Outside of the bamboo forest was a delicate drawbridge, and at

the other side of the drawbridge was a gigantic pavilion with mist floating around it, making it look like some sort of mystical god lands. If viewed from above, one would realise that every building around were similar.

This was the Xiao Family, a family living in the mountain peaks.

When Xiao Chuo arrived at the drawing room, a middle aged man was conversing with a young handsome man.

“Chuo’er, you’re here! Come quickly! Come and meet your elder cousin brother Tian He!” The middle aged man smiled towards the young lady who just walked in.

The young man turned his head and saw Valkyrie Xiao Chuo walk in. His eyes lit up, and he immediately turned and cupped his fists as he greeted: “Cousin sister Xiao Chuo, how have you been.”

Xiao Chuo sized up the person in front of her, surprise sweeping past her eyes as she said: “Cousin brother Tian He, how did your cultivation grow so much again?”

Seeing her surprise, a pleased expression flitted past his eyes, but he was also surprised. Xiao Chuo’s cultivation was lower than his, but to be able to see through his cultivation, she was not simple either.

“Cousin sister, this cousin brother will speak impolitely, but in the entire Sky Martial Continent, I am afraid there is no one who can be my opponent!”

“It seems like elder cousin brother encountered another fortuitous encounter?”

“Not another fortuitous encounter, but interacted with some things that Sky Martial Continent will never have.” Zhou Tian He laughed.

“So it is so.” Xiao Chuo did not question further, her expression extremely calm.

“Chuo’er, your elder cousin brother just came back from the Ultimate Martial World. This time, he plans to bring you into the Ultimate Martial World to train, the sect he is in is currently accepting disciples. Although your cultivation is not strong enough for the Ultimate Martial World, but with your talent, if you are able to have a secure placing in Ultimate Martial World, your future will be limitless!!”

Just then, the middle aged man spoke up.

“That’s right, and the Ultimate Martial World’s Spirit Qi is many times stronger than that of the Sky Martial Continents, and you can attain double the success for half the effort there. The criterias to entire the Ultimate Martial World is strict, but luckily I have completed a task for the sect and obtained some powerful treasure and weapons and by relying on them, you will be able to enter the Ultimate Martial World! What about it, cousin sister, are you willing to accompany your cousin brother?”

Zhou Tian He laughed and said.

Xiao Chuo lowered her head and thought, but did not give an answer.

“Chuo’er, this is an absolutely hard to come opportunity, you need to cherish it. If you miss this, there won’t be a second time.” Xiao Chou’s father spoke with a heavy heart.

She raised her head and looked at the two men. After a moment, she finally nodded her head, a gradual look of determination birthing in her eyes.

“Chuo’er has also heard of Ultimate Martial World, it is said that there are countless of experts there, and talents fill up the land, cousin brother, Xiao Chuo will not reject your invitation, this is a definite opportunity, how can Xiao Chuo not cherish it? But will I be a burden for cousin brother?”

“Hahahah, Cousin sister Xiao Chuo, you think too much, we are

one family, how can you say that?” Zhou Tian He laughed, after that he became serious: “But cousin sister, there is one point that you might be wrong, Ultimate Martial World truly has many talents, but majority of them are strong cultivators, and the lowest criteria of entering the Ultimate Martial World is to have a Spirit Star Realm cultivation. Over there, a Spirit Star Realm existence is not someone noteworthy, so when you are there, you must definitely focus on training and interact less with the people there. They are all temperamental people, once they are unhappy, they can instantly kill you. Safety must be your utmost priority, understand?”

“Xiao Chuo understands.”

“Great, then go and prepare yourself, we will set off tomorrow.”

Boom!!!!

The low resounding sound came out.

The earth had formed a pitch black and gigantic hole, the hole was filled with steel teeth and it had a sinister expression as it tried to swallow Su Yun.

Su Yun unleashed the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword without panicking, he stepped onto it and flew up with the Imperial Sword Technique and rushed towards the Evil Emperor.

“Evil Fission Technique!”

The Evil Emperor roared and spat out greyish white Spirit Qi that struck towards Su Yun.

Su Yun raised his hand and the pitch black storage ring on his finger lit up.

“Reverse Yin Yang Dragon Art!”

Wooosh!

A dragon image rushed out of the ring and struck the greyish

white Spirit Qi, in the next moment, the Evil Fission Technique flew towards the Evil Emperor.

The Evil Emperor's face changed, he quickly dissipated his technique with his hands, but in the next moment, a black figure rushed forward, filled with Evil Qi, sweeping the Evil Emperor from his front.

It was the Sovereign King Sword!

The Evil Emperor's senses distorted, he frantically unleashed evil aura from his hands, but ultimately he was still too slow! The Evil Qi from the sword struck his chest powerfully, forming an extremely deep wound! Su Yun took the chance and thrust his swords at the body.

“Ahhhh!!!”

The Evil Emperor released a terrifying wail.

In the next moment, the Death Sword started to tremble incessantly as well.

Buzz buzz buzz buzz buzz!

Ear piercing sword cries came out, the Death Sword's body started to release Spirit Qi sawtooths, they cut into Evil Emperor's body, cutting apart all of the Evil Emperor's Qi channels, muscles and bones, and started to frantically absorb his power!

Is the Death Sword eating the Evil Emperor?

“Could it be?”

Su Yun's face quickly changed.

The Evil Emperor's figure quickly became smaller and smaller, the Evil Qi on his body kept on surging into the Death Sword and after a few breaths of time, the Evil Emperor was completely gone, completely devoured by the Death Sword.

A cry gradually sounded out in the entire Evil Emperor Palace.

A shooting star swept past the sky. A powerful almighty cultivator had died just like that!

The Death Sword stopped.

It kept on trembling.

Kept on releasing a buzzing sound.

But in the next moment, Su Yun sensed its transformation.

It was completely different from before!

The Evil Emperor was powerful, there was no doubt about it and even after activating the Heavenly Crystal and the Heavenly Demon Array formation, Su Yun was still not his opponent, but facing the Death Sword, his power was useless.

Because the Death Sword was specially meant to suppress Evil Being's Evil Qi, especially because the currently unsealed Death Sword being far stronger than what it was, if even the Spirit Demon Emperor was defeated by the sword, how could the Evil Emperor ever hope to contend against it?

Just that.

The Death Sword could no longer absorb evil beings.

After being unsealed, it was strong enough, and Su Yun had to spend every conscious effort of his to suppress it, which consumed a lot of strength. So the Death Sword that had devoured the Evil Emperor, how powerful would it be?

Sou!

Just then, the Death Sword suddenly flew into the air, and hovered around.

It was trembling frantically, its entire sword blade was like a trembling bowstring, trembling nonstop.

Waves of Evil Qi was being released from it!

“Su Yun, what's going on?”

Ling Qing Yu was forced awake inside the sword sheathe, she immediately flew out. Seeing the situation, she was completely aghast.

“Where is this?”

“There isn’t time to explain! The Death Sword devoured an eighth stage Spirit Star Realm being, its strength is expanding once again, I might not be able to control it!”

Su Yun clenched his teeth and said.

“What? Eighth stage Spirit Star Realm!”

Ling Qing Yu was greatly shocked, her face turning pale white: She immediately said: “Quickly release it then! This sword is something you are unable to control, that means it will control you, it is time that it will try to control you! Quickly let go of it, letting it go is the best option you have now!”

“But without this sword, how can I fight against Profound Sky Sect? How can I fight the Patriarch?” Su Yun clenched his teeth, and said: “Now, as long as I subdue it, it will obediently return to the sword sheath, then everything will be fine.”

In truth, when Su Yun had planned the entire operation, he did not take into account the Death Sword, it was something that he was currently not able to control, he would not use it if he did not have to, but the situation had gone out of hand. Although the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon had killed the Evil Emperor, he unexpectedly had two lives and this was something out of Su Yun’s calculations.

Treasures that granted resurrection were extremely rare and few. Most of these treasures could not be reused, and upon being used once, it would become useless.

The Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon was not able be charged in time, so he had to rely on the Death Sword, otherwise, he would end up dying instead.

“At this time, how can you think of the Profound Sky Sect? Preserving your life is more important!” Ling Qing Yu panicked and shouted anxiously.

“I will definitely protect my own life, but I still have one more chance!”

Su Yun raised his head, he looked at the Death Sword which was trembling uncontrollably, and a look of determination flashed past his eyes.

Suddenly, he waved his hand and controlled the Desolator and the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword towards the Death Sword, and then all the sub swords flew out from the sword sheath, forming two wholes as they surrounded the Death Sword.

One halo of parted swords, another of the group of swords combined.

Eight Parts Eight Whole Formation!

Ling Qing Yu looked in shock: “Su Yun, what are you doing?”

“Trying to keep it back!”

Su Yun clenched his teeth, he then raised his hand and released the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, and started to imbue spirit force into it.

The Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon started to blossom a gold light aura, the Spirit Qi inside started to churn frantically, in a blink of an eye, a horrifying destructive force formed.

Su Yun stared at the Death Sword intently, he activated the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, and then moved his hand and aimed it at the Death Sword.

“Ah!!!”

His roar erupted out, the powerful and horrifying destructive force accumulated inside the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon instantly shot towards the Death Swords Sword blade!!

Chapter 365 - Taking over the Evil Emperor Palace

He copied what he did the last time to subdue the Death Sword, but now it was far stronger!

Before the Evil Emperor was being resurrected, Su Yun was preparing the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon by supplying it with spirit force, but because the Evil Emperor had revive too quickly, the last bit of Spirit Qi required by the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon was not imbued in it. Now that the Evil Emperor had fallen, Su Yun could completely provide the last portion of Spirit Qi, and use the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon once again.

The Death Sword was jumping much more frantically now, Su Yun could almost no longer feel its existence, as though it was separating itself from him, and not being controlled by him any longer, the Eight Parts Eight Whole Formation surrounding the Death Sword started to pin it down, some attacking while some defending, which the Death Sword completely ignored. It's pitch black blade started to fly all around and clash onto the swords and upon clashing, the ordinary sub swords would immediately shatter, the only thing able to stop the Death Sword were the Primal Swords: The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and the Desolator.

Boom!!

The Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon was released, and a dazzling gold light shot forth from Su Yun's hand, directly aimed towards the Death Sword which was in the center, the destructive Spirit Qi of the gold light was unstoppable and upon attacking, it instantly broke apart the Eight Parts Eight Whole Formation and fiercely smashed onto the Death Sword's blade.

In a few seconds, the dense Evil Qi of the Death Sword

immediately dissipated, the sword blade released a buzzing sound and then stopped, directly dropping from the sky.

This move had destroyed over a 100 sub swords, but Su Yun did not care, because after being destroyed, the sub swords would be reborn inside the Everlasting Sword Sheathe.

Clang clang.

The Death Sword dropped onto the ground, as though it had lost all of its power, and in the silence, it laid still.

Su Yun gasped for breath, and then walked over and kept it in its Sword Sheath, but the moment the Death Sword entered its Sword Sheath, he fell down to the ground.

“Su Yun! Su Yun! Are you alright?!”

Ling Qing Yu anxiously supported him up and asked anxiously.

“I am fine, it’s because I used the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon twice, so I am extremely weak, and the Heavenly Crystal and Heavenly Demon Blood Array have dissipated, I might not be able to utilise any Profound Spirit Force temporarily.”

Su Yun said weakly.

“I will bring you out of here now.” Ling Qing Yu said.

“No, don’t be too anxious.” Su Yun grabbed the Evil Sword Sect order badge from his waist and passed it to Ling Qing Yu: “Qing Yu, I have to trouble you, use this order badge and contact the Evil Sword Sect Sect Leader, ask him to come into the Evil Emperor Palace now!”

“Fine!” Ling Qing Yu nodded, without saying much, she immediately activated it and opened the communications. A weak force entered Ling Qing Yu’s mind, she did not dally, and immediately sent over Su Yun’s words, immediately hanging up right after.

After a few moments, a powerful sword concept enveloped the

entire Evil Emperor Palace. A black shooting star shot through the sky, towards the Evil Emperor Palace. He smashed into the enchantment barrier outside of the Evil Emperor Palace and flew in.

The powerful Spirit Qi dissipated. Ling Qing Yu looked over and saw a white haired man walking over.

“An innate Sword Body?”

The man looked at Ling Qing Yu, and seemingly sensing something, he asked in surprise.

Ling Qing Yu frowned, and asked: “Su Yun, who is he?”

“The Sect Leader of the Evil Sword Sect, don’t worry, he won’t harm me.” Su Yun said weakly.

“Since it is so, I will return to the Sword Sheath first.” Ling Qing Yu seemed to detest Chen Tian Xie, and did not want to linger.

With that said, she transformed into a white light and entered Su Yun’s Sword Sheath.

Chen Tian Xie waited at the side quietly, and only after Ling Qing Yu disappear did he walk over.

“Su Yun, who was that young lady?” Chen Tian Xie asked in a low voice.

“Why?”

“Don’t you know that she is an innate sword body?”

“I know she is a sword body, but I do not know anything about innate, but so what?”

“....”

“Alright, Master Sect Leader, now is the time for you to boss people around.” Su Yun said weakly.

“You’ve already dealt with the Evil Emperor?” Chen Tian Xie asked.

“Yea.”

“Truly, that intense wave of pain and grief came from the fall of the Evil Emperor. Then Su Yun, what do you want me to do?”

“Take over the Evil Emperor Palace.” Su Yun said weakly: “I killed the Evil Emperor and am truly weakened, I am unable to shake off the experts, but Sect Leader, you can, the Evil Realm is a place where the strong dominates the weak, the weak can only submit to the strong. As long as you go out now and kill a few of the Evil Emperor Palace experts and take the order badge of the Evil Emperor. You can then tell them that you killed the Evil Emperor, they will submit to you! Whoever does not, you just kill them! Thus, the Evil Emperor Palace will be in your pockets, and the danger for us will be resolved.”

“No wonder you wanted me to wait for you outside. If you succeed, you can just get me to appear and take over the Evil Emperor Palace, and if you failed, you just have to have me cover you as you retreat. Heh, Su Yun, you calculated extremely well!”

“Quickly, the evil beings outside do not know what has happened, but seeing the situation, that will not last long.”

Chen Tian Xie nodded his head and retrieved a sweet scented black pill from his storage ring and placed it in Su Yun’s mouth, and then flew out.

Upon swallowing it, Su Yun felt his body recovering slightly. What pill is this? To actually smoothen my Qi channels and soothe my fatigued Spirit Essences.

Just then, Chen Tian Xie’s voice sounded out, booming like thunder, shaking the entire palace and causing everyone’s ear drums to tremble.

“People of Evil Emperor Palace, Listen! I am Evil Sword Sect’s Sect Leader, Chen Tian Xie! Your Master, the Evil Emperor has been killed by me! No corpse was left! I have swallowed his spirit

and soul! You can quickly submit to me now as your new master! If not, I will kill whoever refuses to submit to me! Those who dare plots against me shall die, I will show no mercy!!!”

With that said, he flew into the sky and with a wave of his hand, a powerful Sword Qi shot straight into the clouds, the pitch black sky of Evil Realm immediately formed a huge vortex, with a terrifyingly gigantic evil sword appearing within the center of the vortex.

This evil sword was like a pillar from heaven, it was extremely huge, the sword tip aimed at the ground beneath, smashing straight in the center of the Evil Emperor Palace, and in that moment, the palace walls split into two, the entire Evil Emperor Palace was completely smashed by the sword pressure, all the cultivators knelt down, their bodies trembling, and the citizens crawled on the ground.

At that moment, Chen Tian Xie was like a god.

“What the hell, that show off, the palace is definitely a powerful place to train in, he actually cleaved it in two! He shouldn’t be showing off so much!”

Su Yun looked at the gigantic evil sword splitting the palace in two, and felt pain.

Although Chen Tian Xie was not equal to the Evil Emperor, he was still the sect leader of the Evil Sword Sect, needless to say, with his cultivation, he could easily flip the Evil Emperor Palace with one hand. With him showing off his might, adding that the Evil Emperor had been killed, the entire Evil Emperor Palace was in shock.

The entire Evil Emperor Palace was extremely quiet, no one dared make a sound, all of the Evil Realm beings stared at the being in the air.

Su Yun recovered slightly, and stood up, he did not have much

Spirit Qi in him, and the Heavenly Demon Blood Array and Heavenly Crystal's power had dissipated.

“Do not listen to his words!”

Just then, a shout broke the silence.

“Do not listen to his words, people! He killed Master Evil Emperor, and is our enemy! All of us, we must join hands and kill him to seek revenge for Master Evil Emperor!”

“Yes, revenge for Master Evil Emperor!”

Someone else called out.

All of the evil beings looked to the source of the voice, it was a group of evil beings that were walking over.

“Ah? It's Master Li!”

“Evil Being Cang Liang? He's here!”

“Master Li!”

“We greet Master Li!”

All the evil beings started to call out, the low or sharp voices coming out endlessly, causing a commotion in the entire Evil Emperor Palace.

Evil Being Cang Liang soared into the air and stared at the figure in the air with his ferocious eyes: “You evil being, you think that just because you killed Master Evil Emperor, you can destroy our Evil Emperor Palace? Stop dreaming! I do not know what cultivation you are at, but our Evil Emperor Palace numbers to over millions, and we can kill you easily!!”

With that said, the people beneath started getting restless again.

“Master Cang Liang is a second stage Spirit Star Realm expert, maybe he can fight with him.”

“That's right, he killed the Evil Emperor, why must we pledge our allegiance to him? If that's the case, we do not have any dignity

at all!”

“We should just watch and see what happens.”

The endless chatter did not finish. Chen Tian Xie frowned, he raised his eyes and looked at Li Cang Liang: “I am the Evil Sword Sect’s Sect Leader Chen Tian Xie, who are you?”

“Li Cang Liang!”

“Good!”

Chen Tian Xie nodded his head. He suddenly waved his hand, and a bead sized black color ball flew out and struck Li Cang Liang.

Li Cang Liang’s face became serious, he immediately brandished out treasure to defend against the ball.

But the moment the black ball reached near him, it suddenly exploded and transformed into ten thousand pitch black evil swords and struck Li Cang Liang like a berserk rain.

Seeing that, Li Cang Liang’s eyes grew big and he anxiously activated his treasure.

A pitch black umbrella appeared.

The evil swords struck the umbrella, producing many ripples and causing the umbrella to tremble incessantly. Just then, the evil sword blades released many evil spirits, they grabbed onto the umbrella and tore at it. In a blink of an eye, the umbrella was shattered, and the evil spirits surrounded Li Cang Liang.

“AH!!!”

The wail came out for less than a second. Li Cang Liang was torn into pieces by the countless evil spirits, leaving a regiment of Evil Qi lingered in the air. When the wind blew, it dissipated.

A 2nd level Spirit Star Realm expert was killed just like that!

Everyone beneath were completely spooked.

“Who still wants to challenge me?”

Chen Tian Xie asked indifferently.

Everyone were stunned, the entire place was silent, but in that moment, a voice came out.

“I-I am willing to submit to you as my Lord!! Six arms Evil Being Greet my Lord!!”

The one who spoke was the respectful Six Arms Evil Being. The evil beings around him looked like ordinary citizens, causing him to manifest as a superior, upon saying that, he knelt down.

When there is a lead, the rest would follow suit. Many of them finally decided and one after the other, they knelt down.

“I am willing to greet you as my lord!”

“Greetings, my lord!”

Slowly but surely, cries of allegiance sounded out, no one dared to hesitate, no one dared to rebel, in that moment, Chen Tian Xie finally took over the entire Evil Emperor Palace.

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief.

Chen Tian Xie looked around, and then turned and landed in front of Su Yun.

“Are you alright.”

“I’m fine, But I have to congratulate you, to become the new master of the Evil Emperor Palace, obtaining such a large resource, you can be considered a hegemon in the Evil Realm already.”

Su Yun laughed.

“I am not interested in being a hegemon, but I know of the logic that to survive in the Evil Realm, one needs to have sufficient strength to stand for himself.”

Chen Tian Xie said indifferently.

“That’s well said.” Su Yun nodded his head in praise.

“Alright, Su Yun, let the Evil King City people come here to take

over, I am returning to Evil Sword Sect.”

“You’re going now?”

Su Yun was startled.

“The reason why I am here today, is because of your invitation. Although the Evil Emperor Palace is a rich land, I am not interested in it. I will be the Master of this place in name, and will help you shake off the powerful evil beings, but for the terrible mess here, You have to take care of it yourself!”

With that said, Chen Tian Xie instantly flew into the sky and announced out loud.

“As I have devoured the Evil Emperor, my cultivation is growing, and will need to be in closed doors cultivation, for the matters in the Evil Emperor Palace, I will leave it to the Sovereign King of the Evil King City to be in charge, whoever questions my authority will be killed without mercy.”

With that said, Chen Tian Xie instantly transformed into a cloud of black smoke and disappeared into the horizon.

Truly a decisive man.

Chapter 366 - Becoming Stronger

The evil beings of Evil King City were still in a state of alert. The majority of them had returned to their own home to cultivate, so there were not many evil beings on the road and only a few evil being soldiers were on patrol.

A few evil beings sat by the side of the road in a small alley, and observed the soldiers on patrol.

“Tomorrow is the day when the Evil Emperor Palace attacks the Evil King City right? Why isn’t Master Sovereign King doing anything?” An evil being said softly.

“Not only isn’t there any movements, but the experts of the Evil Sword Sect are not here yet!”

“Could it be that the information was a fake? That the Evil Sword Sect is not even planning to support our Evil King City?”

“If that is the case, then that is terrible, our Evil King City, compared to the Evil Emperor Palace, is like a small time magician against a great wizard, we don’t even have the strength to fight them!”

A few evil beings discussed with low voices.

The entire Evil King City was in dead silence.

“Dog shit! To actually slander Master Sovereign King here! Men, catch them all, I want to eat them as my appetizers!”

Just then, a roar exploded out from the side.

The few evil beings looked over, only to see a group of men walking over, and the one who spoke, carrying a large blade, Kuang Yu Xie!

“AH! It’s master Kuang!”

“M-master, we were just spouting nonsense, please forgive us, please forgive us!”

All of these evil beings cowered back in fear, they immediately knelt down and kowtowed endlessly.

“Junior brother, don’t be angry, those are just baseless words, why care about them?”

Huang Dong Zhang walked over with cane in hand.

“But senior brother, the war is about to start, if these rubbish spout nonsense here, they will only cause restlessness and worry, why shouldn’t I eat them?”

“Lessen the punishment!”

Huang Dong Zhang said indifferently.

“Humph, You are unable to escape from capital offense, they will be spared, but will be in hell. Throw them into boiling oil for half an hour!”

Kuang Yu Xie snorted.

“Yes master!”

A few soldiers ran over and captured the group of evil beings.

But just then, an evil soldier suddenly ran over anxiously from the mainroad.

“Report!! Joyful news!!! Great joyful news!!!”

The evil soldier roared, his voice was extremely loud, causing everyone to hear it.

Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang immediately looked over. The soldier then knelt down in front of them and shouted joyously: “Reporting to masters, the Evil Emperor Palace comes with joyful news! The Evil Sword Sect’s Sect Leader Chen Tian Xie has killed the Evil Emperor Palace Master, the Evil Emperor, and authority will be handed over to Master Sovereign King to be responsible! Today, our Evil King City will fully assume control over the Evil Emperor Palace! The Evil Emperor is dead!!!”

His voice sounded out in all directions, like an ancient clock chiming, causing them to become dumbstruck.

“What??”

The group of evil beings were stunned.

The evil being then spoke again: “Other than that, Master Ming Nan has received news. He sent this subordinate over to inform you two masters, to quickly make your way towards the Evil Emperor Palace and handle the affairs there!”

“How is that possible?”

Kuang Yu Xie was startled, and then he started to laugh fanatically: “How can the Evil Emperor Palace land into our Evil King City in the blink of an eye? How is that possible? It must definitely be fake, you are definitely lying to us! Men, take him down! To dare and try and fool this Master!!”

“Junior brother! This evil being is your personal trusted aide, how can he lie to you? It is definitely real!” Huang Dong Zhang who was always calm and steady was actually quivering while speaking!

“H-how did it end up like this?” Kuang Yu Xie was somewhat in a daze, unable to recover from his shock.

Huang Dong Zhang took a deep breath, and said loudly: “We understand, quickly publicize the matter, allow the evil beings of the Evil King City to know about it, that’s right, other than that, send out the news to the other evil powerhouses, the more people to know, the better. Understand?”

“This subordinate understands!”

“Good!”

Huang Dong Zhang spoke to the men behind him: “We shall go back now and quickly send out our forces towards the Evil Emperor Palace.”

“Yes!”

The evil beings all cried out.

“Master, then what do we do about these men?” The soldier asked: “Do we fry them?”

“Screw that, the Evil Emperor Palace is so huge, we are lacking in manpower!” Kuang Yu Xie facepalmed himself, and then shouted anxiously: “You guys, you will all be following me to the Evil Emperor Palace!”

“Thank you Master, thank you Master!”

The few evil beings were deeply grateful and immediately cried while kneeling.

When Ming Nan’s group of Evil King City management team established their presence in the Evil Emperor Palace, it was truly magnificent. They raised their heads up and puffed their chests out, acting extremely rampant. Huang Dong Zhang had warned his subordinates over and over again to treat the Evil Emperor Palace beings well and not be rash. His subordinates obediently listened and controlled Ming Nan and those who started to act haughty.

When Kuang Yu Xie, Huang Dong Zhang and the group of executives from the Evil King City arrived at the front of the Evil Emperor Palace, there were already many evil beings working, and Su Yun was talking to Ming Nan and a few others.

“We greet Master Sovereign King!”

Everyone walked over and bowed towards Su Yun.

“Rise.”

Su Yun said.

They all stood straight up.

“The Evil Emperor is dead and I have taken control over the Evil Emperor Palace. The Evil King City’s strength will take a great leap, and our resources have increased greatly, but everyone, you

mustn't be complacent just because of this. None of you can be condescending either, so take care of the Evil Emperor's old subordinates, and make them trust us as much as possible!"

"Other than that, the news of the change of Lord over the Evil Emperor Palace will spread quickly, at that time, many almighty beings from other powerhouses will come and investigate! Kuang Yu Xie, go and prepare for it, gather all the Spirit Star experts of the Evil Emperor Palace and Evil King City, if any almighty beings come, use them to greet them. Our current strength can be used as intimidation. If we present ourselves as being weak, I am afraid that the other almighty beings will attack us and take away our resources. That will not bode well for us."

"The most important thing now is for us to work together, and prevent other evil powerhouses to make any sudden movements!"

"Other than that, Ming Nan, the Evil Emperor Palace has a much more abundant resource than Evil King City, you send people to work to create more void doors, create as many as you can so that I can use them in the future, understand?"

Su Yun said out his plan in a breath, causing everyone to listen intently and reply simply.

"I will obey!"

"Alright, everyone has their own things to do, I will temporarily enter closed door cultivation, if there are any strange movements, immediately notify me!"

Su Yun said, and turned to look at the Evil Emperor Palace center building that Chen Tian Xie had destroyed with his huge sword, his heart jumped again as he shook his head and turned away.

Entering a house that was already prepared, Su Yun activated his order badge and immediately returned to the Sky Martial Continent.

His location was still in Profound Sky Sect, he could not leave the

jade platform for too long, otherwise, it would cause suspicions to fall onto him. The Evil Emperor had been killed and the matters of the Evil Realm have stabilised, he could hand over the matters to Ming Nan and the rest without any worries.

Before he left, Su Yun had specially asked Ming Nan to take inventory of the Evil Emperor's treasures. Although they were helpless about the majority of the treasures that self destructed when Evil Emperor died, there were still a few treasures that were powerful, but not suitable for him to use. Su Yun instead took a few pills which he started to consume upon arriving back at Sly's jade platform.

As an eighth stage Spirit Star Realm existence, being placed in the Sky Martial Continent would make him a major figure standing at the apex, looking down on people. Thus, the pills he had refined also provided astonishing results. Upon consuming the 'Ten thousand Evil Core Pill' refined from 9000 different types of evil beasts hearts, it doubled the Evil Spirit Essences in Su Yun's body, causing his Evil Spirit Qi to rise significantly.

Su Yun was awfully busy for this period, he would seek Feng Ling Sheng during the day to enlighten himself more on the sword, and consume pills during the night. Although he was extremely busy, he could clearly feel his power increasing, causing him to be intoxicated in the sensation. It was extremely fulfilling.

At Feng Ling Sheng's location.

Clang!!!

The explosive sound was produced by the clashing of two swords. Su Yun and Feng Ling Sheng both took steps back to retreat.

Feng Ling Sheng looked at Su Yun in surprise, a look of disbelief flashing past his eyes: "You have grown tremendously in this period of time, your Profound Spirit Force has actually also become thicker! Could it be that you chanced upon some fortune?"

“I only obtained a few good pills.” Su Yun chuckled, he kept his sword and asked: “Do you want some?”

“No need, thank you, I have many pills myself too.”

“Oh yes, I forgot that you are more extravagant than me.”

Although Feng Ling Sheng’s cultivation had dropped for some reason, he still had his memories and knew of pill refining techniques that were definitely not inferior to the Evil Emperor.

“That’s right, recently, the Profound Sky Sect should have some big mission again, maybe you will be sent out, do you want me to push it away for you? If not, you will have to leave the Profound Sky Sect. If that happened, then I will definitely be bored!” Feng Ling Sheng suddenly laughed.

“Big mission? What happened?” Su Yun looked at him suspiciously.

“You don’t know about it?” Feng Ling Sheng glanced at him: “Even I, who isn’t concerned with such matters will know about it, but you actually don’t. Not long ago, the Sect Leader ordered a group of sect elites to head to Qin Creek in hopes of obtaining the treasure: Through Heavens Mirror! The Qin Creek people refused, so the Sect Leader seized the treasure since he was stronger than them, injuring a few of Qin Creek’s higher ups of and offended them. I think there has been great friction caused between the Qin Creek and the Profound Sky Sect because of it!”

“What?” Su Yun was startled: “The Sect Leader went to Qin Creek? To obtain the Through Heavens Mirror??”

“That’s right, but I have only heard of this treasure in passing, it is said that it is a mystical treasure meant for locating treasures or people. With it, anyone can quickly find what they are looking for. It seems that the Profound Sky Sect is trying to look for someone.”

Feng Ling Sheng scratched his chin and said.

But Su Yun became extremely worried.

“Alright, we will end things here for today, I will be taking my leave first.”

Su Yun was feeling uneasy, without hearing what Feng Ling Sheng had to say, he left instantly and returned to his jade platform.

“This guy.”

Feng Ling Sheng laughed helplessly, he squinted his eyes and looked at Su Yun’s back view, and then turned his head and looked towards the vast ocean.

On a huge island at the eastern side of Sky Martial Continent, a large gate stood right in the center.

The gigantic gate was gold in color, sealed on its interior was a sturdy chain, with a realistic dragon and phoenix sculpture above the gate, but regardless of either dragon or phoenix, they were both extremely eye catching and unique. Even if other places were rich with Spirit Qi, it would still pale in comparison with the dragon and phoenix.

On the left and right of the gigantic gate were floating Immortal Mountains with the gate as the center, gently orbiting like moons.

But regardless of what immortal mountain it was, they were all connected by thin wires.

And under the largest immortal mountain was a long flight of stairs.

The flight of stairs were made of cloth, and it seemed to be extremely soft and impassable, yet there were many people walking on it!

And every single one of them were definite beauties.

It was the land of Divine Cloud Immortal palace.

Su Qing’er’s face was pale white, with a few ladies in the lead,

they quickly ran over to the center most Immortal Palace, to the Immortal Palace within.

“Junior sister, don’t be afraid. Master isn’t that kind of person, even if the Profound Sky Sect’s people are here this time for you. Master will protect you.”

Seeing Qing’er’s pale white face, the lady beside her consoled her gently.

Qing’er revealed a weak smile but did not say anything.

After walking through the long flight of cloth steps, the few ladies reached the peak of the immortal mountain. With a grand palace situated in the center, two ladies dressed in white cloth stood there by the entrance. When Qing’er and the group arrived, the two ladies looked at them, and beckoned them to enter.

They did not dare dally, and immediately entered the palace.

“Master, junior sister Qing’er is here.”

The girl walked in and bowed towards the pink haired girl seated on the platform and announced respectfully.

Chapter 367 - Are You Serious?

There were two rows of people seated inside the palace, one was a uniform row of women of all ages, there were some that looked average and some absolute beauties. On the other side were both men and women, but their expressions were more of arrogance, as if they were looking down on the uniform row of ladies.

The man leading the Profound Sky Sect was also red haired, but he was different from Shangguan Mei Yang, his hair was blood red.

He was the Fifth Clan Elder: Chang Yu Xie of the Profound Sky Sect!

When the female disciples of the Divine Cloud Immortal palace arrived, everyone in the Profound Sky Sect immediately looked over to the lady behind her.

“Su Qing’er!”

Their eyes immediately blazed with passion. A few of them even secretly activated their profound force to use their treasures, but were stopped by Chang Yu Xie.

He stood up and spoke to the young lady in front of him: “It is this person, I hope that your noble sect will quickly hand her over to us, We will then report back to our Sect Leader!”

“Heh!” Shangguan Mei Yang sneered with her small lips, it was filled with obvious disdain.

She then jumped down from her chair, with hands behind her back, she paced back and forth.

“Profound Sky Sect, a sect with a long history and strong foundation, advocating the laws of the jungle in the sect. The strong are the lords, the able are the supreme, and with your robust resources, in the recent years, your sect has grown exponentially, your disciples number to over tens of thousands, and with over a million citizens. In terms of population, my Divine

Cloud Immortal palace is unable to compete with you.”

Shangguan Mei Yang said gently.

Hearing that, Chang Yu Xie revealed a look of elation, he spoke out indifferently: “Master Shangguan has overpraised us, these are all nothing much.”

“What? I just said two sentences about you, and you’re over your heads? Even if the Profound Sky Sect takes over a place in the Sky Martial Continent by yourselves, in this Lord’s eyes, you’re all nothing!” Shangguan Mei Yang said disdainfully.

“You!” Chang Yu Xie’s face immediately swelled red.

“Right, what did you say just now? You want me to hand over my disciple to you?” Shangguan Mei Yang suddenly asked.

“That’s right.” Chang Yu Xie regained the color on his face, and snorted: “Although the Divine Cloud Immortal palace is not well known, but I have heard of you before. The Lord has sent me personally this time, which counts as giving all of you face, quickly hand Su Qing’er over to me, I need to report back to my Lord urgently.”

With that said, the entire palace immediately became quiet.

All the disciples looked at Chang Yu Xie, some of them with shock in their eyes.

Chang Yu Xie frowned, he secretly looked at the reaction of the people around him, and when he saw surprise in their eyes, he was inwardly suspicious.

He turned to look at Shangguan Mei Yang, only to see that she had stopped moving, and was looking at him with her clear and bright eyes.

After a long time.

“Are you Profound Sky Sect people serious?” Shangguan Mei Yan frowned with her adorable eyebrows and asked gently.

Chang Yu Xie took a deep breath, and threw all the thoughts he had in his mind and said: “Could it be that the Divine Cloud Immortal palace has an objection?! If there is, humph, the consequences later...!”

“Men! Beat them all back to the first stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, and kick them out of the Palace!” Before Chang Yu Xie could finish his words, Shangguan Mei Yan cut him off and said.

When those words were said, everyone of the Profound Sky Sect became pale white.

Under the lights on the walls, countless of figures sprung out of nowhere and landed directly beside the Profound Sky Sect people, countless of white cloth looped around them and tied them up. Regardless of how they struggled, they were unable to get free.

They truly had powerful treasures!

“What are you doing? You want to wage a war against our Profound Sky Sect?” Chang Yu Xie bellowed.

“Wage a war? Humph, just a small Profound Sky Sect, you think this Lord is afraid of you?” Shangguan Mei Yang did not even care about him.

“A-all of you!”

Bang!

Just then, a pure white palm smashed onto Chang Yu Xie’s back ferociously, a burst of gentle and reserved force flowed from the palm into his Qi channels, stirring frantically inside. In a few seconds, his Qi channels started to rip apart, the burst of force launched attacks on his Spirit Essences, crippling them, causing his cultivation to drop furiously.

Everyone spat out blood, they were in extreme pain.

“How dare you! To dare do this to me!” Chang Yu Xie roared, he never expected them to be so cunning!

“Asshole! If you have the guts, kill us! If not, our Profound Sky Sect will trample all over your Divine Cloud Immortal palace!”

Someone else shouted.

“You have crippled our cultivation today, but soon we will take your lives as compensation!”

“Ah!!!”

The furious screams continued endlessly.

Hearing their spouts of anger, Shangguan Mei Yang’s face became as cold as ice, she snorted: “You guys want to die? Fine!!! Let me fulfil your wishes! Kill them all!”

“Yes!”

Everyone shouted in unison. At the same time, the sound of flesh tearing resounded out inside the palace.

Qing’er’s eyes were wide opened, watching the entire scene play out in disbelief.

Blood flew everywhere, broken pieces of corpses fell to the ground, the nauseating smell of blood pervading the air. The entire scene was terrifying.

But Shangguan Mei Yang did not even flinch!

Qing’er was dumbstruck.

Very quickly, the hall became quiet again. The group of people only looked at the corpses that littered the ground nonchalantly. Nobody was afraid. No one was even surprised, other than Qing’er.

The people who were well seated a moment ago had become ice cold corpses.

“Send the bodies back to the Profound Sky Sect, let those arrogant idiots know what they had incurred, and then send this message, informing the Profound Sky Sect that if they dare touch anyone from my Divine Cloud Immortal palace, they have to ask if

this Lord agrees or not! If they want to fight, then we will fight!”

With that, Shangguan Mei Yang turned and left.

“Master...”

Qing'er's eyes flickered with teardrops.

The Profound Sky Sect people had already left for Divine Cloud Immortal palace for a moment, but no one had returned, causing Su Yun to become anxious.

The people of Divine Cloud Immortal palace are extremely protective and will definitely not hand Qing'er over, but who knows what the people of the Profound Sky Sect can do? If a battle were to occur, what will I do if Qing'er gets hurt?

Su Yun shook his head, sighing in his heart.

“Is Sect Elite Sly in?”

Just then, a voice sounded from outside the jade platform.

Su Yun stood up and left the jade platform, to see a messenger disciple dressed in yellow armor.

“Sect elite Sly, take this order! Head over to Profound Sky Jade Island to gather and receive orders, the Lord wants to speak!”

Profound Sky Jade Island? Is that the Island where the Sect Leader of the Profound Sky Sect is staying in?

Su Yun's heart jumped, a fervent look flashed past his eyes: Am I finally going to meet the one who created all this?

“Sly, are you not accepting the order?”

“Sly obeys!”

Su Yun shouted out, and the messenger quickly disappeared.

He returned to his home and walked a few rounds inside, feeling uneasy. The Heavenly Scale Divine Eye could prevent elders and

elites, but against the Sect Leader, it might not work. Sly's disguise was truly powerful, the Shapeshift Bonepiece could imitate all sorts of Spirit Qi to trick others into being unable to see through his true identity, but who knows if it would work against the Sect Leader of Profound Sky Sect?

That's right!

Su Yun suddenly thought of something, he immediately retrieved the [Limitless Sword Manual] from his storage ring.

The sword manual also has some effects on concealing Spirit Qi, with it on me, I will definitely be safe.

He took a deep breath and left the jade platform then flew upwards.

While flying, he realised that it was not only him, the Profound Sky Sect's Sect leader seemed to have called for all the sect elites to gather, and many of them were flying towards the gigantic jade island.

Not long later, Su Yun arrived on the jade island, which was densely packed with people, over a thousand of them stood there, but no one said a word, everyone stood in their own position, although there were many people, but the place was extremely quiet.

The jade island was huge, and above it was an enormous array formation, with many silver pillars surrounding the jade island. At the very top of the jade island was an altar with a man standing above, his back facing everyone, while by his side were two gigantic statues.

Su Yun stood at the back and looked around, he realised that the weakest were tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators, while the rest were around the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm.

Witnessing all of these, Su Yun was shaken.

Wasn't it only the five clan elders and the sect elites who have

attained Spirit Star Realm cultivation? Why are there so many Spirit Star Realm cultivators?

He looked at those first stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators, they were all in the same uniform with a red order badge hanging by their waists, they were not clan elders, or sect elites. Who are they?

“Is everyone here?”

Just then, the man on the altar asked.

“Everyone is here!”

The old man with a cane said respectfully.

“Very good!”

As he did not turn back, Su Yun was not able to see how he looked like, but watched as he raise one hand and bellowed: “Bring them up!”

With that said, a few elites, using Qi to congeal into beds, carried out a few corpses up the island.

The corpses were thrown to the side of the altar. Everyone’s eyes turned towards the corpses.

“Ah! Clan Elder Chang!”

“That is elite Huang Xin!”

“What is happening, how did Clan Elder Chang die?”

“Who did this?”

The quiet island turned into an uproar, questions of rage poured in one after another without end.

The man did not say anything, when the old man with the cane turned and spoke to the experts of Profound Sky Sect: “A few days ago, under the orders of the Sect Leader, Clan Elder Chang went to the Eastern Islands to visit the Divine Cloud Immortal palace to look for the criminal Su Qing’er, but who knew that not only did

the people of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace reject Clan Elder Chang's request, they even were so despicable to kill them! The Divine Cloud Immortal Palace even dared to speak conceited nonsense, they are not placing us in their eyes, and are directly going against us! The reason we have gathered all of you here, is for everyone to give various ideas on this matter."

When the old man spoke, everyone calmed down, no one made any sound.

The quiet atmosphere made Su Yun feel out of place, but from the old man's words, Su Yun also gained some information.

Although the Divine Cloud Immortal palace was powerful, the Profound Sky Sect did not seem to care, and were determined to capture Qing'er!

"I am willing to take orders from the Lord, if Lord wants battle, I will charge into battle first!"

Just then, a few elites suddenly knelt down on one knee and said as they cupped their fists.

By doing so, it caused everyone to respond, all of them calling out together.

Chapter 368 - Secret Mission

Su Yun did not know whether they were truly crazy, or if they feigning it, but from their eyes, he could tell that they were truly loyal.

Is it some kind of bewitching technique used by the Profound Sky Sect's Sect Leader?

Su Yun thought.

The majority of the people had already stated their stand, choosing to support the Lord. None of them voiced their own opinions or suggestions and allowed the Lord to make the decision.

It was not a discussion, but a declaration for where they stood.

Su Yun thought that something fishy was going on.

Of course, what made Su Yun even more surprised, were the methods used by the Divine Cloud Immortal palace; They actually just killed of Chang Yu Xie and his men.

Seems like Qing'er will temporarily be safe.

“Very good! Very good! Very good!”

Just then, the man on the altar opened his mouth and said so, his voice had a strange magnetism, causing people who listened, not dare to speak.

“That savage small sect Divine Cloud Immortal palace, I have never heard of it. I wonder what kind of sect they are! To actually provoke us, the Profound Sky Sect, they are completely oblivious of the line between life and death, for such a sect, I have no need to be soft! We should had been vicious right from the start!”

“However, Clan Elder Chang is still the fifth clan elder of the Profound Sky Sect and is powerful, but he still fell in their hands, it seems that there are some able people in the Divine Cloud Immortal palace. Although my Profound Sky Sect does not fear

them, still, we can't underestimate them!

“Su Qing'er is a person that my Profound Sky Sect needs, regardless of who wants to protect her, they need to be obliterated! From today forth, the Profound Sky Sect will be in the state of first degree caution, the large formation is about to be completed and we do not have much time. We need to begin pressuring the Divine Cloud Immortal palace and force them to hand Su Qing'er over. If they are still going to be stubborn, we will pull out their sect roots!”

The voice of the man became colder and more determined, when he said that, the entire jade island went into an uproar.

“We will obey!!!”

“Ku Jin Ming!” The man shouted.

“Lord, Jin Ming reporting!”

“You will take 10 sect elites, go to the Divine Cloud Immortal palace and probe them out. Find out their attitude towards us, if they are still not willing to hand Su Qing'er over, you will hand this written war challenge of mine to them.”

The man said, the old man below retrieved a blood red letter and walked over to Ku Jin Ming, and handed the paper over.

Ku Jin Ming looked at the red piece of paper, cupped his fist and said loudly: “Jin Ming will accomplish the mission.”

“Good!”

The man on the altar nodded his head, then raised his hand and said coldly: “We will stop half of the sect's mission, and focus on handling the Divine Cloud Immortal palace, all of you go back and prepare!”

“Yes, my lord!”

Everyone cried out, they then split up in all directions and flew back to their own jade platforms.

Su Yun was worried, and glanced at the figure standing on the altar.

But what made him feel strange was that when the sect elites and the clan elders left, none of the men with the blood red badges moved, they stood like statues on the jade island, as though it was their training grounds.

Who are they?

Su Yun glanced at them, and when everyone was dispersing, he left the jade island.

Returning back to the jade platform, Su Yun sat cross legged on the ground and begun to think.

The Profound Sky Sect Experts had gathered at the jade island today. Without question, I cannot underestimate the power of the Profound Sky Sect. Many of them are Spirit Star Realm experts, more than any other sects can think of, even Evil Sword Sect will have difficulty going against them, but with the Evil Emperor Palace, Evil King City and Evil Sword Sect, they should be enough to suppress the Profound Sky Sect.

However.

Evil Realm beings entering the Sky Martial Continent is a problem, the void door can only send in two people a day, even if we built many void doors, that isn't the true problem. I also need to leave the Profound Sky Sect if the void door appears, otherwise the army would surround him, and eradicate the entire sect.

If the Profound Sky Sect wants to make a move on the Divine Cloud Immortal palace, although they are powerful, the Profound Sky Sect might have their own means. But Su Yun was not sure if they truly had their own methods or not.

I need to do something.

He thought.

Suddenly, he thought about something, and retrieved the Evil Sovereign Badge to contact Ming Nan and the rest.

“Master!”

“From today onwards, send in two ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm experts over here every day!”

“Yes!”

On the top of the Immortal Sword Mountain, a young girl dressed in fiery red robes walked on a long flight of stairs one step at a time.

Her appearance was refined with hair to her waist, two pure white fox ears on her head, she looked to be extremely adorable, while above her perky butts, a large pure white fox tail gently swayed side to side.

When she arrived at the big gate of the Immortal Sword Sect, she looked at the two disciples and bellowed: “The two of you, quickly go get Clan Elder Long over, tell her, someone is here to practise kicking!”

“Practise kicking?”

The two of the disciples looked at each other, their head full of perspiration.

“This isn’t even a training school, what kicking do you want to practise?”

“Eh, I didn’t mean it that way, I am here to challenge, yes, to challeng! Stop dallying, quickly pass on the message!”

“Who are you?” One of the disciple asked.

“Hu Qian Mei!”

“Hu Qian Mei?”

“Have you heard of me before?”

“Nope.”

The two disciples conversed between themselves.

“It’s alright if you haven’t heard of me, it isn’t too late to hear about me now!” The little girl laughed, and then retrieved out a blood red short sword from her waist and slashed towards the mountain in the distance.

Boooooom!

An enormous blood red Sword Qi swept across, directly slashing off the peak of the mountain!

Seeing that, the two disciples were so scared out of their wits they immediately ran in.

“Heh.” Hu Qian Mei smirked, her charming and beautiful eyes curved into an arc.

Ever since separating from Su Yun, she had always been training. The greatly increased talent that she had obtained through Su Yun after they went through dual cultivation allowed her training to double in efficiency with half the time. Hu Qian Mei was shocked to realise that as time went on, her talent was still slowly growing, and it assisted her enlightenment while training to soar by leaps and bounds.

After considering it, she felt that it had to do with Su Yun, the current her who was already at the peak of the first stage of the Spirit Star Realm was already in the second stage, but she did not know how Su Yun was faring.

“That guy, I wonder where is he now.” Hu Qian Mei muttered, her eyes becoming slightly blurred, but she quickly shook her head and stopped thinking about him.

“I’ll settle official matters first.”

After a while, a solemn sword concept flew from the sky, Hu Qian Mei raised her head and look, to see Long Xian Li on her snow

white sword, flying over.

“Oh, Junior sister, long time no see ah! You’ve become even prettier, comparable to a fairy now.” Hu Qian Mei laughed and said.

Long Xian Li stepped down gently, dropping like a goose feather. After sheathing her sword, she looked towards Hu Qian Mei: “For Senior sister to come here today, what matter is it regarding about?”

“Of course to challenge.”

“With whom?”

“You!”

Hearing that, Long Xian Li frowned.

“But it isn’t any ordinary challenge, it has conditions!” Hu Qian Mei laughed: “The current Ming Ying School has already fallen, I do not have any resources, so I am in urgent need of training resources, I have come here to challenge you, and if I win, your Immortal Sword Sect must supply me with training resources, and if you win, well, you win nothing.”

“Senior sister, do you think I will accept this challenge?”

Long Xian Li asked.

“It’s fine if you don’t accept this, I can only go to other places to look for training resources, but my mouth is rather powerful. While walking around the entire Sky Martial Continent, I will definitely talk a lot. Immortal Sword Sect people are afraid of challenges or Immortal Sword Sect Imperial Sword Technique have already declined! Of course, I won’t speak of those things, junior sister, don’t worry!” Hu Qian Mei giggled.

“You!” Long Xian Li was infuriated, her beautiful face flushing red.

Long Xian Li did not need to care, but she could not allow anyone

to destroy Immortal Sword Sect's reputation, since it was the place she grew up in. It was her achilles heel, and both Long Xian Li and Hu Qian Mei knew that.

“What?” Hu Qian Mei suddenly sneered: “Could it be that after leaving Immortal Sword Sect for so long, your cultivation is still not comparable to me? Such a pity, junior sister, is this all you are? Have you been slacking off in the Immortal Sword Sect for the past few days? Alright, alright, since it's so, then forget it, I will not force you!”

Hu Qian Mei shrugged her shoulders, her snow white tail still swaying around, she turned and left.

Long Xian Li gritted her teeth, she looked around, seeing that there were many disciples quietly watching from the side of the big gate, it was obvious that the two disciples had already spread the news of Hu Qian Mei coming up to challenge her.

“Stop!” Long Xian Li retracted her gaze and shouted.

“Junior sister, you're still so impulsive!”

Hu Qian Mei smiled sinisterly.

Whooooosh.

Circles of Evil Qi rose up in a barren mountain and after that, seven evil beings walked out from the Evil Qi.

Su Yun glanced at all of them, they were all tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators, they were considered as experts in the Sky Martial Continent.

Some of them came from the Evil King City, some from the Evil Emperor Palace, with the same order badge hanging by their waists, their equipment and clothing were almost identical too.

“We greet Master Sovereign King!”

The seven evil beings knelt down on one knee in front of Su Yun.

“Rise.”

“Thank you Master.”

Su Yun nodded his head and looked at them, then asked: “Did Ming Nan provide treasures for all of you?”

“Reporting to Master, the treasure to conceal Spirit Qi has easily been provided and integrated into us.” The leading evil being said, he was called Shi Xie, and was the captain of the group.

Su Yun did not dare let Ming Nan summon Spirit Star Realm experts, because their Spirit Qi were too powerful, and the Evil Emperor Palace’s treasury did not have treasures that could conceal Spirit Star Realm Qi.

Su Yun touched the necklace on his neck and spoke to Great Obscure.

“Give me a list of sect names that are closely related to the Profound Sky Sect, I want to use it now.”

“Yes Master, I will provide you with the names, you have better remember them!”

Great Obscure laughed. Every message that Su Yun sent over was always strange, but he never asked about it before.

Great Obscure would recite the names and Su Yun would repeat them, very quickly, a total of 27 names of powerhouses were repeated by Su Yun, in which Shi Xie and the rest were all remembering.

“Bear this in mind, make use of these treasures, and complete the task beautifully, remember not to reveal your true identities, understand?”

“Yes!”

“Very good, you guys can begin!”

Chapter 369 - Profound Sky Sect Evil Beings

The Profound Sky Sect was determined to have Qing'er, and as the Divine Cloud Immortal palace was a sect that concealed itself from the world and rarely revealed themselves, the Profound Sky Sect did not know much about them. However, whether or not the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace was weak or strong, the Master of the Profound Sky Sect was not going to rest until he got Qing'er. Without her, their many years of work would be wasted.

After leaving the Profound Sky Sect, they headed towards the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace with the intent of 'final negotiations'. If they were to send back corpses again, then the Profound Sky Sect would attack the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace at all costs.

If it was in the past where he did not know the Profound Sky Sect's foundation, Su Yun would not be worried at all, but after seeing their strength, he was feeling uneasy. Moreover, he wasn't sure about the strength of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace and whether or not they could defend themselves against the Profound Sky Sect.

And it was because of this concern that Su Yun asked Ming Nan to send over seven powerful evil beings. With them, the problem should not be too big anymore, and he was either training in his jade platform or running over to Feng Ling Sheng to train in the sword, quietly waiting for the results over at Ku Jin Ming's side.

Xiang Yun Town was a small town located near a mountain called Sky Crest Mountain, which a sect called the Sky Crest Sect residing on the mountain. Although it was not a super sect, it was a rather reputable sect, the total number of subordinates and disciples reaching almost hundred thousand. However, their reputation was not exactly positive, it was negative instead.

It was said that the people of the Sky Crest Sect was focused on training, the clan elders hardly restricted the disciples, and thus, many of the disciples started to disturb the citizens, causing grievances to the people at times.

Inside Xiang Yun Town, a group of disciples walked on the main street, laughing happily until they arrived at a shop, where he then took the spirit coins from shopkeeper's hands, claiming that it was protection fee.

“Shopkeeper, if there is no Sky Crest Sect, your Xiang Yun Town would had been destroyed by the beasts of the mountains, so us taking in some protection fee, is it going overboard?”

A disciple with a green hat smiled and asked the shopkeeper of the cloth shop.

The shopkeeper's face became ugly, but since he was just a normal civilian, how could he fight against a spirit cultivator? Under the helplessness, he could only give away his spirit coins.

Upon obtaining the spirit coins, the smile in his eyes became even more apparent, the man waved his hands as he told his companions: “Let's move on to the next shop.”

“Haha, with these spirit coins, we can buy even better ingredients and pills!”

“Just nice for our breakthrough, by accumulating all these money!”

“This money is sure good to be earned!”

All of these disciples laughed merrily as they walked in the big street, being rowdy and laughing out loud.

There were nine of them, and in the middle, there was a Purple Horned Beast pulling on a carriage that had a few large carriages in them. Anyone who saw them would immediately know that these disciples were sent out by the sect to carry out an escort mission.

After collecting from a shop, they would immediately head to the next, regardless of whether it was open or not, anyone would have to pay a fee.

“Truly incorrigible!” When the people in a restaurant saw how the Sky Crest Sect Disciples were acting, they started to talk about them.

“All of those young animals are mostly Spirit Intermediate Cultivators, why do they act so unlawfully? Spirit cultivators are not allowed to disturb the people, isn’t that the rule set since ancient times?”

“NO! I must go out and teach them a lesson!!”

“Hey hey hey, don’t be rash! Don’t spout nonsense!”

“What? I am a tenth stage Spirit Intermediate cultivator, must we be afraid of them?”

“In terms of strength, you will definitely be fine, but if you were to go, then you will be offending the entire Sky Crest Sect!”

“What is the meaning of that? Are you saying that the sect is encouraging their disciples to collect protection fee? Has the Sky Crest Sect fallen so low??”

“The Sky Crest Sect has not fallen, just that there are many black horses in there! Let me tell you this, these disciples are only out because of a mission, and collecting fees, they are just doing it in the name of the mission. If you touch them, they will immediately return to the sect and tell the heads that because of your greed, you attacked them for their carriage, and with that, you will have become a target of the Sky Crest Sect!”

“T-t-that, isn’t that thief crying thief?”

“We can’t do anything about it, the Sky Crest Sect’s people are extremely protective of one another, and the higher ups are always training, and never care about any other matters, so when the people of Xiang Yun Town went to complain to them, nothing

happened! The Sky Crest Sect doesn't care about anything, so we can only tolerate these behaviors."

"Despicable!"

"Sigh, just treat as if you didn't see anything."

The people in the restaurant discussed in low voices.

The laughing and gasps for breaths outside never stopped.

Just then, a gust of wind blew into the small town, and a pitch black cloud of Qi flew over.

"What's going on?"

Everyone in the town looked at the cloud, while the few disciples watched in caution, looking all around them.

"Something seems to be up, everyone, be careful!"

"This Spirit Qi is so cold, what kind of Spirit Qi is it? Or is it a cold mist?"

"How can a cold mist be black?"

While everyone were suspicious, a few pitch black figures suddenly walked out from the black mist.

They were all dressed in pitch black capes with black shrouds covering their faces, no one could tell if they were ghosts or human, but their eyes had black flames in them which was terrifying.

"There are a few spirit cultivators with good aptitudes, take them as offerings!" The man in the lead said.

"Yes!"

The rest nodded their heads and rushed towards them.

"Ah? They are evil beings!!!"

The Sky Crest Sect people shouted in surprise.

"Evil Realm beings! How can they appear here? Impossible!"

“They seem to be locked on to us!”

“Senior brother, what should we do?”

The Sky Crest Sect disciples were scared out of their wits as they huddled together, watching in fear as the evil being walked towards them.

When the disciple with the green hat saw them, he shouted at the spirit cultivators and the citizens inside the restaurant and of the town: “The Evil beings have infiltrated, everyone work together with me and take down these evil beings!”

But everyone was just in a panic, running away and screaming. No one cared about whether the disciples lived or not. Maybe they might have the ability to help them, but they were not going to help, since they handed protection fee over, they should be protected.

Seeing that no one was helping them, the disciples all turned cold in fear, despair enshrouding them.

“Alright, don’t struggle!”

The few evil beings sneered and walked over.

Tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm beings against a group of Spirit Intermediate Cultivators, it was like an adult taking care of ants, the disparity was too great.

Boom boom booom booom!

A large group of purple horned beasts rushed down from the Sky Crest Mountain and barged into the small town at a quick speed, roughly a few hundred men had rushed down to arrive at the small town.

There were many people inside the town, and because of the appearance of the evil beings, many of them ran up the Sky Crest Mountain to seek shelter and help, while upon receiving the news, the higher ups determined that the appearance of evil beings were

no small matter, and stopped their training to personally appear, otherwise there will be no end to the trouble.

“Have the disciples outside contacted us?”

A middle aged man riding on a purple horned beast asked the few mature disciples beside him.

“We have already lost contact, I’m afraid!”

A disciple by the side spoke halfway, and lowered his head.

“Humph!” The middle aged man’s face was extremely ugly, he looked around on the streets, his eyes landing on the center of the street, where the Sky Crest Carriage was at, but the carriage was badly damaged, two carriages were flipped over and the ground was filled with bumps and the houses by the side were in flames.

“Who knows what cultivation the evil beings are at?” The middle aged man asked.

“When the evil beings appeared, everyone was focused on running, so they were unable to provide us sufficient information.” The disciple answered.

The middle aged man’s eyes flashed with a haze: “We protect this Xiang Yun Town, and give the people a safe life, but when our people are in danger, they only care about themselves! Despicable! Send the orders down, bring all of the citizens of Xiang Yun Town into the Qi Channel Mines of our Sky Crest Sect, regardless of young or old, male or female, all of them will work for a year, and can only leave when we are satisfied!”

“Yes!”

“Send men to go look for clues.” The middle aged man spoke again.

“Yes sir!”

10 disciples walked towards the carriage and began to look around, and started to note down all the suspicious things.

“Clan elder!”

Just then, a disciple suddenly cried out.

The middle aged man was surprised and anxiously controlled his beast to run over.

The disciple was kneeling down in front of a damaged barrier, rummaging through the debris. There were many blade marks, obviously formed by the Sky Crest Blade Technique of the sect.

The disciple reached out to a broken chip from the debris, it was apparently cut off inadvertently by the Blade Qi, but the two golden words were still clear to see.

The middle aged man took the chip. When he saw the words, his face became extremely ugly.

“Profound Sky Sect!”

“Evil beings have infiltrated the Profound Sky Sect?”

“Infiltrate the Profound Sky Sect? What does the Profound Sky Sect have that is worth for evil beings to infiltrate to? Furthermore, the Profound Sky Sect is such a big and powerful sect, it won’t be easy to infiltrate it! I am more willing to believe that the Profound Sky Sect is colluding with the evil beings!”

The disciples started to discuss amongst themselves.

The middle aged man did not reveal his thoughts, but the rage in his eyes clearly told the truth.

“All of you continue with the search, I will return to the sect and report to the Sect Leader, and ask him to go to the Profound Sky Sect to demand for an explanation!”

With that, he turned and flew towards Sky Crest Mountain.

At a quiet valley entrance, four disciples from the Luminescent Dragon Pavilion were riding on purple horned beasts. They had

just ended their training exercise from the sect and were on the path back to the Luminescent Dragon Pavilion.

The Luminescent Dragon Pavilion was different from the Sky Crest Sect, the disciples were mostly simple and honest.

Their speed was fast, with fatigue was written all over their faces, but upon thinking that they were about to reach the sect, they stopped for a break.

Above the valley entrance, two pitch black evil figure observed them quietly.

“Remember, act according to the plan.”

“No problem, let’s begin!”

“Alright!”

The two evil figures communicated with each other, then leaped down casually into the valley entrance and landed in front of the four disciples.

“Who’s there?”

The four Luminescent Dragon Pavilion disciples got down from their beasts and released their treasures, cautiously looking at the two figures that had suddenly appeared.

“Hehehe, to not be able to tell Evil Qi apart, the people of the Sky Martial Continent are truly stupid!” One of the figure released a bone chilling laugh.

“Evil beings?” The four disciples were shocked.

Just then, the other evil being released his might. He raised his big, slender hand and produced evil force, directly aimed at the body of a disciple. In a moment, the four disciples fell to the ground and lost all fighting ability.

“Bring them to the formation!”

“Alright!”

The two evil beings carried two disciples each and quickly left the valley.

Chapter 370 - Unearthing Potential

After an unknown period of time, the few disciples all started to awaken, they looked around at their own situation, only to realize that they were all tied up tightly with black ropes, with their hands tightly bound.

Their current whereabouts shook the four disciples, everywhere around there was dense Evil Qi. They seemed to be on a cliff and beneath it, was a rapid flowing river, where if any ordinary person jumped in, they would die. However, spirit cultivators would only sustain injuries with their spirit profound force. Beneath the cliff was a gigantic evil array releasing a gut wrenching smell, and at the evil formation, there was an evil being carefully drawing an incomplete portion of the array formation. Beside him was another evil being looking as if he was playing second fiddle.

“Junior brother, Junior sister, you’re both awake?”

The young man who woke up first spoke softly to the male and female beside him.

“Senior brother, we’re awake.”

“Senior brother, are those two evil beings? W-what do they want to do with us?”

The young lady beside them starting trembling, she was extremely afraid.

“I don’t know.” The senior brother shook his head.

“They seem to have not noticed that we are awake.”

“Senior brother, we are not their opponents, when they are not paying attention later, we must run!”

“Yes!” The senior brother spoke softly: “Can all of you activate your Profound Spirit Qi?”

“My body has almost recovered, activating my Profound Spirit Qi

isn't a problem!"

"Good!" The senior brother nodded his head. He looked at the two evil beings and upon seeing that their backs were turned towards them, he spoke: "We will begin activating our Profound Spirit Qi to break the ropes, seeing that the ropes are thick and sturdy, I think they are some sort of treasure, but it's grade isn't high. We must be careful, otherwise those evil beings will notice us. It will take us about an incense stick worth of time to break loose, and after that, we will jump down the cliff. With our Spirit Qi, we will run, understand?"

"Understood!"

"Alright, begin!"

The senior brother spoke softly, and the four Luminescent Dragon Pavilion disciples used their Spirit Qi, their heart was beating so hard as they tried to cut the ropes loose.

The evil beings at the other side did not seem to have noticed that the four of them had awakened and continued to work on the array, while the four disciples had their hearts up their throat, perspiring profusely, working carefully with small actions.

"Hey, big brother, why must we evil beings work with the Profound Sky Sect? That third rate sect is not worthy enough for us!"

Just then, one of the evil being spoke, shocking the four disciples.

"W-what, w-what did that evil being just say?"

"The Profound Sky Sect is working with evil beings?"

The four of them looked at each other, surprise in their eyes.

"What do you understand! For our Evil Realm to want to invade the Sky Martial Continent, we need a stable footing. The Profound Sky Sect is this stable footing. Now that many of our experts are in

the Profound Sky Sect with established identities, no one will know that we are evil beings. At that time, we will still need the Profound Sky Sect's help to obtain the resources that the Sky Martial Continent has!"

"Aren't they making use of us too? We are destroying many of their enemies! In the end, there isn't even much advantages to it. This time, what sect does the Profound Sky Sect want us to take care of?"

"I heard Master said that it is a sect called Luminescent Dragon Pavilion. The Luminescent Dragon Pavilion's most valuable treasure, the Dragon Crystal has the effect of greatly amplifying the destructive power of mystical techniques. The Sect Leader of the Profound Sky Sect has wanted the treasure for a long time, but since the relation between both sects are good, the Profound Sky Sect cannot do anything, so we need to do our part. Master is currently formulating a plan, to destroy the Luminescent Dragon Pavilion soon, and seize that Dragon Crystal!"

The evil being drawing on the array spoke as he worked.

"Oh."

The two evil beings continued to talk nonsense, but these words were clearly heard by the four disciples! They were overwhelmed with shock, cold jolts of electricity ran down their spines, they had never thought that the Luminescent Dragon Pavilion was in such great trouble!

Plop.

Just then, a sound came out.

The two evil beings were stunned, they turned their heads, to see that the four disciples had already broken out of the ropes and were rushing towards the end of the cliff.

"Not good! The offerings are escaping!"

"Give chase now!"

The two evil beings shouted loudly.

But the four of them had already jumped down the cliff, and were quickly gone.

The two evil beings did not jump down the cliff, but just stood there, looking down at the rapid river. One of the evil being took the order badge from his waist and imbued Spirit Qi into it, activating the order badge.

“Master, we are done with the Luminescent Dragon Pavilion, I believe the disciples will quickly return to the sect with this information!”

“You’ve done well. Now that the Luminescent Dragon Pavilion is done, go on to the next one quickly, complete it before anything comes up from the Divine Cloud Immortal palace, at the same time, don’t gather attention to yourselves.”

“Yes, Master!”

As the azure blue ocean formed ripples, two figures were sparring at quick speeds on an empty space near the bay, rounds after rounds of vast and intense sword images twirling all around, the terrifying sword concepts shattering the boulders around, falling into the water, forming the ripples.

The two people have been going at it for half an hour, before deciding to stop.

Feng Ling Sheng’s foot movements were gentle, he landed on the ground steadily, while Su Yun flew down quickly, his footwork was not as gentle and agile as Feng Ling Sheng’s, but was instead bizarre and tyrannical. Upon landing, the ground trembled, the force resonated into the sea, forming a wave.

“Just a bit more and you will enter the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm!”

Feng Ling Sheng laughed and said.

“But this last part is the most difficult, after entering the Spirit Star Realm, every increase in stage requires so much time, I think that if I do not meet with any more fortuitous encounters, I am afraid I will have difficulty breaking through in a short time.”

Su Yun put the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword down and sighed.

“Who says that you need to have a fortuitous encounter to break through?” Feng Ling Sheng shook his head and chuckled: “In truth, other than those encounters, there are many other ways for you to break through much easier, do you want me to teach you one?”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s eyes lit up, and said: “Feng Ling Sheng, quickly tell me, what method do you have?”

“Simply put, as long as you force yourself to your limit, as long as a human’s potential is being forced to completely open, the distance to break through will not be far, if not, why would every increase in grade have an increase in difficulty? That is because the higher the cultivation, the higher the potential, and if the potential cannot be unleashed, then naturally you cannot break through!”

“Then how does one go about unleashing his potential?”

“The most simple method is to fight someone stronger than you!”

“Haven’t I been always fighting with you?”

“I am not talking about sparring, but a life and death duel!” Feng Ling Sheng laughed.

“Life and death duel?” Su Yun frowned.

“Only at the line between life and death will a person’s potential be forced out. Blind practice and gaining enlightenment on the sword will prove to be a difficult way to break through, whether or

not you are training or being enlightened, these are just done in practice and will never unearth a person's potential, or help whatsoever."

After listening to that, Su Yun started to scratch his chin as he started thinking.

A life and death struggle. Su Yun had experienced that many times, but without question, he had always relied on the power of treasures to earn victories, and luck had played a large part as well. He had rarely truly used his own strength to fight it out, so he didn't even understand the potential that he had in him.

"I understand it now!"

Su Yun took a deep breath and stood up to leave.

Feng Ling Sheng smiled as he watched Su Yun's back, a trace of loneliness flashing past his eyes.

Three days later.

Ku Jin Ming had sent people back earlier to report to the Profound Sky Sect regarding the Divine Cloud Immortal palace's reply.

Almost the same as Chang Yu Xie, the words that Ku Jin Ming brought with him did not have any other result, except infuriating Shangguan Mei Yang once again, and was almost killed. Ku Jin Ming's attitude was already obedient, and under the helplessness of needing to pass on his Sect Leader's words, even if he did not want to offend her, he had to. Luckily, because Ku Jing Ming and the others maintained their humble attitude, Shangguan Mei Yang did not make a move, but the Divine Cloud Immortal palace's stance was clear, regardless of anything, they would not hand Qing'er over.

No one knew what the Divine Cloud Immortal palace had to contend against the Profound Sky Sect, but seeing that Shangguan Mei Yang had no qualms in killing the Profound Sky Sect's people,

they knew that the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace was not simple.

Near the Profound Sky Sect enchantment barrier to the outside world.

A masked figure quickly flew over, and when he approached the barrier, the few guardian disciples from the mountain range appeared.

“Please produce your order badge.”

One of the disciple asked.

Upon seeing the order badge, the disciple immediately cupped his fists and bowed: “So it’s Master Sly! This subordinate will open the enchantment barrier and see Master Sly off!”

“Quickly do it then.” Sly, who was Su Yun, took back his order badge and said indifferently.

“Yes!”

Rumble rumble rumble!

The enchant barrier opened up, and Su Yun immediately flew through it, heading to the outside.

After a few kilometres away from the Profound Sky Sect, Su Yun took out the Shadow Locket and established communication with Great Obscure.

“Have you checked on it? Where Ku Jin Ming is going, how much longer will it take for him to reach the Profound Sky Sect, is everything clearly investigated?”

“Reporting to Master, we have already checked clearly with the messenger, Ku Jin Ming will return to the Profound Sky Sect from the south east direction, Ku Jin Ming is a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, his speed of travel is unknown, and we’re unable to confirm the time, but we get that he is quickly arriving.”

“Good! Well done.”

Su Yun placed the locket down and immediately activated Swift Wind Spirit Qi and flew off.

To find someone with equal strength as me for a life and death battle is extremely difficult, since Spirit Star cultivators are hard to find. The Profound Sky Sect has so many, it is truly shocking.

Since I need an opponent, Ku Jin Ming is naturally my best choice, finding him to break through is the most suitable option. If I win, not only will I break through, I will be able to kill him and get rid of a helper of the Profound Sky Sect and the matters after this will be much simpler.

Thinking about that, Su Yun increased his speed, he removed his disguise and donned on a cape, retrieving the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, he stepped on his sword and flew forward.

The wind blew past his ears sharply, the scenery before him quickly flew past. After a long time, waves of Profound Spirit Qi came up ahead of him.

Su Yun activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and looked, immediately catching the location of Ku Jin Ming and his group.

“They are truly here!”

Su Yun’s face turned gloomy, without any intent to hide, he activated all the Spirit Essences in his body and flew forward.

There were no sneak attacks or ambush! This time, it was a true challenge against a fourth Stage Spirit Star expert!

Just then, Ku Jin Ming who was ahead sensed his existence and shouted: “A Yin Spirit Qi! Who are you!”

Chapter 371 - Duel

“Su Yun!”

Su Yun bellowed, he quickly flew over, and when he was near Ku Jin Ming, he soared up even higher. With the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword taken into his hand, a vast sword concept expanded out, all the surrounding people were forced backwards by the powerful Sword Qi, and the blood red sword struck towards Ku Jin Ming.

A technique filled with awe!

Ku Jin Ming's heart shivered, he did not expect Su Yun to suddenly appear.

However, he wasn't afraid, instead, had a sense of pleasure.

“Su Yun! Aren't you dead? Hehe, seems like you faked your death! No matter, you might have faked your death yesterday, but I shall make it real today!”

Ku Jin Ming's eyes flashed with a gold light, killing intent sweeping forth, a crescent shaped blade appeared and blocked Su Yun's direct attack with the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword.

The seemingly thin and weak blade actually had a powerful True Divine Spirit Qi that could topple mountains and shake the sea, Su Yun was flung backwards, his hand feeling numb.

Although he was at the peak of the third stage Spirit Star Realm in cultivation and a step away from the fourth stage, he was still a third stage. In a one on one fight while being a stage lower in cultivation, Su Yun was immediately placed in a difficult situation.

“Su Yun's cultivation is for real, and has many treasures at his disposal, do not be careless. Everyone go up together, capture him alive, we will pull him back to the Profound Sky Sect. Su Yun and Su Qing'er have a close relationship, with Su Yun, we will be able

to use him to get Su Qing'er!"

Ku Jin Ming bellowed.

"KILL!"

All of the Profound Sky Sect experts around shouted out loud with gold light in their eyes as they rushed towards Su Yun.

But when they approached him, a gigantic evil spirit suddenly appeared from behind Su Yun, with its evil claws, it caused the incoming experts to retreat.

"Evil Qi?"

Ku Jin Ming squinted his eyes.

"Ku Jin Ming, let me and you have a good fight today!"

Su Yun held on his Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and said.

"Your strength is not comparable to me, I have no interest to duel with you!" Ku Jin Ming shook his head.

"It's not up to you!"

"Huh?"

Ku Jin Ming was startled.

All around him, bursts of Evil Qi suddenly leaked out, many evil spirits roared as Evil Qi struck onto the experts of the Profound Sky Sect, directly killing them. With a look, they were all evil beings!

So Su Yun did not come here alone.

Seeing his secure and fearless look, could he have some backup plan? Ku Jin Ming was an extremely cautious man, to suddenly have so many evil beings, he started to think about all possibilities, but it did not seem possible for him to leave.

Sou!

Then, Su Yun's body transformed into evil mist and flew forward, many tails protruded out of the evil mist and struck towards Ku Jin Ming. When it approached, a red lightning shot out through the black mist, it was the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword.

A cold glint flashed past Ku Jin Ming's eyes, he flipped the curved blade in his hand, the blade tip releasing a gigantic shield, blocking the thrust coming from the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, which entered only half an inch.

Chance!

Ku Jin Ming sneered, the wall disappeared, and his curved blade struck forward, the thick and sharp blade slashed across the air.

Roar!

The evil spirit released a roar, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword's blade released an evil spirit that struck the blade strike, the evil spirit's force was robust, filled with Evil Spirit Qi, it changed the course of the blade. Su Yun turned his body and struck once again.

“Evil Sword Round Dance!”

His body moved extremely quickly, the evil spirit opening its two claws and like a small scale tornado, it spun, both of its claws and one sword formed a meat grinder that spun towards Ku Jin Ming. He gritted his teeth, and released the shield to block again. Ding ding dang dang, the sound of the impact between sword, claws, and shield came out, causing the shield to tremble, as though it was about to crumble anytime.

Although Su Yun's cultivation was inferior to Ku Jin Ming, his current performance and might far exceeded that of a third stage Spirit Star cultivator.

“Seems like I have to be serious!”

Ku Jin Ming whined, he raised his curved blade and gently waved

it, the blade edge leaking out a bizarre force, it dissipated like a fish net, enveloping the area around Su Yun.

“Su Yun, I will let you witness my consummate technique, Formless Domain!”

Ku Jin Ming bellowed, and he suddenly snapped his fingers.

In that instant, Su Yun felt his entire body becoming extremely heavy, as though there were two large mountains on his shoulders, he instantly dropped from the sky.

Boom!

He smashed into the ground, the ground instantly forming spiderweb like crevices. Su Yun’s limbs had sunk into the floor, and took him a lot of effort to even lift them up.

“In my formless Domain, regardless of who it is, they must bear the weight of a million catties, and inside my domain, only I am unaffected. Su Yun, how will you fight me now?”

Ku Jin Ming revealed a strange smile, and used his curved blade to slash forward.

Clang!

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword flew quickly as it blocked the curved blade, the sword seemed to have a life of its own. After crossing blades with the curved blade, it directly changed course, aiming towards Ku Jin Ming’s chest like a venomous snake.

Ku Jin Ming was shocked, he immediately retreated in an attempt to avoid the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, and then looked at Su Yun with a shocked expression.

Su Yun stood in his original position, but at some time his hand was already raised, controlling the sword with his fingers.

“Imperial Sword Technique?” Ku Jin Ming was startled.

“That’s right.” Su Yun smiled: “I am influenced by the heavy

weight, but my sword is not affected at all!”

With that said, the sword sheathe on Su Yun’s back started to tremble, fearsome sword hissing sounds came out, after that, ‘su su su su su’, many mythical swords came out from the sword sheathe, and like a tide it rushed towards Ku Jin Ming’s chest, where the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword had struck a small wound like a rushing tide.

Ku Jin Ming immediately started to dodge, avoiding the tide of swords, but all of these flying swords would immediately turn and fly at him again upon missing their mark.

Ku Jin Ming slammed his palms together, producing a ripple, but it was unable to block the onslaught of the tide of swords.

Rendered helpless, Ku Jin Ming instantly swore in his heart, he turned and stared at Su Yun, and with a leap, he rushed towards Su Yun with his blade.

His movements immediately released True Divine Spirit Qi, forming a wall of vacuum around his body, all the stones around were swept away, the ground started to crumble and trees started to be sliced off, even the strongest wind would not cut through his True Divine Spirit Qi.

“Su Yun! I will cripple you today!”

Ku Jin Ming bellowed, he slashed down with his curved blade. The blade body trembled fervently and an unspeakable force and pressure, like a giant chewing down, approached fiercely.

A cold aura formed in Su Yun’s eyes, his left hand touched the Everlasting Sword Sheathe, and then blocked towards the curved blade.

Clang!

The fearsome True Divine Spirit Qi dissipated with a ripple, the ground trembled, everything that the ripple touched would be reduced, the powerful force caused even the mountain in the

distance to tremble, as though an earthquake was happening.

Ku Jin Ming's eyes constricted, he looked at Su Yun's empty left hand, then knew that it was an invisible weapon.

But in terms of power, Ku Jin Ming, with his True Divine Spirit Qi was not afraid of Su Yun at all, seeing that Su Yun's left hand was trembling incessantly and slowly dropping, he knew that Su Yun was suppressed.

“Heh!”

Ku Jin Ming fiercely activated his Spirit Qi. Su Yun's hand was forced downwards, the invisible Desolator had cut into Su Yun's shoulder from the impact of the curved blade, causing blood to flow.

But despite that, Ku Jin Ming still remained cautious and did not overlook anything. From his position, it seemed as though he would only be happy after slicing off Su Yun's limbs.

Su su su su su su!

Just then, the tide of swords rushed towards Ku Jin Ming's back.

But he did not even turn his head, and continued to make his move.

“What?”

Su Yun was startled.

Guang guang guang guang!

The tide of swords smashed onto Ku Jin Ming's body fiercely, but his body seemed to be made of steel, and was extremely sturdy. When observed carefully, one would be able to see a thin layer of True Divine Spirit Qi covering his skin.

“You are still relying on the useless metal on your hand? In this domain, I can easily strengthen my body to the maximum, and form an indestructible gold steel body, with your few swords, you are unable to cut through me!”

Ku Jin Ming laughed, the power in his hands continued to become bigger and bigger, and Desolator pierced deeper into his shoulder.

Suddenly!

A pitch black evil spirit surged out from Desolator, it did not attack Ku Jin Ming's physical body, but released Evil Qi that concealed his eyes and entered his ears.

With his vision and hearing impaired, Ku Jin Ming had no choice but to stop for a moment.

Su Yun took the chance and moved, but because of the heavy weight, he was unable to travel far and upon leaving the range of the curved blade, Su Yun activated the Sword Art again, and the tide of swords immediately split into two, with one surrounding Ku Jin Ming into the center, the other forming a bigger defensive halo.

Eight Parts Eight Whole Sword Formation!

But, Ku Jin Ming stood like stone, regardless of how much the sub swords attacked, they were unable to break through his skin.

Su Yun's eyes turned solemn, he waved his hands and the sword formation moved along, directly cutting Ku Jin Ming. Ku Jin Ming became like a hedgehog, his entire body were covered with swords, but none of them had managed to pierce through his skin! Even the hair on his skin were unbreakable.

Sou sou sou sou!

Just then, the parts formation swords also moved, and directly struck the whole formation swords' hilt.

Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong

Fearsome Pure Divine Spirit Qi was used, but he was still unable to break through.

"It's useless, Su Yun, just obediently submit to me!" Ku Jin Ming

shouted.

“I do not believe you are undefeatable!”

Su Yun said coldly, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword had previously been able to wound him, but was unable to do so currently, that meant that he had a layer of Spirit Qi supporting him, as long as the Spirit Qi was broken, he would break through the ‘indestructible’ body!

Thinking till there, Su Yun activated his Profound Spirit Qi, controlling the Eight Parts and Eight Whole Sword Formation to attack in berserk.

Once!

Twice!

Thrice!

Every time he activated the attack, it would consume a large amount of Su Yun’s Profound Spirit Qi, it was a total of 600 sub swords, and every attack required a large amount of Spirit Force to control.

Gradually, Su Yun felt that he was exhausting himself, he was already gasping, but Ku Jin Ming was not having it easy either, his face was flushed red, he wanted to struggle out from the suppression of the sub swords, but the sub swords were glued to his body and was hard to struggle out of.

At this moment, it was a challenge of the limit, whoever let go first would lose.

Su Yun gritted his teeth, he activated his swords to attack without any intention to stop. His Spirit Essence released Spirit Qi frantically, all of his Qi channels trembling, pouring the Spirit Qi out from his body.

Slowly, Ku Jin Ming started to gasp for breath, the True Divine Spirit Qi started to become unstable as well, as though it was about

to break.

Within Su Yun's calculations, Ku Jin Ming's 'indestructible' body was obtained by just relying on the support of Spirit Qi.

Chapter 372 - The Arrival of the Various Sects

Both parties remained stationary, but Ku Jin Ming did not only allow Su Yun to attack. He growled and it sounded as if it came from a giant, he then leapt out with his feet causing the pressure in the air to suddenly increase, making Su Yun's entire body plunge down and in an instant, doing anything became extremely difficult.

Both of his shoulders felt as though the bones had been smashed, the feeling being extremely unbearable and painful.

Su Yun gritted his teeth, fiercely persisting. Adding even more Spirit Qi into his control, the eight parts swords' frequency of attacks started to increase, but the consumption to his body increased as well.

Kacha.

Just then, a clear and crisp sound came out, it was extremely ear piercing amongst the dense sounds of sword cries. Su Yun looked over and noticed that inside the densely packed sub swords, Ku Jin Ming's body had a cut.

It got through!

Su Yun became elated, and continued to control the sub swords to attack.

But how could Ku Jin Ming only have this much power? He suddenly released an angered roar and he smashed down with both of his palms and bellowed: "Subduing the Heavens, Pressuring the Earth!"

An intense pressure burst forth from his palms!

In that moment, Su Yun's knees went weak, almost falling to kneel on the ground, the indescribably immense pressure had

smashed onto his head and back, causing him to tremble, the earth beneath him trembled, his arms were shaking and he had even lost the strength to control the Limitless Sword Manual and the flying swords.

“Watch as I crush you into minced meat! AHHHH!!!”

Ku Jin Ming roared, the pressure had not loosened, but instead grew bigger and stronger, causing Su Yun to even feel his bones about to shatter, the pain was unbearable.

If this continues, I will die, I can't be defeated here!

Su Yun's expression turned sinister, he bellowed, and ignoring everything around him, he stood up, head on using his physical strength to go against the pressure.

He struggled as he raised his hand, activating the sword arts, reviving the sharpness of the sub swords that were swaying about, one after another, they shot towards Ku Jing Ming.

Splendid dazzling sword lights flickered all around, causing anyone observing it to be dazzled.

Su Yun's entire face was covered in perspiration, the Qi channels in his body were trembling incessantly, the Spirit Essences were already aching badly, following the continuous consumption of Spirit Force, the majority of his Spirit Essences were already dried up and was no longer able to produce any Profound Spirit Force.

However, he continued to supply Profound Spirit Qi into the swords, pushing every ounce of strength from his body, as though he wanted to give out every bit of it without reserving anything.

Ku Jin Ming never expected that Su Yun, being at the peak of the Third Stage of the Spirit Star Realm would have such tenacity. If it was anyone else, they would have long been smashed into minced meat by the pressure he was emitting.

“His physical body is truly sturdy, facing such a powerful might, his physical body is actually still able to hold its own!”

Ku Jin Ming thought.

But at that moment, no one was willing to lose!

Suddenly!

A brilliant shine of light shot out from within Su Yun's body, the light aura shot around like lightning, enveloping every corner of Su Yun's body, finally converging at his skull, then shooting out into the sky like a pillar of light.

A cloud of myriad colors appeared, and strong winds blew wildly, sets after sets of Profound Qi blossomed out with him at the center.

He was like a butterfly emerging out from its cocoon, all the hair on his body, his bones, flesh and Qi started to transform in a heaven and earth toppling way.

The dried out Spirit Essences started to surge out with tide after tides of Spirit Qi, the walls of his Qi channels started to increase in thickness.

The last step! I Finally did it!

“What? A Breakthrough?”

Ku Jin Ming stared with his mouth and eyes wide open, he watched the entire scene in dumbstruck.

He never thought that Su Yun was forcing himself to exhaust all of his potential!!!

Whooosh.

Just then, the man who was previously being suppressed bitterly stood up. He raised his eyes that was overflowing with light. He stared at Ku Jin Ming, then his hands started to dance wantonly and an even purer and vast Profound Spirit Qi surged over.

Tens of thousands of threads struck into the countless flying swords, and in that moment, the might of the flying swords transformed.

Screeech.

Ku Jin Ming who had protected himself with a layer of Spirit Qi appeared to have cuts.

Following the onslaught of even more swords, the cuts got bigger and bigger, the True Divine Spirit Qi enveloping his body became thinner and thinner, and was completely unable to handle the attacks.

The formless domain disappeared, the force dissipated. Su Yun recovered his momentum and grabbed Desolator and the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, rushing towards Ku Jin Ming, both swords screeched out loud, aiming straight at a small crack formed by the one of the swords in the whole formation, he urged his Spirit Qi and used the parts formation swords to strike the swords on the hilt.

Clang clang clang clang!

One after the other, they struck the sub sword fiercely, every time it was struck, the sword tip would enter into Ku Jin Ming's body by a bit.

When he got near, Su Yun thrusted both of his swords forward, striking the hilt of the sub sword, powerful Spirit Qi flowed in, forcing the sub sword to slice through, puchi, it entered Ku Jin Ming's body.

Ku Jin Ming trembled, the Spirit Qi in his body became chaotic, and all of the True Divine Spirit Qi enveloping him disappeared. In that moment, all of the swords around him shot at him and dismembered his entire body.

Ku Jin Ming did not even make a sound, and directly dropped to the ground, dead.

“Clan Elder Ku!!”

Just then, many shouts could be heard in the distance as many Profound Sky Sect people rushed over.

Seeing that, Su Yun shouted: “Go!” After that, he stepped on his sword and escaped.

The evil beings did not stay behind, they struck their opponents and escaped.

Ku Jin Ming was dead.

This news was quickly spread, shocking the entire Profound Sky Sect.

Countless of disciples privately discussed about it themselves, and the powerful Profound Sky Sect slowly sunk into an indescribable atmosphere.

Boom!!!!

Sets of pressure resonated out from the entire jade island, everyone on the jade island were kneeling, tolerating the immense pressure.

On the altar at the front, Profound Sky Sect’s Lord had an extremely gloomy face, looking down at the 100 people beneath him.

“Didn’t you guys say that Su Yun was killed by those Evil realm beings? Why is he still alive? And he even killed Clan Elder Ku Jin Ming! Who can tell me what is going on? Explain to me!!”

A few of them were so afraid they were trembling, not daring to raise their heads.

The atmosphere was extremely tense.

Sou!

Just then, a white figure flew over and landed in front of the altar. When they looked again, they realised it was the old man Cang with his cane.

The old man looked down at the people kneeling down, then turned and cupped his fist and bowed.

“My lord, I have a report!”

“SPEAK!”

The lord waved his hand and said coldly.

The old man bent his waist, then said: “Rumor has it that various sects have met with Evil Realm beings. Many of the disciples were attacked, if they were transporting treasures, the treasures were stolen, and the crucial members in the sect were all met with attacks, the situation had become chaotic.”

“What does that have to do with us? Invasion of Evil Realm beings? There must be some of Su Yun meddlings.”

Profound Sky Sect Lord snorted.

The old man thought for a moment, then nodded: “Now that you’ve said it, it truly is Su Yun’s doing.”

“What? Why?”

“Because after investigating the sects, we realised that the evil beings all said that they came from our Profound Sky Sect, and that also means many of the sects already think that we are colluding with Evil beings, and plotting against the entire Sky Martial Continent!”

“A load of garbage!!”

The Profound Sky Sect Lord was furious, he stomped down on one foot, causing the entire Jade Island to tremble.

“When has my Profound Sky Sect ever colluded with those evil beings? That is clearly Su Yun slandering us, he trains in Evil Spirit Qi! He is close to them, and he must have found them to cause a disaster to our Profound Sky Sect! Ah!!! Despicable Su Yun!!!”

“Your Lordship, calm our anger. At the moment, I think we should temporarily put a hold on the matters regarding the Divine Cloud Immortal palace, and focus on explaining it to the various

sects.”

“Are they already here?”

“It is reported that there are over 10 sects heading towards our Profound Sky Sect, their goal is to seek fairness from us!”

“A bunch of trash, when did they gain such courage? Ignoring the fact that I do not have any relations with the Evil Realm beings, or even if I did, what can they do to me?” The Profound Sky Sect Lord said: “We cannot delay the matters regarding the Divine Cloud Immortal palace, we do not have much time left, we must quickly force them to hand over Su Qing’er. As for that bunch of trash, this Lord will personally get rid of them!”

“Lord, this does not seem to be appropriate? This subordinate thinks that...”

“You don’t have to speak any further, quickly go and arrange for it.” The Profound Sky Sect Lord said indifferently.

Hearing that, the old man sighed helplessly, he cupped his fists and left.

Su Yun had difficulty obtaining information regarding the incident on the jade island, and only when the higher ups of Profound Sky Sect that were present passed it down to their disciples did Su Yun learn it from Great Obscure.

After rising to the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, it was a series of consolidation and strengthening and Su Yun was not lacking in pills. He continuously consumed them, which was the most luxurious way of strengthening himself.

Because of revealing myself and killing Ku Jin Ming, the Profound Sky Sect has now formed another group to pursue me.

But there isn’t much to worry about, the Profound Sky Sect themselves have difficulty protecting their own, their troubles are not just stopping at one.

After a few days, the few sects had formed an alliance, and together, they arrived before the enchantment surrounding the Profound Sky Sect, the majestic crowd of people covered every inch of land that could be seen, more and more people came together, the vast spectacle was a sight to behold.

They stood still and waited, and in an incense stick worth of time, a rumbling sound came out.

“Sky Crest Sect, Luminescent Dragon Pavilion, Colored Rock Sect, Swallowing Heavens sect, Three Items Deity Palace and the various sects, in total of up to 17 of us, our clan elders and Patriarchs are here specially to seek an audience with Sect Leader Leng, We hope that you will grant us an answer, and quickly ask Sect Leader Leng to meet us!”

“Quickly ask Sect Leader Leng to meet us!”

The shouts continued on endlessly.

The Guardian Disciples of the Profound Sky Sect looked down, only to see that beneath the mountain range, there were roughly 100 thousand people, all of them seemingly experts and elites of every sect!

Su Yun had known of their coming beforehand, at the moment he stood on a mountain a 100 li away, looking in their direction with the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye.

By his side were 20 experts from the Evil Realm, 12 of them were tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm existences, 5 of them were first stage Spirit Star Realm and 3 were second stage Spirit Star Realm existences.

“Is the path to retreat prepared?” Su Yun asked.

“It has already been laid, around 10 li behind those sect people, there are a few speed array formations, with it, our speed will greatly increase, we will be able to escape from this place and no one can catch us.”

The evil being beside him answered.

“Good!”

Su Yun nodded: “We will wait for the Profound Sky Sect’s Sect Leader to appear, then make our move.”

“Yes!”

All the Evil Realm beings answered in unison.

Whooosh.

Just then, sounds of movements could be heard from deep within Profound Sky Sect, and then a bright voice sounded out.

“The Patriarch has arrived!!”

With that said, rumbling sounds appeared.

Everyone looked towards the direction of the sound and saw many disciples using Qi to congeal a treasure carriage, lifting a man heading towards them.

How imposing!

Many people secretly thought.

Chapter 373 - The Unshakeable Fact

The man had a resplendent gold crown on his head with ribbons and a veil hanging down, concealing his face. He was dressed in a large yellow gown, resembling an undisputed monarch, upon arrival, a vast and endless undulation resonated out, causing everyone to be shook, no one dared to shout out loud.

He was brought to the front of the mountain by the disciples, he floated in the air, with the golden pair of eyes revealed under the veil, an imposing voice sounded out: “Who has come here so rashly?”

Profound Sky Sect Lord spoke casually, but his tone was arrogant and brimming with confidence, not putting even a bit of respect to the Patriarch and Clan Elders of the sects in his eyes.

Seeing his tyrannical and wanton action, everyone were filled with rage, but no one dared to retort back.

Just then, the Pavilion Master of Luminescent Dragon Pavilion, Hao Long, walked out of the crowd and cupped his fists towards the man in the yellow gown: “I am Hao Long, Pavilion Master of Luminescent Dragon Pavilion, greetings to you, Sect Leader Leng, today we have come as friends without any provocation and harmful intent, but just to clarify on a matter!”

“Matter? What matter?” Profound Sky Sect Lord glanced down and asked indifferently.

Hao Long frowned, but did not make any further movements and said: “In the recent days, many of our sects had suffered attacks from Evil beings, some of our disciples were killed, and some of our treasures were taken, these continuous nightmares have made me afraid and panic. The infiltration of Evil Beings is not a small matter, we have formed many groups to investigate, after seeking the whereabouts of these evil beings, we found out..”

“Found out that these evil beings are all in Profound Sky Sect, and are collaborating with my Profound Sky Sect with the intent of swallowing the entire Sky Martial Continent, am I right?”

Profound Sky Sect Lord said indifferently, as though it was an ordinary matter. But hearing that, everyone else’s heart jumped.

“Patriarch Lord, the appearance of Evil beings and yet all of us did not receive any information, isn’t it too coincidental? Furthermore, when they completed their tasks, those evil beings would suddenly disappear without a trace, where could they hide? We combed the entire area and all possible hiding spots for the evil beings, but yet are unable to even locate a trace of them, from the looks of it, the evil beings have shelter, it would not be those mountains or wilderness, but someone deliberately hiding them!”

Hao Long said gloomily.

“Audacious!”

The moment Hao Long finished talking, Profound Sky Sect Lord roared, and a silent burst of spirit qi struck Hao Long, his eyes enlarged widely, his heart jumped a few beats in that second, before he could react, the burst of qi struck his chest, ripping it open. He took a few steps backwards, and spat out blood.

“Pavilion Master!”

“Pavilion Master, are you ok!”

“Pavilion master!!”

The disciples of Luminescent Dragon Pavilion all rushed over, supporting Hao Long with anxious looks on their faces.

Witnessing the scene, everyone else were frightened, it was the first time the majority had seen the Lord of Profound Sky Sect, no one knew him well, but they did not expect him to be so tyrannical.

He then snorted: “My Profound Sky Sect is not colluding with the

Evil Beings! Do not make a ruckus here and quickly leave, if not do not blame this lord for being merciless, humph! A bunch of trash!”

Finished, he left.

Upon seeing that, everyone were enraged.

“To be ashamed in anger, could it be that Luminescent Dragon Pavilion Master got it right?”

“Despicable!”

Sky Crest Sect’s Sect leader gritted his teeth: “My Sky Crest Sect have worked together with Profound Sky Sect for around a 100 years, although the both of us say it is for mutual benefits, but Sect Leader Leng’s actions on this matter is too rash, my Sky Crest Sect will cease to continue working with your Profound Sky Sect! We will not engage with each other anymore!”

“Whatever!” Profound Sky Sect Lord said indifferently.

“Sect Leader Leng, you cannot disregard the law here, we have investigated thoroughly, and realised that the evil beings are now inside your Profound Sky Sect, if you do not hand over those evil beings, I will not let this rest!”

Just then, an old man stood up and bellowed, he was the clan elder of Colored Rock Sect, named Rong Kui Sen.

“Clan Elder Rong is right, Sky Martial Continent is not Profound Sky sect!”

“Evil beings harbor evil and malicious intents, but Profound Sky Sect is working with them, could it be that Profound Sky Sect is not placing the uncountable lives of Sky Martial Continent in your heart? You are all crooked cultivators!”

“Sect Leader Leng, please provide us a satisfying explanation!!”

“Right, give us an explanation!”

“We demand an explanation!!”

Rong Kui Sen took the lead, causing the rest to gather their courage and shouted out loud, the group of people started to become rowdy, displaying the dissatisfaction in their hearts.

Seeing that, the Profound Sky Sect Lord obviously became impatient, he replied: “Seems like all of you are refusing my toast and forcing yourselves to suffer!! Do all of you truly think that with all your sects huddled together, this Lord will be afraid of you? If you provoke this lord, be careful that this Lord will destroy your cultivations! And make all of you cripple!!!”

“Sect Leader Leng, if you are willing to deal with us sincerely and frankly to discuss this matter clearly, there will not be any problems! Why must you take action against us?”

Hao Long held his chest as he stood up, his complexion was so pale that it scared some people, obviously he had suffered from serious injuries.

“This Lord do not need to speak with you ants, For this Lord to appear, it is already giving all of you enough face, do not demand for so much just because I gave in to you all.”

“Sect Leader Leng, you!”

Hao Long wanted to speak further, but just at this time, a clear laughter came out from behind suddenly.

“Master Leng!! So they have already investigated till here? Since it is so, then we don’t need to hide any further!! We just have to kill all of them!! Since we still have to kill them in the future, why talk with them now? Just take action!!”

The voice was brimming with disdain and ridicule!

Everyone turned over, to see that behind the large group of 10 over sects, there were 20 odd evil beings reeking of evil qi, contaminating the sky.

The leader was dressed in a cloak, his features unclear, he looked extremely weird.

By the time the words resonated outwards, the evil realm beings had already taken action, directly pouncing onto the sect people.

“Evil beings!!!!!!”

Everyone were instantly shocked!

When everyone saw them, their eyes turned blood red, Hao Long turned and shouted at the Profound Sky Sect Lord: “Sect Leader Leng, what more do you have to say?”

Profound Sky Sect Lord did not say anything, but simply stared at the 20 odd evil beings with his sinister and cold eyes, he suddenly leapt out, and flew into the sky, rushing straight for the evil beings, killing intent soared out.

He roared: “Since all of you think that I am colluding with Evil Beings, then I will personally destroy everyone here for you!”

Seeing that, Su Yun laughed and immediately shouted: “Oh? Master Leng, are you intending on implementing that plan to destroy these people now? Good! We will coordinate with you immediately!!”

With that said, Su Yun turned and ran along with the evil beings.

“Plan? What plan?”

Hao Long was surprised.

“Leng Xian Wei, what are you doing?” Someone else shouted.

“Leng Xian Wei is taking action!! Everyone, do not be afraid, we will fight them together, those evil beings and him are bad people! I will not let this go!” Rong Kui Sen shouted.

“KILL!!”

“Despicable Evil beings! Despicable traitors of Sky Martial Continent!!”

Roars sounded out incessantly, all of the different sects erupted with many mystical techniques, all aimed towards the Profound

Sky Sect Lord.

His previous arrogance and haughtiness had infuriated everybody, adding his words with the appearance of the evil beings, everyone firmly believed that he was corrupted with the evil beings!

Bang bang bang!

The Profound Sky Sect Lord suffered from the ravage of attacks and enveloped by the mystical techniques. Although he had a powerful cultivation, but with over hundred thousands of experts, how could he ignore them?

At that moment, he was trapped and stopped by the mystical techniques and could not advance further.

How could the Profound Sky Sect People still stand by the side after seeing their own lord being attacked? All of them rushed into the mass of crowds and started fighting the other sects.

Both parties immediately engaged in a bloody war which became extremely chaotic.

On a mountain in the distance, Su Yun and the 20 odd evil beings looked at them exhaust themselves.

“Profound Sky Sect will be busy now!”

The evil being beside laughed and said, he was called Chi Xie, and was from the Evil Emperor Palace. Newly recruited by Evil King City, he had a second stage spirit star realm cultivation.

“Sovereign King, do you want to get rid of those Profound Sky Sect People? Why not we take action, and take the opportunity in the chaos to kill their sect leader, how does that sound?”

Another second stage spirit star realm evl being said.

He was huge and big sized, with four arms and rumored to have endless strength, able to even rip apart a large mountain.

“I truly had considerations to destroy that Leng Xian Wei, but I do not know his cultivation right now, he is extremely mysterious, and never came out of Profound Sky Sect or even interacted with anybody. I do not know what is his personal strength, and although this chaos is an extremely good opportunity for us, I do not dare take the gamble! If we were to slip up, we will die!”

Su Yun said gravely.

In the crowd, The Profound Sky Sect Lord seemed to be uninhabited, regardless of how powerful the mystical techniques on him were, he did not even frown as though they were nothing, and all of those spirit star experts were like empty shells in front of him, his one palm was unstoppable, and his palm techniques were extremely horrifying, the palm technique clearly struck the few people in front of him, but the surrounding people were equally struck, and the damage sustained by them were far heavier than those who were physically struck, majority of the people died in his hands.

He was merciless, causing Su Yun to frown, he had pulled in all of these people to rouse things up, but never expected the Profound Sky Sect Lord to be so fearsome, it was completely a one sided massacre with no account for the consequence.

Thinking about the countless of people dying because of him, Su Yun felt extremely guilty, but he was no longer able to stop what had happened.

“He has a cultivation higher than an eighth stage spirit star realm, we are not his opponent, let us go!”

Su Yun bellowed, and immediately disappeared.

The chaotic battle in front of Profound Sky Sect lasted for a day, in the end the 10 over sects all ran away, both sides suffered from losses, there were too many deaths and injuries, but there was no doubt, no one would question about the unshakeable fact that Profound Sky Sect was colluding with evil beings.

In time, the entire Sky Martial Continent blew into an uproar.

The grand and famous Profound Sky Sect was actually colluding with evil beings! It was not only that, the sects that sustained attacks from the evil beings went to sought an explanation from Profound Sky Sect ended up fighting and killing.

Even though the sects were not as powerful as Profound Sky Sect, but they had connections and relationships with many other large sects, and after severely injured by Profound Sky Sect, they started to call on their friends and allies, talking things over and forming agreements with the other sects. Spirit demons, demons and evil beings were existences that people of Sky Martial Continent unified to defend against, this Profound Sky Sect became the biggest enemy of the entire Sky Martial Continent.

A few days later.

After receiving the news, he was shocked. Su Yun did not expect the matter to blow into such proportions. Maybe If i were to fuel the flames a bit more and add a bit more sparks, the entire Sky Martial Continent people will start to move against Profound Sky Sect, No matter how strong the Lord is, he cannot contend against the entire Continent.

Suddenly.

Just ask Su Yun thought that Profound Sky Sect was trapped in the corner, a disciple flew to his jade platform and handed over an order from the Lord.

Su Yun asked about it, and realised that he was not the only one being called in, but all the sect elites, potential clan elders and Clan Elders were summoned. Seems like there is a big announcement.

Chapter 374 - The Profound Sky Sect's Final Decision

It was the same Jade island, but at the moment, there were even more people. What surprised Su Yun was that even Feng Ling Sheng was summoned this time.

Seems like the matter is not small anymore.

“Hey, Master Sly!”

Feng Ling Sheng's eyes were sharp and immediately noticed Su Yun flying onto the jade island. He smiled and waved as he walked over.

“Clan Elder Feng!”

Su Yun smiled and replied.

The two of them stood by the corner and started to chat.

When the other people saw this, they started become curious.

“Since when did Sly have such a good relationship with Clan Elder Feng?”

“Not sure, but there were disciples who said that Sly have been frequently looking for Master Feng, maybe he is trying to find a backer through Master Feng.”

“I talked to Master Feng before, he always maintained an indifferent attitude, why is Sly able to talk to him?”

The other sect elites started to talk to each other.

However, everyone's clamoring and conversations did not last long, the old man with the cane in front of the altar suddenly shouted: “Quiet!”

The entire field became silent.

Leng Xian Wei who was on the altar turned, and with his

powerful eyes, he stared at the crowd.

“Is everybody gathered?”

“They are all here!” The old man said.

Leng Xian Wei nodded his head, and shouted: “Do you all understand the current danger my Profound Sky Sect is facing?”

His voice resonated out in the entire Jade island.

“Our Profound Sky Sect is being framed for colluding with the Evil Beings!”

Someone shouted out loudly.

“That is right!” Leng Xian Wei nodded his head: “My Profound Sky Sect is just and righteous, how can we collude with Evil Beings? But at the current moment, we are truly being framed by others, and we are unable to prove our innocence. This Lord guesses that in the coming days, all of the sects in the Sky Martial Continent will ally themselves and suppress us! Although the Profound Sky Sect is powerful with a million disciples and is the number one sect of the Sky Martial Continent, even the number one sect will not be able to contend against the entire continent! So I have decided to use all of the Profound Sky Sect’s forces to attack the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace and seize Su Qing’er!”

The moment he said that, the entire ground was dumbstruck.

Even Su Yun was stunned.

“I know many of you must be thinking, why must we seize Su Qing’er at such a crucial moment, let me tell all of you this, the reason is very simple. The goal is for the ancient grand formation of my Profound Sky Sect to be completed, this grand formation is extremely huge, and it was constructed completely after a thousand years! There must be a ceremony after completing it, and the most important part of the ceremony is Su Qing’er, she is an almighty being that was reincarnated and holds a Divine physique, this physique will only occur once every thousand years, and in the

whole world now, only with her can the formation be completed! Once this ceremony is completed smoothly, then in the entire Sky Martial Continent, my Profound Sky Sect will fear no one! Thus, taking Su Qing'er is the only way to save our Profound Sky Sect!"

These worlds still shook countless of people, but made Su Yun even more panicked.

He had never thought that his actions to pressure the Profound Sky Sect would only lead them to be stuck in a corner, and left with no choice but to attack the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace with full force!

The result was completely on the other end of the spectrum rather than what he had thought would happen, it truly was 'god's plan supersedes humans!'

"My lord, you really plan to do this?"

The old man with the cane asked with a shocked expression.

"Once this Lord has made a decision, I will never take it back!"

"But if we deal with this openly and frankly and negotiate with the other sects, won't we have an even better way to resolve the situation? If we were to attack the Divine Cloud Immortal palace at such a critical juncture, then we will truly not be able to cleanse the name of colluding with Evil Beings! Furthermore, what if the other sects supports the Divine Cloud Immortal palace, then what should we do?"

"Openly and frankly? Do we have proof to prove our innocence? We are being framed, the other party has made preparations, any condition will not be advantageous to me! Furthermore, we do not have much time left either. No need to consider so much, we will move as fast as lightning and start taking action now, after attacking the Divine Cloud Immortal palace, we will kill Su Qing'er, but remember to maintain her body. After we bring her back, we will stand guard for three days and after three days, the

ceremony will be completed. By then, any sect will be helpless before our Profound Sky Sect, we will become the masters of the continent, understand?!” Leng Xian Wei said sternly.

People below all hesitated, it was an extremely dangerous move and if they weren't careful, they would have no hope of reprieve.

“My lord, what if we fail! Our Profound Sky Sect will be completely removed from the Sky Martial Continent. I plead, plead my Lord to reconsider???” The old man still felt that it was inappropriate, and tactfully cupped his fists and said.

But all of his advice were to no avail, the Profound Sky Sect Lord waved his hand and said with anger:” Whoever does not participate will be kicked out of the Profound Sky Sect, all of you can make your own decision, either you stay or leave, I will not stop you!!!”

With that said, a momentary silence came up.

But very quickly, someone stood up.

He was a new sect elite that had just joined the sect to replace the recently deceased Sect Elite Zhong's position, he was called Ye Ming, and had just recently risen to the 10th stage Spirit Soul realm.

He walked to the front and bowed to the Lord, with a stern expression: “My lord, your idea is not rational, my Profound Sky Sect works with righteousness and openly, we will never collude with evil beings, but for the sake of Su Qing'er, you are attacking the Divine Cloud Immortal palace without clarifying anything. If we do this, we will forever fall with the guilt. At that time, no matter what is said, I will have become a criminal of the Sky Martial Continent. If my Lord insists on doing this, then Ye Ming can only step out of the Profound Sky Sect!”

With that said, he took down the sect elite badge from his waist and gently placed it on the ground, he then cupped his fists

towards Leng Xian Wei, and turned to leave without looking back.

“Do you think that the Profound Sky Sect is a place that you can come and go as you please?”

Leng Xian Wei's eyes blossomed a cold aura, he suddenly snorted and raised his hand up like a hammer, rays of light gathered in his fists, the sky seemed to resonate with the light, a rainbow light suddenly shot out onto Ye Ming.

Ye Ming's head seemed to be struck with some heavy attack, a huge dent was formed on his head, he instantly fell to the ground, the skin on his body started withering. He gasped for breath as though he was about to die, but what shocked the rest even more was that the cultivation in his body was left to a fraction of what he initially was!

Everyone on the jade island witnessed that, all of their hearts thumped, their faces all pale white.

“Your cultivation was groomed by the Profound Sky Sect, for so many years, the Profound Sky Sect groomed you and taught you, and treated you so well. If you want to leave, then leave behind the cultivation that my Profound Sky Sect gave you!”

Leng Wei Xian snorted and waved his hand: “Throw him out!”

“Y-yes sir.” Two elites trembled as they replied, and then walked over to Ye Ming.

The Lord's methods completely shook the entire crowd.

“Who still wants to leave the Profound Sky Sect? Stand out.” Leng Xian Wei stared at everyone.

But at that moment, no one dared to say anything.

Leng Xian Wei nodded his head in satisfaction and said: “Immediately go and prepare, gather all the disciples and get them into formation, do not divulge any information, we will immediately move out at noon tomorrow! Straight to the Divine

Cloud Immortal palace!”

“Yes sir!” Everyone’s reply resonated in the entire Jade island.

Everyone started to disperse.

Su Yun clenched his fists, a cold aura flickering in his eyes.

“Seems like this should be the last thing I will be doing for the Profound Sky Sect!”

Feng Ling Sheng smiled, he patted Su Yun on his shoulders: “Sly, what’s with your anxious look? Are you not going?”

“It’s nothing, I’m fine.” Su Yun’s state of mind was in a mess, he forced out a smile and left the jade island alone.

Seeing that, Feng Ling Sheng was filled with suspicions.

“Feng Ling Sheng!”

Just then, Leng Xian Wei shouted from on top the altar.

Feng Ling Sheng was surprised, he turned and smiled at Leng Xian Wei: “Does the Lord have any instructions for me?”

“Although your cultivation has dropped greatly, you are still powerful, for this mission, I will hand you an important task! Can you promise me that you will complete it?”

Leng Xian Wei said gravely.

“If you are truly serious, this will be the last task I will do for the Profound Sky Sect. After this, I will leave Profound Sky Sect! And return to Ultimate Martial World!” Feng Ling Sheng said indifferently.

“Yes!” Leng Xian Wei nodded.

“That’s good.” Feng Ling Sheng revealed a gentle smile: “Then what task do you have for me?”

Inside the jade platform.

Su Yun pressed on the Shadow Locket and quickly contacted Great Obscure.

“Master!” Great Obscure’s voice came out inside his mind.

“The Profound Sky Sect will be launching an attack on the Divine Cloud Immortal palace, I understand that they will move out tomorrow, you must quickly announce this to the whole world, and get all the different sects to support the Divine Cloud Immortal palace.”

Su Yun said.

“What?” Great Obscure was shocked.

“Move quickly!” Su Yun bellowed: “I accidentally added fuel to the fire, using the reason that there was an established agreement between the Profound Sky Sect and the Evil Beings had happened. They will immediately implement the grand plan to swallow the entire continent and the Divine Cloud Immortal palace is their most important step, if they are attacked, the Sky Martial Continent will fall into unprecedented danger.”

“Is that really true?”

“Bullshit, I made all these up, but we must make the sects feel a sense of danger, if not they would not care about it themselves, then wouldn’t they have no purpose at all?”

“Yes, this subordinate will immediately tend to it.”

“Yes!”

Su Yun cut off the connection on the Shadow Locket, he retrieved the Sovereign King badge and contacted Ming Nan.

“Send the strongest experts of Evil King City and Evil Emperor Palace over!”

“At the moment we have 12 Void doors, Master, I can only send 24 evil beings to help you today.”

“Adding them together, I will have 44 of them, that is enough!”

Su Yun nodded.

“I will contact them now, Master, in half an hour’s time please open the coordinate location of Sovereign King Badge.”

“Alright!”

Su Yun nodded his head then kept the badge, he immediately flew out of the jade platform and out of the Profound Sky Sect.

At the moment, there was no longer a need to stay in the Profound Sky Sect any further. For Leng Xian Wei to come to this, he had no choice but to throw in everything that he had. Regardless of anything, Su Yun could not let Leng Xian Wei get into contact with the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, but by relying on himself, he could not defend against such a powerful sect, thus he needed to borrow the strength of the Divine Cloud Immortal palace.

After Su Yun left the Profound Sky Sect, he found a barren mountain and activated the Sovereign King Badge and 24 evil beings expert gathered.

15 of them were first stage Spirit Star Realm experts while 9 were second stage Spirit Star Realm experts. Out of these 24, Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang was involved too!

“Master!”

The 24 men lined up neatly in a row and knelt down on one knee in unison towards Su Yun.

“You may rise!”

Su Yun glanced at the other 20 evil beings standing by his side and waved his hands, saying: “Go to the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace first!”

Chapter 375 - I Am Innocent

40 plus Evil Beings, where majority of them were Spirit Star Realm experts, this battle power was already at the peak in the Sky Martial Continent and was enough to devastate a middle tier sect! If the Evil Realm and the Sky Martial Continent's link was opened, the Evil Realm and humans would be free to enter in and out, borrowing the forces of the Evil King City and Evil Emperor Palace, Su Yun would not need anyone's help, and could instantly destroy the Profound Sky Sect. No matter how strong Leng Xian Wei was, he would not be afraid!

But there were restrictions between realms, and he could only use the Void Door to send a few experts over.

This made Su Yun feel extremely helpless.

Very quickly, he arrived at the most eastern side of the sea areas. Su Yun activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and could roughly make out the vague island. In the center of the island stood an extremely large steel door which was extremely distinct.

This should be the island that the Divine Cloud Immortal palace is at.

Su Yun thought for a while, and then turned and spoke to the Evil Beings beside him: "All of you wait here, I will enter the Divine Cloud Immortal palace first!"

"Yes!"

The Evil Beings cupped their fists and replied.

Su Yun took out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and stepped onto it, flying straight towards the island where Divine Cloud Immortal palace resided.

The sword flew at an extremely fast rate, the Sword Qi stirred the waves, inciting large tides.

Not long after, he reached the island.

Clang!

Just then, Su Yun seemed to have crashed onto some hard object, he was thrown backwards, and his entire body was numb.

He raised his head up and saw a gigantic pink barrier, it's area of effect was extremely huge, as though enveloping the entire island.

“Such a powerful barrier, even I am unable to sense its existence!”

Su Yun frowned.

“Who is it, to dare trespass Divine Cloud Immortal palace?!” A female voice came out from the distance. He looked up, only to see a lady dressed in blue flying over.

She looked to be around 30 years old, with a long sword in her hand, she stared at Su Yun.

Seeing her, Su Yun immediately cupped his fists: “I am Su Yun and am in urgent need to meet the Noble Mistress of the Palace, I hope that you can send a message.”

“Su Yun? Who is Su Yun? I have never heard of your name. The Mistress is very busy and has no time to meet you. Furthermore, our Mistress is not someone whom you can meet just because you want to! Even when that so called Profound Sky Sect came the last time, Our Mistress did not even meet them! You better leave quickly, if you continue to stay here, don't blame me for chasing you off!”

Finished, she snorted and left.

“Miss! Miss!!” Su Yun shouted anxiously, but the other party completely ignored him.

The people of the Divine Cloud Immortal palace are truly arrogant.

Su Yun took a deep breath, he suddenly turned around and

jumped up from the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword. Using both hands to initiate the sword arts, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword flew towards the barrier like a bullet.

Clang!

A clear impact sound came out, and sets of waves undulated on the pink barrier.

“What are you doing?” Seeing that, the woman who was about to leave had a change in expression and shouted anxiously.

“I hope that you can relay a message, I have an urgent need to meet her, if you cannot fulfil this, I have no choice but to force my way in!” Su Yun stopped and said calmly as he looked at her.

The Profound Sky Sect was about to move and he was getting anxious, thus he did not care too much anymore.

She seemed to be infuriated by Su Yun’s actions, she instantly placed her hands on her waists: “You!! Humph! You better have some talent! Fine, if you can break this barrier down, I will inform the Mistress to grant you an audience!!!”

Hearing that, Su Yun immediately smiled: “Young miss, you better remember that you said that!”

“This barrier was personally set up by the Mistress, although many years has passed, it is still extremely sturdy. Ordinary people can’t break through it, it is a dream for you to even think about breaking this down!”

The lady crossed her hands at her chest and snorted.

But in the next second, the sword sheathe on Su Yun’s back suddenly released a great quantity of flying swords, they flew like locusts in a dense pack, soaring together, they formed an extremely large halo, one of the flying sword suddenly smashed onto the barrier, at the location where the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword had poked a red dot at.

Clang!

The barrier did not move, not even a ripple.

The woman laughed in disdain.

However, this sword did not fly away, but remained in that position and stationary while out of the halo of swords, three other swords flew towards it, but the swords did not hit the same spot, instead, it hit the hilt of the first sword.

Clang clang clang!

The sword hilt stopped the three flying swords.

Boom!

A resounding boom came out from the barrier, but there were still no signs of cracks.

It's not over yet!

Su Yun waved his hand again.

Flying swords shot out from the halo of swords again, striking the other swords.

After that, 27 swords!

81 Swords!

243 swords!

Like a pyramid, the flying swords continued to strike, forming layer after layer, while the force of every sword was poured into the sword tip of the very first sword, no one was able to estimate how terrifying and powerful the Spirit Qi was.

The imposing scene caused the lady to be stunned.

What kind of Imperial Sword Technique is that?

At long last!

Crack.

An ear piercing sound sounded out.

The barrier broke, and hundreds of swords formed a gigantic hole!

Su Yun retracted his hands, causing all the flying swords to fly back into the sword sheath, he stepped onto the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and flew through the hole and towards the lady. He cupped his fist: “Miss, please bring me to see the Mistress now!”

The lady took a long time before she regained her senses, she jumped in fright and nodded her head rigidly: “T-t-that i-is f-fine, but”

“But what?”

“But you broke the enchantment barrier laid by the Mistress, you have most probably offended her!” The lady felt extremely upset.

“Sigh, that’s your fault, didn’t you make me do it?” Su Yun looked at her with a helpless look on his face.

“Y-y-you better not spout nonsense!”

“How am I spouting nonsense?”

Su Yun smiled, and took out a crystal stone from his waist, and dazzled it in her front of her: “Do you recognize this? This is a recording crystal, it can record any conversations to up to an incense worth of time, whatever you said just now, are all in there!”

“You”

“This barrier is not to be played with, but you wanted me to do it, so I had to protect myself just in case.”

“You cunning fox!”

The lady was extremely angered, but at the moment, she had no choice and could no longer make it difficult for Su Yun, she could only bring him into the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

The Divine Cloud Immortal Palace was extremely beautiful, it

had a different approach to its aesthetics as compared to the Profound Sky Sect, but they were equally matched. The Profound Sky Sect's island was a floating island, while in the Palace, the floating islands were not just training grounds for the higher ups, but were various buildings and facilities. The classes in the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace was not that strict, because many of the disciples could move around freely and access all different facilities.

In between the floating islands, there were connecting bridges. Su Yun was brought by the lady to one of the island, and then stepped onto the bridge and headed to the gigantic structure in the most center that resembled a palace.

Just then, at the end of the bridge appeared two young ladies dressed in yellow gowns. Noticing the two incoming people, the young lady on the right spoke: "Junior sister Zhang, Master already knows of the matter at the enchantment barrier outside, Master wants us to bring him into the main hall, and is punishing you to face the wall for five hours."

"Ah?" Hearing that, the lady felt wronged: "I-I didn't do anything!"

"You instigated him to break the enchantment barrier that protects the sect, isn't that a crime? Master's punishment on you is already very light, quickly go!"

The young lady spoke, she then looked at Su Yun and turned towards the main hall: "Follow me."

Su Yun glanced at the two people and followed along.

Following the two young ladies into the palace, Su Yun took a look around. The main hall was extremely elegant, the chairs seemed to be built of sandalwood, the walls and the grounds did not have any engravings, and not even one diagram or formation, but even though it looked simple, it still gave off a unique feeling.

The main hall only had three people, at the top was a young lady dressed in pink with a bun on her head. She was extremely adorable with her pink colors and dazzling jewellery, she had an implicit charm. She sat down languidly on the chair, her little hand resting on the armrest, holding up her little chin, her eyes looked down at the people walking in.

By her side was the young lady, Chu Yu Qian with two ponytails, when she saw the person walking in, her eyes lit up and was about to speak, but the young lady beside her already ran forward and pounced into the bosom of the person.

She was Qing'er.

"Young master!" Qing'er grabbed Su Yun tightly, her eyes filled with tears, she was extremely joyous.

"Qing'er, let us talk later, your master is there, do not be rude." Su Yun caressed Qing'er's head and laughed.

Qing'er nodded and retreated to the side.

The young lady that led Su Yun into the hall opened her mouth: "Master, he is here."

"Yes, you can step down now."

"Yes!"

The two young ladies answered and retreated out of the doors and stood by the left and right.

"Greetings senior." Su Yun cupped his fists.

"Senior? I do not dare to be! Su Yun, this is the first time you are here in my Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, but you have already destroyed my enchantment barrier! After so many years starting from the creation of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, you are the only one who dares to do so!"

Shangguan Mei Yang said with her small lips pouting.

"Isn't it the rule of the sect? When I was outside seeking to meet

the mistress, your disciple said that only by destroying the barrier will I be allowed to see the Mistress, I truly thought that it was a tradition of your sect, so if it isn't, if I have offended you in any way, I hope senior will forgive me!"

Su Yun laughed and cupped his fists.

"Meet my mother? Su Yun, although your cultivation is good, you do not have the qualifications to meet my mother, you can only meet me!"

Shangguan Mei Yang said calmly.

Although her words were true, Su Yun still felt a bit of unhappiness.

This stupid little girl, when I have the chance next time, I will teach her a lesson!

"Su Yun, what are you doing here?" Shangguan Mei Yang yawned and said.

Hearing that, Su Yun became serious and said: "I am here to warn your noble sect, I have received information that the Profound Sky Sect will send 100 thousand men to march straight towards the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, intent on attacking and destroying the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace."

Hearing that, Shangguan Mei Yang's eyes revealed some shock: "The Profound Sky Sect dares to do so?"

"They have moved out a few days ago, I believe they will arrive at the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace soon, Senior Shangguan, you do not have much time, please prepare well!"

"Their target is Qing'er?"

"Yes!"

"Heh, no wonder, if not for her, you wouldn't even be here!"

Shangguan Mei Yang laughed and waved her hands: "Alright, I'll arrange for accommodations for you, you can accompany Qing'er."

Regarding the Profound Sky Sect, you don't need to worry, just a hillside sect, can't even be placed in my eyes."

Chapter 376 - The great door to Ultimate Martial World

Hearing Shangguan Mei Yang's brazen tone, Su Yun was truly shocked.

Calling the Profound Sky Sect a hillside sect? Which sect in the entire Sky Martial Continent would ever dare call them that?

However, he didn't know much about the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, and he didn't know their strength, so when Shangguan Mei Yang said those words, he did not react.

"Since it is so, then I can rest easy, in the next few days, I will be indebted to Senior's care, this junior and Qing'er will thank you!"

"You don't have to be so courteous, Qing'er is also my disciple now and I adore her. Her problems are the problems of my Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, you don't have to worry about the Profound Sky Sect." Shangguan Mei Yang did not seem to be willing to talk much to Su Yun, she waved her hands then jumped off the seat. With her hands behind her back, she acted like an unfathomable and deep person and left.

After Shangguan Mei Yang left, Qing'er quickly walked forward as she smiled towards Su Yun.

"Young Master, don't worry, Qing'er is fine here. Master's techniques are through the roof, the Profound Sky Sect will not dare to do anything to us."

"If that's the case, then good. Sigh, a pity that the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace does not accept male disciples, if not I will be able to find shelter here with your Master for protection." Su Yun laughed.

"Even if we did accept male disciples, the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace is not a place where you can enter just because you want to." Just then, a light snort came out from the side.

Su Yun looked over and saw Chu Yue Qian crossing her arms over her voluptuous breasts standing at one corner with her head slanted to one side, not even looking at him.

Su Yun scratched his nose and laughed: “Miss Chu, long time no see!”

“What long time no see? Didn’t you see me just now?”

Chu Yue Qian’s voice was filled with displeasure.

Su Yun did not know how he offended her, nor did he know what to say, but lucky for him, Qing’er had a sweet mouth, and immediately held onto Chu Yue Qian’s slender arm and said sweetly: “Senior sister, let us go out for a walk, since my young master is here, shall we can bring him around the palace?”

Chu Yue Qian seemed to adore Qing’er, she could not show an unhappy face towards Qing’er. She revealed a smile and nodded, then walked out with Qing’er.

Su Yun felt confused, but followed along.

Chu Yue Qian was filled with suspicions towards Su Yun and Qing’er’s relationship. Only after Qing’er explained and clarified everything did Chu Yue Qian realise and understand.

On the bridge of the island.

“Come to think about it, Su Yun, can you tell me why the Profound Sky Sect wants to capture junior sister Qing’er?” Chu Yue Qian asked in confusion.

“Because of Qing’er’s physique.”

Su Yun sighed.

“Physique?”

Chu Yue Qian and Qing’er were astonished.

Su Yun thought about it, and decided not to hide it. He explained about Qing’er’s unique physique, he then brought in the Profound

Sky Sect's plan.

After listening to everything, the both of them were deeply moved, Qing'er lowered her eyes as she thought and started to blame herself: "So everything was because of my physique, if I did not have this, I believe there would not be so much trouble!"

"Silly junior sister, what are you saying! Do you know how many people yearns for such a physique! If Master and the rest knew about it, I am afraid they will all be envious of you. The further a spirit cultivator goes, the harder it is to cultivate, with your physique, you will only surge forward frantically, and maybe even before a 100 years, you will exceed the Spirit Master Realm in Cultivation and go into an even higher realm! At that time, you better not forget me, your senior sister!" Chu Yue Qian laughed.

"How will I ever forget you, senior sister." Qing'er laughed.

"Oh right, Miss Chu, regarding Qing'er's physique, I hope that you will not spread it around, I am afraid it would cause the jealousy of others and invite trouble." Su Yun said softly.

"Then why did you tell me?" Chu Yue Qian asked.

"I trust you." Su Yun laughed.

Chu Yue Qian was startled for a moment, her face flushed red, she 'En' slightly but did not say anything.

There was a slight visible change in the relationship between the three.

Unknowingly, they had crossed over the bridge and reached the center most gigantic door of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

Seeing the majestic and spectacular door, Su Yun's eyes lit up.

The huge gigantic door was completely thick and solid with iron chains locking it, apparently to seal the entire door. The door was extremely profound, as though it was the pillar supporting the heavens.

“What is this?” Su Yun asked.

“This is the door leading to Great World!”

Chu Yue Qian explained.

“Great World!”

“Yes, it is also hailed as the Ultimate Martial World.” Chu Yue Qian pointed to the iron chains on the door and said: “No one knows who built it, but a few thousand years ago, the ancestor of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace walked out from there, and then created the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace beside the door. These iron chains were added by the Mistress, so ordinary people cannot open it, and only my Master and the Mistress along with a few talented senior figures can open it to enter the Ultimate Martial World. Ordinary disciples cannot open this door.”

Hearing that, Su Yun was secretly shocked.

He had never thought that the door could allow one to enter the Ultimate Martial World!

~If that is the case, then come to think of it, Shangguan Mei Yang truly has the qualifications to act so mighty, since she has the qualifications to enter the Ultimate Martial World! How can her cultivation be bad? Moreover, the Mistress who has the methods to seal this door to the Ultimate Martial World is definitely not any ordinary person.

“What does your master and the rest go to the Ultimate Martial World for?” Su Yun sighed and asked.

“I am not sure, but I heard that it was to visit someone, it is said that Master had long been a disciple of some sect inside the Ultimate Martial World, and after learning everything did she bring it back to the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.”

“So that’s the case”

~Learnt everything and brought it back? Does she mean

cultivation? There should be other things, but that also means Shangguan Mei Yang is extremely powerful.~

Su Yun did not continue probing in other people's private matters.

Qing'er and Chu Yue Qian brought Su Yun around the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, and explained countless of things regarding the sect, opening Su Yun's eyes further.

When it reached the evening, Su Yun prepared to leave. Since the Profound Sky Sect was about to attack, he needed to rush back to investigate and obtain more information since the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace had sufficient strength, but Su Yun did not know what other techniques and methods the Profound Sky Sect had!

Qing'er was reluctant, but she could not help much, and could only pray for Su Yun's safety.

After leaving the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, Su Yun took out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, he flew above the ocean and reached the shore soon after.

Kuang Yu Xie and Huang Dong Zhang led the evil being experts and waited by the shore. When Su Yun returned, all of them gathered.

"Master!"

"Yes, everyone has waited long!"

Su Yun nodded his head.

"Master wants us to wait, how can we dare say it is sufferable?"

Kuang Yu Xie said.

"Alright alright, you don't have to be so formal with me." Su Yun laughed, then said: "I have just contacted our spies inside the Profound Sky Sect, they have already set off. According to the time schedule, they should reach tomorrow morning, other than the disciples that had just entered the sect, all of the remaining forces

have been mobilised. I reckon they number up to 430 thousand people, I can't tell how many experts are there within the 430 thousand, but we cannot underestimate them!"

"I have never heard of any sect that would mobilize their entire sect to fight another sect, that is completely putting all of their stake in this one move, could it be that the Sect Leader of the Profound Sky Sect does not plan to keep the sect any longer?"

Huang Dong Zhang frowned and asked.

"It's not that he doesn't want to keep the sect, but Leng Xian Wei does not attach importance in people's lives. All of those low cultivation disciples will simply be cannon fodder for the battle, Leng Xian Wei simply wants to pressure the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace! Furthermore, he must obtain Qing'er, he doesn't have much time left, if he misses the proper time, all of the past work would be in vain, for Qing'er, he would throw everything away, but I will not let him succeed!"

Su Yun said with determination.

"They will arrive tomorrow, but moving the vast amount of 430 thousand people is not easy, I am afraid that around 200 thousand will have cultivation beneath the Spirit Soul Realm, and if they do not have flight abilities, they will have to rely on treasures, otherwise, they will not be able to reach the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace's island!"

Shi Xie who was standing by the side said.

"Don't look down on the Profound Sky Sect and their methods, but the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace's island is truly not simple, it's protection barrier encompasses a huge area, already existing above the ocean. If they cannot break into the barrier, they are unable to enter the island!"

Su Yun extended his hand out with his storage ring and took out a rolled up paper that gave off some light aura and handed it to

Huang Dong Zhang.

“There is a small hill towards the southwest area, go and set up a large array formation there, I have drawn the patterns and worked out the procedures here, but do not complete the lines, let me do it, once the array formation is ready wait for my orders, I will first go gather back with Profound Sky Sect forces!”

“Yes!”

The Evil Beings all started moving.

Su Yun nodded, taking his sword, he quickly left.

Night approached, a pitch black figure moved quickly under the dim moonlight.

On the way, Su Yun took out the Shadow Locket and contacted Great Obscure, asking for the position of the Profound Sky Sect and rushed towards them.

Profound Sky Sect's large movement was naturally unable to be concealed from the rest of the people in the Sky Martial Continent, many of the sects were shocked, mobilizing the entire sect to attack another sect! This movement could be hailed as fanatical!

No one knew what Leng Xian Wei was thinking, but many of them have already linked them to the Evil Beings.

The Long Ao Nation, Immortal Sword Sect, Swallowing Heavens Sect and many other great sects took the lead and started to send out elites and gathering them together to rush towards the Profound Sky Sect with the intent of crusading against the Profound Sky Sect and destroy the plan for the evil beings to infiltrate the Sky Martial Continent.

But the various sects and powerhouses needed time to gather, and with over a thousand sects gathering, there were many problems. At this point of time, such a force was unable to stop the Profound Sky Sect.

After traveling for three hours, Su Yun who had his Heavenly Scale Divine Eye saw the troops of the Profound Sky Sect across a huge forest.

The majority of the experts took the lead, while the sect disciples remained at the back. Su Yun arrived at the back and activated the Shapeshift Bonepiece, changing his appearance and mixed in with the disciples.

At the moment, he was no longer able to transform back into Sly, leaving the Profound Sky Sect and heading to the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace took him a few days of time, at that time the Profound Sky Sect had already started moving, and as a sect elite, Sly was uncontactable, leading people to become suspicious of him.

Su Yun calmly followed the troops as they advanced, he secretly looked around only to see that the Profound Sky Sect disciples were all looking anxious, their expressions downcast.

Seeing that, Su Yun became suspicious.

Whoosh!

Just then, from the center of the gigantic formation, an azure light pillar shot out. In the night sky, the light pillar was extremely dazzling. Everyone looked over and saw that the light pillar had shot into the sky and transformed into a gigantic circular formation. It continued to revolve endlessly, spraying out little flowers. When the flowers landed on the people, the flowers immediately transformed into light auras that merged into their bodies, and in that moment, the Profound Spirit Qi in everybody's body started to increase exponentially.

Chapter 377 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect (1)

After the technique disappeared, another light pillar shot out from the center of the formation. The light pillar shot into the sky and formed yet another circular formation that released many little flowers that landed into the people's bodies, causing their fighting ability to increase.

“All these techniques are from the Sect Leader?”

“It should be, Sect Leader is on the large carriage in the center, we will be reaching the ocean soon, I believe the war is about to start, this is definitely Master Sect Leader's mystical technique!”

“To bestow more power to over a few hundred thousand people, Sect Leader's cultivation is truly too powerful!”

“When will I ever have such a cultivation!”

“Who knows, we must first survive this war! The ones to suffer from this war between the two sects are us low cultivation disciples, all of those almighty beings will destroy a few hundreds of us with one mystical technique, we are completely unable to contend against them. Sigh, I don't even know if I will survive this.”

“Sigh”

The disciples continued to discuss amongst themselves. Once in awhile, more sighs would appear and they looked even more miserable.

“Hey, when the battle begins, if something is wrong, why don't we run away first!”

Just then, a disciple said softly.

When the words were heard, everyone's face changed.

“Do you want to die? If you run, you will be violating Profound Sky Sect’s rules! It is said that previously, a sect elite refused to participate in this, and was instantly beaten into a cripple and thrown out of the Profound Sky Sect, if we were to run away just before the battle, we will only be punished to death!” Someone anxiously cried out.

“Ahhhhh!!!”

Everyone kept quiet out of fear.

Su Yun who was by the side shook his head, the power struggles between the superiors only made their subordinates suffer, but regardless of anything, if these members had powerful cultivations as well, they would be the same as their superiors, not caring about the lives of their subordinates. This was the human food chain, there was no difference between being eaten and eating.

“The Sect Leader has announced, Master Sly is dead and the person feigning as Master Sly is evil, whoever has any communications with Master Sly must now quickly get rid of it!”

Just then, a disciple running by the side shouted out loud, sending down Leng Xian Wei’s command.

As expected, I am being suspected now.

Not long after the declaration, people calmed down. Su Yun reckoned that Leng Xian Wei might have guessed that Su Yun had obtained the Shapeshift Bonepiece and infiltrated the Profound Sky Sect, but there were too many people in the sect and he could not check on them one by one. Also, it was said that the Through Heavens Mirror could only be used once every two months and could not be used in the buffer time. Leng Xian Wei had no other choice but head straight for the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

Great Obscure’s information was extremely accurate. When first light came out, the Profound Sky Sect’s leading unit had reached the shore.

Half an hour later, the entire Profound Sky Sect had gathered. Everyone looked at the vast ocean neatly arranged in a straight row. The densely packed people formed a long dragon that spanned across 5km!

Su Yun seized the opportunity to get closer to Leng Xian Wei, and took the chance to listen in on a few important information.

At that moment, there were many Spirit Star Realm experts all around Leng Xian Wei. He counted them and realized that all of these experts were the people from the jade island, with over 300 of them.

“Sect Leader, for us to go across this ocean, we need a flat land, but with so many disciples, I am afraid we cannot cross!” The old man looked at the ocean and cupped his fists as he said politely.

“ It’s Simple!”

Leng Xian Wei said those words, and took out a blue bottle gourd from his storage ring. He opened the bottle gourd and aimed the mouth towards the sea, then activated it.

The bottle gourd released an extremely cold wind that struck the surface of the water.

In a moment, the entire ocean was immediately frozen, the crystallized ice surface resembled a mirror.

All of the Profound Sky Sect’s people by the shore were stunned by the scene.

“It is now flat land!” Leng Xian Wei said indifferently: “Move out!”

“Move out!!!”

The old man shouted out loud.

Many shouts came out from within the formation of the Profound Sky Sect. After that, the entire formation moved forward.

But just at this time, a blazing light aura shot out from the distance, directly striking the iced surface, in a moment, the entire ocean became unfrozen with tides surging again, and the people who were on the ice instantly dropped into the ocean. Luckily, all of them were Spirit Cultivators and would not drown in the water.

The entire troops were halted!

Leng Xian Wei stared into the distance, and noticed that at the edge of the islands far away floated 10 figures, and an extremely clear voice sounded out.

“Profound Sky Sect people, are you all truly planning to wage a war against my Divine Cloud Immortal Palace?”

This voice naturally came from Shangguan Mei Yang.

Su Yun activated Heavenly Scale Divine Eye. He watched as Shangguan Mei Yang led a group of disciples flying out of the enchantment barrier that protected the sect, and looked over towards them.

All of them were dressed in the same apparel with the same order badges. From the looks of it they were her disciples, yet the mistress of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace did not reveal herself and even the seniors of the palace had not appeared.

What’s going on?

At such a crucial juncture, is the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace still going to hide their powerhouses? Or maybe, they have some plan and are waiting for it to be deployed?

Su Yun thought. He knew that just by relying on Shangguan Mei Yang and her disciples, it was definitely not enough to stop the few hundred thousand people of the Profound Sky Sect.

“Whether we want to wage a war against your Palace or not solely depends on the words of this Lord! But our arrival here today is not to wage a war, we only want Su Qing’er, if your Divine Cloud Immortal Palace is willing to meet this demand and hand

over Qing'er, This Lord can promise you that we will immediately retreat and return to the Profound Sky Sect!"

Leng Xian Wei used an extremely unfathomable and powerful voice to speak, the voice resonated far away, as though the entire ocean could hear him speak.

"Don't you know that Su Qing'er is the disciple of I, Shangguan Mei Yang? You dare to demand for my disciple! Humph, Profound Sky Sect, if you want to wage a war, then come!!"

Shangguan Mei Yang's attitude remained steadfast, and showed that she was not the least bit afraid of Profound Sky Sect.

"I gave you an inch but you are asking for a mile!"

Killing intent flashed past Leng Xian Wei's eyes, he stood up from his seat and raised his hands, instigating his mystical technique.

The ground beneath everybody's feet started to tremble, after that, a gigantic crevice started to appear from the back, it was like the ripping of flesh, it instantly tore about the dry land beneath them from the mainland, and started to move towards the ocean.

Altering the earth and terrain??

Everyone cried out instantly.

Only immortals and what not had such methods, the Profound Sky Sect's Sect Lord could actually do it! What cultivation was he truly at?

The dry land moved quickly, inciting sets of large waves in the ocean, the scene had completely shocked everyone, and the Profound Sky Sect people's morale were greatly roused!

Very quickly, they closed in on the enchantment barrier.

Leng Xian Wei soared into the air, he stood proud as though he owned the heavens, raising his hands, a cold light aura blossomed in his eyes, he bellowed: "Attack now!!"

"KILL!!!"

The Profound Sky Sect disciples immediately started moving, their screams and thunderous roars came out, and with that came mystical techniques that covered the sky, the intimidating and powerful attacks struck the enchantment barrier.

Clang clang clang clang.

The enchantment barrier was struck by the barrage of attacks and continued to sway endlessly, as though it could not last for long.

Compared to the hundred of thousands of people, Shangguan Mei Yang's side looked to be extremely weak.

They immediately floated in the air inside the enchantment barrier, but none of them revealed any traces of fear.

Shangguan Mei Yang's finger revealed a pink storage ring, in which she retrieved a treasure that looked to be a maple leaf, and gently pasted it on the enchantment barrier.

Vooooom!

The entire enchantment barrier flashed with lines that resembled a turtle shell. After that, the undulations on the barrier immediately stopped.

“Huh?”

Leng Xian Wei frowned, when he looked at the barrier that was being struck by the mystical techniques, he realised that the barrier had become like a boulder without any traces of damage and it stopped trembling even the slightest, ignoring all the attacks from the outside!

“Seems like Shangguan Mei Yang had increased the defense of the barrier by at least ten times, relying on these disciples will not destroy that barrier.” The old man flew beside Leng Xian Wei and cupped his fists and said: “My Lord, please use the “Profound Sky Divine Arrow” attack, we must quickly end this battle! If we delay for too long, the sects from all over the Continent will arrive, at

that time, we will be at the disadvantage!”

“You’re right!”

Leng Xian Wei nodded: “Immediately prepare for it, we will use two Profound Sky Divine Arrows at the same time!”

The old man received the order and immediately shouted to the people beneath: “Prepare the Profound Sky Divine Arrows!”

“Yes sir!”

The elites in the group all cried out and the chaotic group immediately became uniform, everyone retreated quickly and emptied out two large spaces. After that, a few sect elites from the back took out paper made of beast skin one after another and placed them on the ground. The beast skins had lines on them that resembled diagrams, the elites quickly formed the formation of the beast skin, one beast skin on each of the two empty spaces.

After that, Third Clan Elder Chen Xiao Hu walked out, he raised his palms into the sky, and two black lights shot out from his palms into the sky. After a moment, the black lights plummeted down from the sky, two rays shot into the two large array formations.

Whooosh!

The moment the black lights shot in, the array formations activated, and from inside the formations, light halos quickly transformed into two gargantuan light crossbows with gigantic black arrows spanning the size of over 10m appeared, aiming straight at the barrier.

“Shoot!”

A low shout came out.

The two crossbows immediately loosened its string, ‘sou sou’, two of the large black arrows instantly shot at the enchantment barrier.

Shangguan Mei Yang's face changed slightly, she immediately roared: "Retreat! Quick!!!"

The group of disciples immediately flew backwards.

Upon smashing onto the barrier, it instantly dissipated, transforming into two gigantic black holes, following along the barrier. However, it did not end there, the black holes continued to expand and devour and in the blink of an eye, the entire enchantment barrier protecting Divine Cloud Immortal Palace was replaced by the black hole, following that

Whoosh!!!!

The black holes disappeared.

The Divine Cloud Immortal Palace appeared in front of everybody, the enchantment barrier had dissipated into smoke.

"Fight your way in!!"

Leng Xian Wei waved his hand and roared: "Capture Su Qing'er, whoever dares to resist will be beheaded, no mercy will be given!"

"KILL!!!"

Roars filled the sky.

All of the Profound Sky Sect people resembled locusts as they swarmed into the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

The situation seemed to be disastrous.

Upon seeing that, the disciples of Shangguan Mei Yang started to panic: "Master, what do we do now? What do we do?"

"Don't panic, let them come in!"

Shangguan Mei Yan was not afraid, and maintained her calm demeanour.

Everyone became suspicious, whoever looked at Shangguan Mei Yang could see the unswerving determination in her eyes. At this time, the first group of Profound Sky Sect's troops had already

rushed in.

She raised her pure white hands and quickly formed a few finger patterns while singing something in a soft voice.

Clang dang!

Just then, an ear piercing sound shot forth.

Everyone was startled, they anxiously looked towards the source of the sound, only to see a layer of enchantment barrier forming up unknowingly, completely shutting off the interior of the island from the outside.

“Oh shit!”

Seeing that, the old man exclaimed out loud.

“We can start killing now!” Shangguan Mei Yang’s adorable face became cold as she sneered and said this.

Chapter 378 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect (2)

“The Divine Cloud Immortal Palace actually has two enchantment barriers, this Shangguan Mei Yang deliberately allowed our first unit to rush in, then activated the second hidden enchantment barrier, separating our forces and killing off our advance forces! How despicable!!”

The old man said.

“Do not worry about it, break open the second enchantment barrier!” Leng Xian Wei said indifferently.

“But we have already used our Profound Sky Divine Arrows, how should we open it?”

“Humph, just a mere tiny enchantment barrier, how can it stop me?”

Leng Xiang Wei leapt up and shot towards the barrier like a shooting star.

Upon nearing the barrier, he released forty odd palm strikes that struck the barrier, causing it to tremble incessantly, his might apparent.

“Sect Leader has made his move!”

Countless of Profound Sky Sect’s people stopped and watched him in action.

The forty odd palms struck down, causing the pure white barrier to immediately reveal cracks. Upon seeing those cracks, the advance forces trapped inside immediately turned, giving up their attack on Shangguan Mei Yang and turned to strike the barrier.

At the moment, collaborating to destroy the barrier was the best chance for survival.

“To dare intrude into my Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, Profound Sky Sect, I will make sure that none of you survive!”

Shangguan Mei Yang bellowed coldly, her pink lips started chanting phrases after phrases of weird and awkward sounding secret arts, she then waved her hand, and a pink ribbon flew out from her body, striking into the group of people of the advance forces.

Bang!

The ribbon exploded, shooting forth countless strands of ribbons, directly piercing into the hearts of the Profound Sky Sect's people, one strand carried over ten corpses, in this short second, countless of them had died, truly a lightning fast style attack.

Shangguan Mei Yang gently tugged back, pulling the ribbon back to her. The initially pink colored ribbon was dyed red with blood, and many bodies fell from the sky, as though it was raining bodies. It was an extremely devastating sight.

In one move, the advance forces had been cut by half, the remaining people numbered to less than a hundred, they were completely dumbstruck by Shangguan Mei Yang's attacks, and did not even dare to retaliate.

Clang dang!!

At this time, the pure white enchantment barrier broke, Leng Xian Wei immediately rushed in. His palm turned into a claw, all ten fingers had black Qi on them as he clawed towards Shangguan Mei Yang.

“Die!!”

Leng Xian Wei roared.

“With just you?”

Shangguan Mei Yang was not fearful at all, she waved her little

hands and the ribbon flew out once again piercing into Leng Xian Wei's palm.

Puchi!

His palm was pierced through.

However, Leng Xian Wei grabbed onto the ribbon and suddenly pulled it, pulling along Shangguan Mei Yang's petite body.

Shangguan Mei Yang's strength seemed to be unable to compete with Leng Xian Wei, but she did not panic at all. When she approached Leng Xian Wei, she suddenly spun around, and bursts of cold Spirit Qi rose up like a tornado, spinning towards Leng Xian Wei, immediately transforming him into a ice statute.

The Profound Sky Sect rushed into the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace like locusts and although Shangguan Mei Yang was powerful, she had too little people by her side. Adding the number of disciples from the back, they numbered less than a thousand, so how could they kill the 400 thousand enemies?

Su Yun took the chance and withdrew from the Profound Sky Sect's troops and rushed towards Kuang Yu Xie and the rest.

At that moment, the array formation laid on the mountain was completed, the Evil Beings stood by the side, just finishing the final adjustments.

When Su Yun arrived, he immediately took over the materials and started on working on the lines of the array formation.

"Master, what do we do later?" Shi Xie asked.

"Kill the Profound Sky Sect's Sect Leader, Leng Xian Wei!"

Su Yun said as he continued to align the lines.

"From the current looks of his cultivation level, he is already above the eighth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, this subordinate has never seen a Spirit Master Cultivator before, so I do not dare to speak nonsense, but with just the few of us, I am afraid we are

unable to kill him amongst the thousands of people there, Master, do you have a plan?” Huang Dong Zhang said.

Su Yun’s words could be said to be brazen, if it were other Evil Beings, they would be afraid to death.

“The crux of the victory is simple, it is this evil array formation!”

Su Yun said.

“Master, I recognize this formation, this is an evil array formation that increases the firing range and accuracy of mystical techniques, and can even increase the might of the mystical techniques by three times, its grade is not considered low, but facing against Leng Xian Wei, it is still somewhat weak, you think this formation is enough for us to kill Leng Xian Wei?”

“The Evil Emperor had an eighth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivation, and was a major figure in the Evil Realm, he cannot even block one hit against that treasure, I wonder if Leng Xian Wei can.”

Su Yun thought, but he did not bother explaining and continued working on the array.

His technique was fluent, the Evil Beings by the side were engrossed in watching him, in less than an incense stick worth of time, the array formation was completed!

“Focus your power into it!”

Su Yun bellowed.

The evil beings immediately formed a circle around the array formation, they knelt down and placed their hands on the array formation, activated their Evil Spirit Qi and imbued it into the array formation.

Da da da da da da

The array formation started to move like a motor, frantically starting up as sets of black light leaked out.

Su Yun activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and watched Shangguan Mei Yang fight with Leng Xian Wei. Light flickered in his eyes, he raised his hand, drawing out the Desolator and Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, then he threw them into the air.

The two swords stuck next to each other and flew into the distance. At the moment when the two swords struck out, the sword sheath on Su Yun's back released a large quantity of sub swords that flew along as well.

700 plus swords revolved around the two Primal Swords, under the Desolators invisibility, all of the swords became invisible and no one was able to sense their movements.

Su Yun raised his hand again, his palm aimed straight for Leng Xian Wei!

“Activate the formation!”

Su Yun bellowed.

Whoosh!

The large array formation leaked out spider web strands of pitch black Spirit Qi, they shrouded all over Su Yun's legs, quickly climbing up and finally wrapping around Su Yun's heart.

In that moment, Su Yun's attention and focus increased exponentially, the Spirit Force in his body becoming even more pure and dense.

He took a deep breath and activated the Monarch Occult Force. The Spirit Force in him was like a humongous fearsome wave, following his sturdy Qi channels, they surged towards his palm, the golden wheel in his palm lit up and an astonishing destructive force was produced with the golden wheel accumulating with power.

“Such a powerful destructive Spirit Qi! What kind of Treasure is that?” Huang Dong Zhang's face changed as he looked at the

golden light aura coming out from Su Yun's palm in shock.

“Oh my god, is Master going to use that to kill Leng Xian Wei?!”

“It's too terrifying! Although I am a second stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, I am definitely unable to fight against that”

The Evil Beings inhaled cold air, facing such a powerful might, they did not know what treasure it was, but everyone was utterly convinced of Su Yun, who was able to control such a treasure.

In the hearts of the Evil Beings, anything could be counted as strength, even underhanded methods were considered a sort of strength!

Finally!

Boom!!!

A large explosion occurred.

A golden beam of light shot out from Su Yun's hand, causing him to retreat backwards, his right shoulder seemed to have no more strength left as his hand drooped, but he did not even care about his arm as he raised his eyes and stared at the golden beam of light.

Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon! Only it had the potential to kill Leng Xian Wei!

“Huh?”

Leng Xian Wei somehow seemed to have sensed the incoming terrifying and destructive Qi, he turned just barely in time to witness the golden light, an unbearable feeling surfacing in his mind.

But, before he could react to it, ‘su su su su’, many sword sounds came from all around him, the sharp Sword Qi enveloped him and trapped him, frantically cutting his body.

In the next second, countless of cuts had appeared on his body.

“What?”

Leng Xian Wei was stunned, he roared, releasing a gigantic body of Qi from his hand, he smashed everywhere around him.

Clang!

The Desolator was struck, causing the invisibility on all the sword to lose effect for a moment. Leng Xian Wei was then able to notice the terrifying situation he was in.

Seeing the few hundred flying swords revolving around him, they were like sticky candy sticking on Leng Xian Wei.

Leng Xian Wei wanted to escape, but the flying swords kept on sticking to him.

“Su Yun!”

He already knew who the person that was causing all of these, a burst of anger erupted in his eyes, he suddenly turned his head, but, the golden light had already arrived.

Shangguan Mei Yang had also noticed the sudden change in energy in the surroundings, she immediately released a mystical technique and produced a large amount of Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi, all of these Spirit Qi blew onto the flying swords, with the flying swords as the foundation, she quickly constructed a gigantic ice prison!!!

Booom!!!

The golden light shot through the ice prison, instantly crushing them into pieces, Leng Xian Wei who was inside was instantly struck, a gigantic hole formed in his chest.

Leng Xian Wei spat out blood, he dropped down from the sky, but shouted out with unspeakable rage: “Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon! Su Yun!! SU YUN!!!”

His voice was completely filled with endless rage, he flipped through his storage ring and retrieved a pure white statute and threw it into the air. He then released a large amount of Profound

Spirit Qi and imbued them into the statue.

Crack!

The statue released a loud cracking sound before cracking open, releasing a bizarre and viscous matter, which quickly formed into a 3m tall being in the air, resembling a man with dual swords, his entire body was pure white and extremely viscous. Upon appearing, it rushed towards Shangguan Mei Yang, releasing a barrage of attacks, protecting Leng Xian Wei.

Leng Xian Wei took the opportunity to throw in a few pills into his mouth.

He never thought that the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon was in Su Yun's hands. Furthermore, he did not expect Su Yun to hide by the side and hinder him.

The saying of the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon being able to break through the defense of a Spirit Master Cultivator was not just a rumor, as a tenth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, even Leng Xian Wei was unable to take such an attack.

But, even with the consumption of the pills, they did not seem to have any effect, the wound in his chest was still brimming with gold light that was like sulfuric acid continuously corroding the flesh around the light, the intense pain enveloped him.

I cannot force this!!!

Leng Xian Wei secretly gritted his teeth, he turned around and rushed to the Profound Sky Sect crowd.

“The Sect Leader is injured! Everyone protect the Sect Leader!”

“Protect the Sect Leader!”

“Be careful of the people from the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace!!”

“Everyone, protect the Sect Leader with everything you have!”

The Profound Sky Sect became chaotic as everyone started

shouting around, because Leng Xian Wei was injured, many people did not dare rush in.

But just at this moment, an enraged roar came out from the distance.

“Leng Xian Wei!!! Today will be the day of your death!”

The voice resonated out, causing everyone to tremble. When they looked towards the direction of the voice, they realised that the man shouting was Su Yun!

Evil Qi leaked fervently outwards

Chapter 379 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect (3)

Su Yun flew in the air with 20 evil being experts behind him, he touched upon the black sword on his back and unsheathed it without thinking.

Shiiiiing.

The Death Sword was unsheathed!

“As long as we can kill Leng Xian Wei, I can forgo everything else!!!”

Su Yun thought sinisterly, he did not care about anything anymore. Approaching the great army of the Profound Sky Sect, he instantly slashed down!

An astonishing amount of Evil Sword Qi was released.

Weng!!!

His sword was like a sickle cutting through rice straws! Slashing into the crowd, the sharp Sword Qi cut off countless of people's limbs, the fearsome power caused others who spectated to feel numbness in their skins.

“Su Yun!!! You dare to act recklessly in the face of my Profound Sky Sect! Today will be the day of YOUR death! Ranked 27 Sect Elite, Kui Yu will teach you a few moves!!”

With that said, a sturdy man flew out from the crowd, wielding a pair of broad axes. Looking directly at Su Yun, he hacked down, the axe blades released a vast destructive force. This axe was definitely able to slice anyone in two.

But...

Before the pair of axe could land on Su Yun's head, a 'clang' sound came out.

The axes were stopped!

Everyone's eyes tensed up.

Kui Yu was secretly shocked, he looked up, but could not see anything that had blocked his own weapon. But before he could react, many holes suddenly appeared on his body, his body then started to be sliced into pieces. He died instantly.

Sword concept resonated in the air.

“Ah!!!”

Seeing that, the disciples of the Profound Sky Sect were all shocked, no one had the slightest idea to even fight against Su Yun!!!

Killing people without doing anything??

“Be careful, Su Yun has a type of treasure that makes his weapons invisible, just now Kui Yu died to those invisible weapons!!”

The old man with the cane shouted.

But the words proved to be useless as no one even cared, Su Yun had already brought the twenty odd evil beings in to fight.

Evil Qi engulfed everybody.

With his eyes filled with Evil Qi, he stared at Leng Xian Wei who was hiding amongst the crowd. He suddenly turned, invoking a large amount of Evil Qi, he shot downwards like a shooting star.

Suppressive Evil Shadow Slash!

Dense Evil Qi embedded in several hundred flying swords formed into the shape of a drill, directly smashing into the Profound Sky Sect's people, straight for Leng Xian Wei!

“Su Yun! You shouldn't act like you're all that! You are merely a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator! To try and kill a tenth stage Spirit Star Realm expert, you truly think you are invincible?!”

Leng Xian Wei roared, he instantly got up and summoned bursts of Divine Spirit Qi, ferociously smashing towards Su Yun.

The moment his hands moved, the air trembled, revealing the unfathomable strength in his moves.

But before he could smash his palm onto Su Yun's body, Su Yun had already rushed forward with many flying swords wildly twisting around his body.

Leng Xian Wei trembled incessantly, the wounds on his body grew more numerous, the golden gown he was wearing were filled with many cuts while his skin and flesh tore open and blood spurted all over, he was in an extremely difficult situation.

If he was at his peak, even 10 of Su Yun would never be Leng Xian Wei's opponent, but why would Su Yun be afraid of the current Leng Xian Wei? It must be known that the Evil Emperor of the Evil Emperor Palace was an eighth stage Spirit Star Realm expert but was instantly killed using the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon! Leng Xian Wei might not be dead, but he has long since been crippled by it, his fighting ability had plummeted greatly!

“Vast Divine Body!”

Finally, Leng Xian Wei got through the pain from the hole in his chest formed by the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon and once again activated another treasure.

Whoosh!

His entire body glowed with a golden light, the hundreds of flying swords were no longer able to cut his flesh body as they encountered resistance that was like metal.

Seeing that, Su Yun's sinister face had a look of exhaustion, his eyes filled with dissatisfaction.

“Su Yun, do not be rash, I recognize the treasure he activated, it will temporarily increase his flesh body for a short period of time using Spirit Force, the increase in strength is over ten thousand

times, so right now, you are unable to break through his body, but it won't last long. You must retreat first and not get surrounded by them!"

Just then, a voice came out from Su Yun's mind.

It was Ling Qing Yu.

Su Yun gritted his teeth, he looked around to realise that there were numerous experts from the Profound Sky Sect flying over.

The 20 evil beings were stuck outside, already having difficulty protecting themselves.

"Follow me to kill this despicable and reckless man!"

Leng Xian Wei roared.

All the experts around gathered towards Su Yun! All sorts of mystical techniques were unleashed.

With Leng Xian Wei's current state, Su Yun could no longer hurt him, and could only retreat.

Su Yun squinted his eyes and immediately activated some Evil Spirits as he retreated. Hundreds of flying swords released Evil Spirits that flew around ferociously. Leng Xian Wei was like a hedgehog, other than long distance mystical techniques, he had no other choice. Moreover, the Indestructible Gold Body had greatly strengthened his body, even with him sustaining attacks from a few mystical techniques, he was fine.

"Although he is at the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, his strength far exceeds one! Only a fifth stage expert can contend against him!"

The old man who was watching Su Yun retreating from the large army shouted out.

"Su Yun isn't important!"

Leng Xian Wei turned his head and looked at Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, he then roared: "Feng Ling Sheng!"

“I’m here!”

An indifferent voice came out from the sky.

“You promised me that you would do two things, the first was for you to join the Profound Sky Sect, and you did, now there is one more matter that you must do, and you have to fulfil it!”

“Instruct me.” Feng Ling Sheng said indifferently, floating in the air, the gentle wind blew his long hair, his handsome face was extremely charismatic under the sun.

“Good!” Leng Xian Wei nodded his head, then pointed to Divine Cloud Immortal Palace and said: “I now order you to immediately enter the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, kill Su Qing’er and bring her body back to me!”

“Alright!”

Feng ling Sheng did not even hesitate, he turned and transformed into a blue light, flying straight for the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

Hearing that, Su Yun was shocked.

“Ignore Su Yun! He is helpless against me, quickly pave a way for Feng Ling Sheng, stop Shangguan Mei Yang, quick! As long as we get Su Qing’er, I can ignore everything else!”

Leng Xian Wei roared.

“Yes sir!”

Countless of experts shouted, the 300 experts that stayed in the jade island of the Profound Sky Sect were all Spirit Star Realm experts. They all flew out, forming a gigantic square formation with Shangguan Mei Yang as the center. All of them moved in harmony, what caused the spectators to be even more speechless was the large amount of Profound Spirit Qi being conjured by them.

It was no ordinary conjuration, with the communication and

perfect harmony between all of them, the Spirit Qi that leaked out could be transferred to anyone in the formation, that also meant that the 300 Spirit Star Realm experts had become one body.

“Is that a human formation?”

Shangguan Mei Yang frowned slightly.

“Master, someone has barged into the Palace, there are too many people and we cannot hold for long.”

One of the disciples rushed to Shangguan Mei Yang and said.

“Yue Qian didn’t block him?” Shangguan Mei Yang asked in anger.

“The other party is a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm expert, senior sister Chu took a sword and suffered severe injuries, now she is being brought down by the rest.”

Fifth stage Spirit Star Realm expert?

Shangguan Mei Yang was surprised, she immediately turned around with plans to return to the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

However, the 300 Spirit Star Realm experts made their move at this time.

They converged all of their Profound Spirit Force into one of them, he released a punch, forming a gigantic fist aura that struck Shangguan Mei Yang.

Shangguan Mei Yang controlled her ribbon to form a defensive wall in front of her, the fist aura struck the wall of ribbon, causing it to tremble incessantly.

Shangguan Mei Yang’s strength was unfathomable, but she still suffered from the attack.

“A Spirit Star Realm cultivator is already considered a peak expert in the Sky Martial Continent, I never expected the Profound Sky Sect to employ 300 of them, even teaching them a human formation! This great formation will unleash a might that is 100

times their original strength, although I can break through it, I will have to pay a hefty price, which isn't beneficial for the later battles!"

Shangguan Mei Yang thought, and decided to break out of the entrapment.

Seeing that Shangguan Mei Yang was trapped, Leng Xian Wei immediately turned his gaze towards the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace and rushed towards it.

Deep inside Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, Su Yun stepped on the Death Sword, fiercely rushing forward.

The Death Sword was leaking fearsome Evil Qi, enveloping his entire body turning him pitch black. He looked like a ghost with a pair of evil eyes that revealed unswerving determination.

He had never thought that Leng Xian Wei would send Feng Ling Sheng to kill Qing'er.

Leng Xian Wei seemed to have given Feng Ling Sheng a treasure, letting him know where Qing'er was hidden. Feng Ling Sheng surged forward quickly, his speed reaching an extreme speed.

Qing'er had only been in the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace for a short time, her cultivation was not considered high, but at the moment, she was the most important person, thus Shangguan Mei Yang did not allow her into the battle, but placed her in a secluded bamboo forest with a female disciple protecting her.

Wooosh wooosh wooosh!

Powerful gales of Qi blew over, causing the bamboo forest to sway.

Qing'er was startled, she drew her sword out and walked out of the house, looking all around her.

Sou!

Just then, a cold aura swept past, the female disciple beside

Qing'er immediately dropped, her head sliced from her body.

“Senior sister Mei!”

Qing'er cried out in grief.

But her senior sister Mei was no longer conscious.

Whooosh!

Just then, a figure appeared in front of Qing'er, without saying a word, he raised his blue sword and aimed straight at Qing'er's heart. He was extremely fast, so fast that Qing'er was unable to even react.

“FENG LING SHENG! DON'T!”

Su Yun bellowed out loud with rage as he rushed forward, controlling desolator, he blocked Feng Ling Sheng's sword.

Clang!

The clear and crisps sound came out, Feng Ling Sheng retreated backwards due to the impact. When he saw the sword clearly, he was surprised: “Sly!”

“It's me!”

Su Yun flew over and stood in front of Qing'er and said anxiously: “Feng Ling Sheng, you cannot kill her!”

“Are you Sly?” Feng Ling Sheng stared suspiciously at the person reeking of Evil Qi.

“I am Sly, but that was just a disguise, I am Su Yun!” Su Yun replied.

“Who is she to you?” Feng Ling Sheng pointed to Qing'er and asked.

“She is the most important person to me!”

“But the Sect Leader wants me to kill her and take her body, I cannot disobey his words!”

A look of complication surfaced on Feng Ling Sheng's face.

"If you have to kill her, then kill me instead! Although you are the one who passed down most of my sword skills to me, I cannot watch as you kill Qing'er!" Su Yun gritted his teeth and replied.

"This..."

Feng Ling Sheng was in a difficult situation.

"Feng Ling Sheng! You dare to disobey me?! Have you forgotten that it was I who saved you?"

Just then, a roar came out, Su Yun looked over, only to see that Leng Xian Wei had caught up to them.

He raised his palm up and aimed at Qing'er. Seeing that, Su Yun immediately used his sword to welcome the attack, the palm pressurized his sword tip, but he persisted on.

"Qing'er, quickly leave!"

Su Yun shouted anxiously.

"Feng Ling Sheng! Quickly kill her! I will suppress Su Yun!!!"

Leng Xian Wei shouted with anger.

But, Feng Ling Sheng stood there in his original position frozen, not moving an inch.

"FENG LING SHENG!"

Leng Xian Wei bellowed.

Chapter 380 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect (4)

Qing'er was not a foolish woman, she clearly understood the current situation. Although she could not see through Leng Xian Wei's cultivation, but without question, his methods were too overwhelming.

If I continue to stay here, I will only make him worry and he still needs to focus on protecting himself! It is not right for me to stay here.

Qing'er gritted her teeth. Even though her heart was in pain and was unwilling to leave, but she still forced herself to.

"Young Master, if anything happens to you, Qing'er will not want to live alone."

Qing'er said softly, her voice was filled with determination and pain, taking the chance that Feng Ling Sheng was confused, she turned and flew off, towards the most central main hall of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

"Chase her! Quickly chase after her!"

Leng Xian Wei became extremely anxious, his voice completely becoming hysterical.

Su Yun took the chance that he was not focused, immediately controlling the Desolator and Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword that was hidden around the area, flying straight towards Leng Xian Wei.

Puch puchi puch

Leng Xian Wei's Divine Body had already dissipated, the swords cut through his defenses and straight into his back, the flying swords stabbed all around while the Evil Spirits on the swords flew around, fiercely clawing at Leng Xian Wei.

Leng Xian Wei suffered from the disturbance, the power from his palm became much weaker. Su Yun then used the Death Sword and struck forward, the accumulated Evil Force in the Death Sword erupted full force at this moment, the unstoppable sword edge stabbing straight into Leng Xian Wei's chest.

Puchi!

Another pitch black hole appeared on Leng Xian Wei's chest.

"It's over!!!"

Su Yun said coldly, he activated his Evil Force, planning to conjure up the Evil Spirits from inside Death Sword to rip Leng Xian Wei's body apart.

But just at this moment, Leng Xian Wei had secretly activated a treasure, his entire person disappeared abruptly and appeared in the air a 100m away, just that he was cut out in an extremely terrible situation, his face was beyond white, looking like a person about to pass away.

Seeing that, Su Yun then realised that in the nick of time, Leng Xian Wei had used a life preserving treasure to escape, but he still suffered from severe injuries. He could not activate the treasure to its full capacity, so even though it could preserve his life, it would greatly add on to his injuries!

If it wasn't for the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, it would be impossible for Su Yun to so easily defeat Leng Xian Wei, without the Death Sword, he would not be able to cut through Leng Xian Wei's defenses. Fortunately, all of these powerful treasures were in his hands.

All these years of suffering and living in fear will end today.

He took a deep breath, then walked towards Leng Xian Wei who had trouble even standing.

Seeing that the situation had took a great turn, Leng Xian Wei was extremely furious, he broke out in screams and shouts towards

Feng Ling Sheng: “Feng Ling Sheng!! You trash, how dare you turn your back to your benefactor! At that time, you clearly swore that you will do two things for me, now that I asked you to seize and kill Su Qing’er, you actually turned your back on my request, how can you live up to your benefactor? You worthless man!!!”

The only thing that could save Leng Xian Wei was for Feng Ling Sheng to take action and kill Su Qing’er, Su Yun would rush to stop him, so Leng Xian Wei would temporarily be safe.

Just that, Feng Ling Sheng’s current actions caused the two to become extremely puzzled.

He was quiet for a long time, he then raised his head and revealed a warm smile, he looked at Leng Xian Wei and said: “Sect Leader, Feng Ling Sheng will never forget the grace that you have given by saving my life, but have you forgotten what I said to you back then?”

Leng Xian Wei’s pale white face revealed a look of grimness: “What?”

Feng Ling Sheng’s thin lips curved, the eyes beneath his hair looked extremely unfathomable: “I said that I would definitely do anything within my power, but if I am helpless and am unable to do it, you cannot blame me”

“You mean killing Su Qing’er is something that you are helpless with? You are a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator!”

“But Sly is my friend.”

Feng Ling Sheng slowly lifted the sword in his hand, he looked at the sword body gently and sighed: “I will never do injustice, but I cannot forget the grace you have given me, with the current two difficult choice, Feng Ling Sheng only has one way to resolve it”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s heart jumped, he anxiously turned his head and screamed: “Ling Sheng, What are you doing?!”

But before he could do anything, a cold light swept forth, Feng

Ling Sheng's entire person just stood there in his original position.

Only after that did Sword Qi attack forth, and in the next few seconds, the azure sword light dimmed down.

Su Yun's mind grew hot, he anxiously rushed to the side of Feng Ling Sheng and took his sword, but at the tip of the azure sword already had traces of blood.

He did his best to turn his head. He looked at Su Yun and laughed: "Now I do not have the capability to kill Su Qing'er, and am not betraying the oath that I made to the Sect Leader in the past, just that I am unable to fulfil the last task. I, Feng Ling Sheng is filled with guilt, as for how it turns out, just treat it as I, Feng Ling Sheng, owes you this"

His voice grew weaker and weaker, slowly, his body started to reveal blood flowing all over, one after another, long sword cuts were gradually exposed. He stopped moving, the Sword Qi all around him had dissipated. It was like a snow mountain crumbling, in the end, leaving nothing behind

Su Yun watched the scene quietly, suddenly, he felt as if he had lost something.

Who could have thought that, the free and aloof Feng Ling Sheng would ultimately choose to kill himself. What could he have promised himself even when dying, for him to hold onto so long?

His casualness, his gentleness, his noble and haughtiness, his easy going character would always linger in Su Yun's mind.

Maybe, maybe this should not be how it ends for him.

"I owe you too."

Su Yun's heart tensed up, he extended his trembling hands and slowly closed Feng Ling Sheng's gentle and warm eyes.

He turned around and looked at Leng Xian Wei who had a look of astonishment, his expression turned so sinister that even death

could not dissipate it.

“I will tear your spirit and soul out, and then bring you to the Evil Realm and place you in the most terrible prison and have you suffer for all eternity!!!”

Su Yun released a beast like roar, his body flickered as he rushed forward frantically.

Leng Xian Wei was shocked, he immediately raised his hands up with the remaining Spirit Force in him to resist the attack.

But at the moment, the Death Sword seemed to have entered a berserk state, the sword screeches that was released were extremely terrifying, immediately slashing off Leng Xian Wei's spirit force, fiercely stabbing into his arm.

Su Yun stepped onto the hole in his chest, and slashed at the other arm ferociously.

“AHHHH!!!”

Leng Xian Wei's face distorted, the overwhelming pain caused him to almost faint, a majority of his Spirit Qi had dissipated, and he was not even comparable to a fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator.

“SU YUN!!! If it wasn't for that Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon, you aren't even comparable to an ant in front of me!!! You are nothing!!!”

Leng Xian Wei screamed in pain.

“But the Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon is in my hands, and you are helpless against me!”

Su Yun raised the Death Sword and stabbed into Leng Xian Wei's right eye.

Leng Xian Wei screamed in agony once again.

He then sliced off his legs, stopping him from escaping.

The new animosity and the old hatred caused the anger in Su Yun's heart to propel off the charts.

Berserk Sword Qi resonated outwards, the absolutely cold Evil Qi were like needles piercing deep into Leng Xian Wei's bones, blood and flesh, torturing him, causing him to experience a life beyond death.

The current him was like a lunatic!

Leng Xian Wei screamed and screamed, eventually becoming tired, his voice started to weaken, his body was spasming extremely vigorously, his eyes were no longer filled with power and tyrannical Qi, but was left with fear instead.

He could never imagine how a person could ever be so crazy.

However, just at this time, a vast and imposing voice came out from beyond the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

“Arrogant kid, quickly release my disciple, otherwise I will not even leave a speck dust of you!”

This voice seemed to be able to attack the consciousness, causing people to feel faint and dizzy upon hearing it, their spirit and souls trembling.

But to Leng Xian Wei, it was like a light in the darkness, his eyes erupted with gold light from the faint spell as he screamed crazily: “Master!! Save me! Save me!!”

A quick and violent green shadow scuttled over straight to Su Yun, his killing intent was so intense that it caused his hairs to stand.

But at the moment, Su Yun's anger was over the top, his eyes were pitch black, he did not care who the person was, and instantly slashed towards him.

Seeing that, the man roared in anger: “You dare act recklessly! You dare to challenge my might!! Die!!”

“Die your mother!!”

Su Yun roared, the Death Sword became berserk, the sword tip resonance was as powerful as the green figure, with Monarch Occult Force activated at its maximum, all of the Spirit Essences in Su Yun’s body erupted in an unprecedented state, releasing a powerful flow.

Booom!!!

The Sword slashed onto a green bottle gourd, instantly erupting into an explosion. Su Yun and the figure retreated at the same time, but the figure only moved a few steps, while Su Yun retreated ten.

Superiority was immediately proven.

The man is definitely more powerful than Leng Xian Wei!!

Su Yun raised his evil eyes and looked at the man dressed in a green gown with a taiji pattern on his back. He held a bottle gourd and had an extremely old look, with a goatee, he looked like an immortal, but the killing intent on him and his outfit was completely incompatible.

That man grabbed Leng Xian Wei who was as dead as a dog at the moment and instantly threw him out. He threw the bottle gourd as well, releasing a green cloud that supported Leng Xian Wei to escape.

“You go on first!!”

“Master!!” Leng Xian Wei cried out.

But, even though he was escaping, Su Yun was not the least bit anxious, his mouth curved into a sinister smile: “You think he can run?”

“He is the disciple of I, Green Shadow Daoist, who would dare touch him?” The man’s face turned gloomy: “Only you, stinking brat, would actually dare to beat my disciple up to that state! If I do

not kill you today, It will never erase the anger in my heart!!!”

With that, Green Shadow Daoist brandished his bottle gourd again, aiming its mouth straight at Su Yun, he bellowed: “Na! Yu! Gu! Si! Jie! Kan! Qian! He! Watch me get rid of you!”

(TN: This chant that he made is completely untranslatable, as the words individually make up no sense and only two out of the eight are involved in the bagua, yin and yang trigram, so I will keep it to their pinyin translation.)

With that said, a suction force from the bottle gourd’s mouth shot forth, attacking straight at Su Yun.

Su Yun’s body involuntarily started to fly towards the bottle gourd, he was helpless to resist.

He must be a Spirit Master Realm cultivator!

Su Yun raised the Death Sword up and then let go of his fingers.

“Death Sword, let me witness your true prowess!”

He muttered.

Su Yun had completely released the suppression on the Death Sword.

Whoosh!!!

At that moment, a large amount of Evil Qi that resembled poisonous snakes emerged from the Death Sword. With Su Yun as the center, they quickly merged into him, increasing Su Yun’s Spirit Qi, causing the skin on his entire body to become pitch black, his eyes becoming even more unfathomable, blood red lines started to draw and form patterns on his face, making him resemble a fiendgod.

Green Shadow Daoist was shocked: “That sword?”

Su Yun suddenly grabbed onto the Death Sword, ignoring the suction from the bottle gourd, he suddenly appeared behind Green Shadow Daoist and slashed down.

“Die!!”

“Great Formation of a Hundred Connections!”

Green Shadow Daoist dodged in a panic and instantly formed hand seals, forming a small dust and threw it out into the sky.

Whoosh.

Resplendent green lights dropped from the sky, quickly congealing into a hundred li large formation on the ground. The sky darkened as dark clouds gathered, lightning bolts fell from the sky straight at Su Yun.

Su Yun waved his hands, causing 700 plus sub swords to fly into the air. One after another, they assembled together, forming one large sword in the sky as dense Evil Qi permeated the entire sword, transforming it into an indestructible wall, as the bolts struck down, they were unable to break through the wall.

“A Fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator using such an evil and disgusting sword! Brat, even if you defeat this old man, you will soon be consumed by the sword and become the vessel of the sword, disappearing forever!!”

Green Shadow Daoist bellowed, he seemed to be somewhat afraid of Su Yun, he hesitated for a moment, then suddenly turned. He planned to escape!

Chapter 381 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect (5)

Green Shadow Daoist's idea was right, Su Yun had given up suppressing the Death Sword, causing it to completely unleash the might belonging to the Sovereign King Sword, this layer of strength was not something a Spirit Master Cultivator could fight against!

The Death Sword's evil force corroded Su Yun's body, in the blink of an eye, it had enveloped his entire body, causing him to look like an evil spirit. Only his evil eyes which were darker than Evil Qi flashed about.

Su Yun felt that his own consciousness was slowly fading away, but the power he received was extremely fanatical and explosive! In the span of a few breaths of time, he had already entered the tenth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, rushing straight into the realms of a Spirit Master Cultivator.

The current him need not be afraid of Green Shadow Daoist!

He waved his sword, the Sword Qi conjured by him was like a tornado that flew towards Green Shadow Daoist, this Sword Qi was extremely devastating and unbreakable. Green Shadow Daoist's robes were instantly torn apart, instantly plunging him into a sorry state, he immediately raised his bottle gourd and muttered a chant.

The bottle gourd trembled, the mouth shot out a light aura. It was a bizarre green light, these green lights were no longer enchanting but filled with life. Upon leaving the bottle gourd, it immediately enveloped Green Shadow Daoist's body, transforming all of his broken treasures and body into a perfect state once again.

“Human, me not fighting you is simply because it is an inconvenience, if you truly anger this old one, killing you will only

take a second!!”

Green Shadow Daoist snorted.

To Su Yun, these words could not shake him, but surprisingly, the Death Sword seemed to become even more angry, causing the anger in his heart to swell, and the power being poured into him by the Death Sword suddenly increased!

Sou!

He swung his sword, a pitch black Sword Qi flew out and struck Green Shadow Daoist.

Just as it was approaching the Daoist, the Sword Qi cracked and transformed into a hundred rays of minute Sword Qi, these Sword Qi released their own evil spirits that fiercely attacked him.

All these evil spirits seemed to be the evil spirits that the Death Sword had once devoured!

Su Yun’s weakened consciousness was surprised.

Green Shadow Daoist’s face became unsightly, he kept the bottle gourd and swung both of his hands, causing hundred palm images to appear around him, frantically attacking the evil spirits.

Some evil spirits were weaker and shattered upon impact from the palm images, but there were some evil spirits that were extremely powerful, taking the attack from the palm images head on while attacking Green Shadow Daoist.

Green Shadow Daoist’s body was clawed deeply, Evil Spirit Qi seeped into his body and started to cause the Profound Spirit Qi in his body to become a mess.

It was a force that came from the Death Sword, Su Yun was incapable of using such power.

“Seems like if I do not use a bit of my real strength, it will not go well!”

Green Shadow Daoist snorted, his figure flickered, he once again

appeared 10m away, instantly escaping from the attacks of the evil spirits. He started to do multiple hand seals, his hands and fingers constantly changing into different forms, activating a mystical technique. He roared out loud, causing the sky to instantly turn green, thousands of large palms that spanned across the entire sky plummeted down, fiercely smashing towards Su Yun.

Boom boom boom boom boom

This attack caused the ground to tremble nonstop, the entire island of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace started swaying.

Roar!!!

A loud and clear roar resonated outwards, sets of terrifying power enveloped a radius of 3000m as wailful sounds came out from the bottle gourd in Green Shadow Daoist's hands, he then threw it up into the sky, allowing it to revolve at an astonishing fast rate.

“Gulalalalala” Green Shadow Daoist started to murmur some weird language, at the same time, many horrifying and peerless dark green spirits flew out from the bottle gourd, they covered the entire sky, maintaining their distorted postures that they had right before they died, and fiercely pounced onto Su Yun.

“Eat him! I order all of you to eat him!!”

Green Shadow Daoist roared.

The spirits seemed to be probed by something, their wails becoming even louder.

“Seeking death!!!”

Su Yun bellowed, the Death Sword danced in his hands as it released even more Evil Qi, and like a giant mouth, it started to devour the evil spirits.

“What?” Green Shadow Daoist was shocked as he watched the scene with his eyes wide opened, he finally understood: The sword

was a sword capable of devouring spirits!

Su Yun held onto the sword hilt tightly and rushed at Green Shadow Daoist, the malevolent Spirit Qi forced Green Shadow Daoist to not dare to rush forward.

Above the azure blue sky, Leng Xian Wei gasped for breath, he hid on the cloud and flew away at a fast speed.

“Fortunately Master appeared in the nick of time, if not I would have died in Su Yun’s hands!”

Leng Xian Wei gritted his teeth, unhappiness and rage in his eyes: “Just that last step! Just one last step! As long as we have Su Qing’er, we can complete the ceremony and become the gods of this world! Damn that Su Yun! Why are you against me, why? Sssi”

He became agitated and opened his wounds, causing his entire body to convulse in the pain.

Although he was severely injured with his arms and legs gone, it was not important, with medicine and pills, he could recover the broken limbs and be reborn.

But what made Leng Xian Wei feel bitter was that he did not obtain Su Qing’er, the blood, sweat and tears of all the previous Sect Leaders of the Profound sky Sect were about to go down the drain as the plan was failing in his hands.

Thinking about how Su Yun stripped him of everything and destroyed his plans, burning flames of anger soared in his heart, he buried his head in the cloud and screamed in pain: “Su Yun!!! You made me fall to this, I will never let you go, I, Leng Xian Wei swear, I will make you live a life beyond death, I definitely will!”

Sou!

Just then, a red light aura suddenly shot out from the side and instantly pierced through the cloud and smashed Leng Xian Wei’s chest.

“Ah!!!”

Leng Xian Wei screamed in pain and rolled down from the cloud straight down to the ocean.

Plop!

He dropped down, but strangely he did not fall into the water, but onto something similar to an ice block directly above the ocean.

He raised his head and looked around noticing a young lady dressed in red with fox ears and a large white fox tail at her back walking on the water surface towards him.

“Kill Su Yun? Your thoughts ain’t bad, but a pity you will not have a chance to do so!”

The young lady lifted up the blood red sword in her hand and smiled, her eyes revealing a crafty look.

Leng Xian Wei was startled for a moment, then immediately became gloomy: “You are Hu Qian Mei?”

“Eh? You know me?” Hu Qian Mei asked.

“I have investigated everyone that had interacted with Su Yun before, you are a half human half spirit demon, those fox ears and tail are very obvious, naturally, I can tell who you are.”

Leng Xian Wei gasped for breath, his expression did not reveal any fear, he said: “Su Yun arranged for you to stop me here?”

“That’s right!”

Hu Qian Mei nodded her head: “Whatever he does, he likes to leave a back up plan, before taking action, he already contacted me, but he did not directly allow me to participate in the battle. Instead, he had me wait on the islands near the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, if you were to escape, I will have to intercept you!”

“Your cultivation ain’t bad, second stage of the Spirit Star Realm,

but do you think you can stop me?”

“Su Yun said that if you were to escape, you would be severely injured, so with my cultivation, it will be more than enough, if you are not injured, why would you choose to escape? After all you already threw in everything you have!”

“Hehe, I never thought Su Yun would understand me so well!” Leng Xian Wei laughed at himself, he turned and looked at Hu Qian Mei: “Hu Qian Mei, why are you following Su Yun? What can he give you? Why not you follow me? Take Su Qing’er back for me and dual cultivate with me, I will promise you that you will enter the Spirit Master Realm and become the lord of this continent, what about it?”

“R-really?” Hu Qian Mei’s face was stunned, and then became joyous.

Leng Xian Wei’s eyes flashed with an unreadable light aura, he nodded his head: “Of course, I, Leng Xian Wei, will always fulfil my promises.”

“Then what do you want me to do?” Hu Qian Mei extended her little finger and placed it on her lips and smiled.

“Y-you just have to bring me back to the Profound Sky Sect, once I return to the Profound Sky Sect and recover, you will use your relation with Su Yun, and cheat the two of them into a trap that I have planned, once I seize the both of them, everything will be completed.” Leng Xian Wei gasped and said.

“That sounds good. But there is one point that you might not know.”

Hu Qian Mei smiled.

“What do I not know?”

“It is about my physique.” Hu Qian Mei spun her blood red sword and walked towards Leng Xian Wei.

“Su Yun that asshole, he took my body, so now the both of us are sharing talent as one. If he dies, then my talent and cultivation will disappear, so, do you think that I will harm him?”

“What?” Leng Xian Wei was startled. He had never heard of that before.

“Furthermore” Hu Qian Mei licked her lips and laughed: “If I were to absorb you and take your cultivation, isn’t that even better? Why should I work with you? That’s too troublesome!! Haha!!!”

With that said, Hu Qian Mei stabbed her sword into Leng Xian Wei’s head.

“AH!!!”

Leng Xian Wei cried miserably, his entire body spasmed on the spot.

Gudu gudu gudu

A strange and bizarre sound came out from the sword.

Xiu xiu xiu!!!

An evil spirit enveloped with Sword Qi shot towards Green Shadow Daoist like a shooting star.

At the moment, Green Shadow Daoist was in a terrible situation, his bottle gourd had a few cracks, he gasped for breath as he stared at the existence filled with Evil Qi.

“Damn it, is he human or an evil being? Why is his techniques stronger than mine, his Evil Spirit Force seems to be endless” Green Shadow Daoist secretly thought, for some reason, he felt that Su Yun was attacking more fiercely as time passed, and became even more decisive. He was also using less and less techniques but attacking completely with brute force.

Could it be, he is already completely under the control of the

sword and lost his human mind?

Green Shadow Daoist secretly thought.

He was right.

The current Su Yun had almost lost all of his consciousness, his strength had reached an unprecedented stage, his entire person was completely under the control of the sword.

He waved his hand.

Clang dang!

A gigantic Sword Qi that seemed to be able to slice heaven and earth emerged from the Death Sword's tip, this Sword Qi swept through the air and cut through a few islands, directly towards Green Shadow Daoist. Upon nearing him, the Sword Qi released an extremely large armored evil god!

It's power erupted, causing Green Shadow Daoist to be shocked, he flipped his hand and released 9981 Taiji diagrams as a shield, but these taiji diagrams were as thin as paper and were instantly shattered, the evil spirit lunged onto his body, ripping every inch of his skin and caused him to retreat backwards, ending with a heavy fall onto a mountain.

So powerful!!!

Green Shadow Daoist stood up with much difficulty. He could taste sweetness in his mouth, and coughed out blood.

He was an existence that could easily kill someone like Leng Xian Wei, but in front of Su Yun, he could not even make a move!!

What cultivation is he at now??

Green Shadow Daoist was shook.

Just then, the person started to walk towards him again.

The Evil Qi became deep and clear, the screams from the darkness becoming louder and louder. He could feel his entire body

being enveloped by the Evil Qi, and very quickly, his body could no longer be seen.

“Sly! Sly!!! Release the sword in your hands! If you don’t, you will forever become the vessel of the sword! Quickly, release the sword!!!”

Just then, an anxious voice sounded out in Su Yun’s mind.

Su Yun’s extremely frail consciousness jolted: “Feng Ling Sheng?”

Chapter 382 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect (End)

“That’s right, it’s me! Sly, quickly release the sword! Throw the sword away now! Quickly!”

Feng Ling Sheng’s voice was extremely panicky.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s entire body started to tremble, a cold feeling enveloping his entire body.

His weakened consciousness recovered slightly, this consciousness was like a person who had just awakened and was trying his best to get out of bed. He wanted to let go of the Death Sword but at that moment, the Death Sword’s hilt seemed like a suction pad, tightly sticking to his palm. Regardless of how he struggled, he was unable to let go of it.

“This sword is truly something special! Sly, if you become strong enough in the future, you must definitely subdue this sword and make it fear you, fear you from inside out! Make it unleash its strongest power for you!”

Feng Ling Sheng’s voice came out again, following that, a blue figure suddenly appeared in front of Su Yun. He slammed straight into Su Yun’s body and at the moment of possession, Su Yun’s consciousness snapped, he recovered himself and realised that his hands were empty, while his consciousness was quickly recovering. In the close distance, Feng Ling Sheng that was covered with his azure light aura laid on the ground weakly.

His body seemed to be a spirit body, like the sword elder in the past.

Su Yun’s eyes opened wide as he stared in astonishment: “Feng Ling Sheng! You...”

“Although my physical body is destroyed, my spirit and soul still exists and I will not disappear so easily. In the past, what Leng

Xian Wei saved was my physical body, so I owe him my physical body, and have no other relation to him from now on!”

Feng Ling Sheng revealed his same gentle smile. At the moment, his spirit body was extremely weak, as though he was about to disappear.

Su Yun knew why he was like that. The reason he was able to escape the control of the Death Sword was because of Feng Ling Sheng.

Su Yun focused and picked up the Death Sword once again, but this time, he did not let the Death Sword control him, he completely suppressed it instead.

The surging tides of Profound Spirit Force retreated, the astonishing strength also depleted and his cultivation turned back to the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm.

“Hehe, you actually released the power of the sword! You truly are stupid! Without the support from your sword, this old man can kill you with one finger!!”

Green Shadow Daoist’s eyes lit up with a golden light. Supporting his chest, he struggled to stand up, the old face filled with wrinkles revealed joy.

Without the support of the sword, what can he do?

“Although I am somewhat overestimating myself, but with the current you, maybe I have a chance!”

Su Yun held onto the Death Sword tightly, his eyes filled with determination.

Green Shadow Daoist’s entire body was filled with injuries, half of his Profound Spirit Force was depleted. In the battle with the Death Sword, he wasn’t in an advantageous position at all and was constantly oppressed. He was currently heavily injured, so Su Yun believed that he had a chance!

Thinking about that, Su Yun drew out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and threw it out. Upon leaving his hand, the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword flew straight forward whilst the sub swords from the sword sheath all flew out out like a gushing tide.

Although he could leave, but if he were to do that, Feng Ling Sheng would most probably be captured and refined by Green Shadow Daoist. Su Yun was not certain and could not guarantee that Green Shadow Daoist would continue to find Qing'er, and because of these reasons, he could only stay to fight.

“Just a minor accomplishment!”

Green Shadow Daoist bellowed, with a move of his finger, a gigantic stone pillar flew out from the ground. Like a mountain, it instantly stopped all of the flying swords.

Su Yun's eyes flashed with a cold look, he swung his arm, and the sub swords separated to the left and right, the sharp sword blades cutting through this big stone. After that, he waved his hand again, the Desolator led its sub swords and flew towards the right to flank Green Shadow Daoist.

His movements are truly sharp and decisive.

“Bottle Gourd True Arts!”

Green Shadow Daoist cried out and threw the green bottle gourd, it instantly shattered and exploded into many pieces that started to stick onto his crooked body, forming some sort of armor attachment. When the Desolator approached and started to attack, only the sounds of metal clashing could be heard.

“Hahaha, this is a Sky Level Treasure, do you think that just by relying on those weak swords, that you can cut through my armor? What a joke, watch how I take care of you!”

Green Shadow Daoist laughed out loud, the armor formed by the pieces of the bottle gourd flashed a green light, he then opened his

mouth and began to inhale towards Su Yun's direction. In that moment, a shockingly powerful suction attacked Su Yun, causing him to lose control and fly towards Green Shadow Daoist.

“Be careful Su Yun, he has merged with the bottle gourd, he now has the abilities of the bottle gourd, if you get swallowed by him, you will definitely die!” Feng Ling Sheng shouted.

Hearing that, Su Yun's expression turned serious, he instantly threw the Death Sword straight towards Green Shadow Daoist's heart.

Clang!!

The Death Sword struck onto the armor around the heart, but was unable to penetrate through. Despite that, Su Yun was not afraid, he waved his hands again, activating the Limitless Sword Arts. Sword Concept resonated out along with the fervent activation of the Monarch Occult Force, boundless Sword Qi swept forward like a hurricane.

All of the few hundred swords around started to react. With the Death Sword at the center, they quickly converged.

Like when Su Yun broke through the enchantment barrier of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, the swords acted together and formed a pyramid like structure, one sword, two swords, four swords, eight swords, they continued to stack while striking the sword in front of them, the force released by the Death Sword became stronger and stronger, causing the pressure sustained by the armor to reach a terrifying level, and finally.

Crack.

A clear and crisp sound came out.

“What?”

Green Shadow Daoist was shocked, he immediately stopped the sucking power at Su Yun and anxiously retreated.

How could he have ever known that a sword could be used like that?

With the suction force removed, Su Yun took the chance to regain balance. He extended his hand and grabbed onto the Death Sword, he then used his left hand to form hand seals, causing the flying swords to split into two formations and surrounded Green Shadow Daoist, one closer to him, another further from him, one in a scattered formation while the other packed together, they attacked relentlessly.

Eight Parts Eight Whole Sword Formation!!

“Nice!”

Seeing that, Feng Ling Sheng who was by the side revealed bright eyes and could not resist but to shout out.

Su Yun’s powerful formation was actually able to put him ahead! Although the opponent was most probably a Spirit Master Cultivator, he was not at a great disadvantage.

Su Yun leapt up and rushed into the sword formation. Dancing along with the Death Sword, he slashed down ferociously at Green Shadow Daoist’s neck.

With a look of astonishment, Green Shadow Daoist snorted disdainfully: “You clearly know that the armor on me is difficult to break through, but you are still aiming at my neck which I had protected the best, you truly are stupid.”

With that said, Green Shadow Daoist released his old wrinkled palm and smashed towards Su Yun.

It was such a good opportunity! How could Green Shadow Daoist let it go?

But just as Death Sword’s edge was about to reach Green Shadow Daoist’s neck, the Death Sword’s body was suddenly retracted as Su Yun pulled back with astonishing reverse momentum, and aimed straight at the crack at the chest!!

“Wha-??”

Green Shadow Daoist was beyond shocked.

Su Yun’s sudden retraction had completely disregarded the inertia and reaction of a human’s ability, as though the sword was his hand, whatever he wanted to do, he could!!

This was what Feng Ling Sheng had taught, using the heart to control the sword, be one with the sword!!!

Puchi!

The sword tip pierced into the crack and straight into Green Shadow Daoist’s heart!

His eyes immediately dimmed greatly.

It was a pity he was not an evil being, if he was, the Death Sword could directly absorb him and leave nothing behind!

“To actually die at the hands of a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, I am truly unreconciled to it, but, do not think that it will end like this!”

Green Shadow Daoist roared weakly, he extended his palm out towards Su Yun.

The palm was filled with destructive power.

Su Yun’s face changed, he immediately pulled back and retreated, he did not dare be overzealous.

However, victory was only an inch away, Green Shadow Daoist’s heart was injured, Evil Force was flowing into him through the Death Sword and immediately, all of the Spirit Essence in his body was being corroded, his fighting abilities plummeted greatly and Su Yun already had the chance to slay him.

However, a Spirit Master Cultivator will definitely have many backup plans, such an almighty being with unknown origins, how could he not have any life saving treasures?

A crafty rabbit will have many holes, now should be the time for him to use whatever he has, I need to watch for the opportunity to take his life

Su Yun thought.

He was not anxious. Since he already held the advantage, killing Green Shadow Daoist was only a matter of time.

But at this moment, a tornado with an indescribable pressure that enveloped the skies covered the entire Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

Su Yun immediately felt difficulty in breathing, his entire body was in extreme pain, he used the sword to support himself, with his face flushed red, he raised his head up to look.

What's going on?

The center of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace released a gold light, then rumbling sounds started emerging.

It was the place where the big gate to Ultimate Martial World was located.

The low resounding noise came out for a while, and then a stern and bright female voice came out from inside the gate.

“What rats dare to trespass into the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace? Are you tired of living?”

Upon saying that, a few figures flew over.

They were a few beautifully dressed ladies, the lady in the lead had brilliance of light beneath her feet like a fairy descending from the heavens, she dressed in a colorful gold gown with exquisite features, she looked similar to Shangguan Mei Yang, but what shook people was the aura being released from her!

Su Yun had never seen such a powerful aura, she could even be considered unrivalled.

Who is she?

He looked at the person, his mind filled with shock and suspicion, it was his first time meeting these people.

And, what shocked the rest even more were that when Green Shadow Daoist saw them, he was initially startled, before instantly kneeling down on both knees and started to kowtow endlessly, his entire body trembling in fear.

“Immortal Senior, spare me! Immortal Senior, spare me!! This foolish one did not know that this was Immortal Senior’s lands, I plead Immortal Senior to spare me!!”

Green Shadow Daoist seemed completely fearful of her as he trembled incessantly, his voice filled with alarm.

Does he recognise them?

But with just their appearance, he is already frightened out of his wits, I am afraid that their cultivation levels are extraordinary terrifying.

“Humph!! Rat! You stained my sacred and clean land! Since you are here, don’t even think about leaving!”

The woman snorted, her long slender hands gently waved as she did an action similar to grabbing the air.

Puchi!

Green Shadow Daoist was smashed into a ball, his entire body instantly exploded as blood, flesh and bones scattered everywhere. He had transformed into a blood flower, utterly killed, even his spirit was destroyed!

Terrifying!

“Almighty being! That is a true almighty being! Su Yun, be careful, do not provoke her!! This sort of existence is someone I can maybe contest against if I did not lose my cultivation, but now, you and me are not even worth ants to her!”

Feng Ling Sheng ran over and shouted.

Chapter 383 - Leaving

A true almighty being?

For the time it takes a person to raise the hand, she had scared Green Shadow Daoist, someone who's possibly a Spirit Master Cultivator, to the point that he had to kneel down.

What kind of cultivation is that? Can the Sky Martial Continent hold such a person?

Sou sou sou

Just then, many figures flew out in the sky. Su Yun looked carefully and noticed that it was Shangguan Mei Yang and her disciples.

They quickly landed back on the island and knelt down in front of the fairy like existence, as Shangguan Mei Yang greeted her with respect.

“Your daughter greets you, mother!”

“We greet Mistress!”

Beautiful voices sounded out in unison.

Mother? Mistress Su Yun immediately realised.

The one who they called Mother and Mistress, was the true Mistress of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace!

But she looks too young, as though she is a pure young lady who had not lost her purity.

“Feng Ling Sheng, do you know what cultivation realm she's in now?”

Su Yun spoke softly to Feng Ling sheng's spirit body.

“I do not know, but I am afraid that she is even more powerful than I was when I was at my peak, and must be someone with status even in the Ultimate Martial World.” Feng Ling Sheng

replied.

Is he trying to make himself sound powerful?

The corner of Su Yun's mouth twitched, he then asked again: "Who are those beside her?"

"I think they are not ordinary people at all."

Hearing that, Su Yun began to carefully size them up.

Without question, it was not a problem for the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace to rule Sky Martial Continent with its tyrannical power. With such an existence, it actually chose to form a sect in it? Why weren't they staying in the Ultimate Martial World?

The lady from the other side gradually flew over, and landed in front of Shangguan Mei Yang. She extended her hand out and pulled Mei Yang up, ruffling her hair, she smiled gently: "My daughter, how does it feel?"

"How does it feel? Feel what?" Shangguan Mei Yang was confused.

"Actually, Mistress had already used the Sky Dawn Mirror and divined everything that would have happened today." A lady by the side said.

"Ah?" Shangguan Mei Yang was surprised, then said: "Then mother, why did you choose to go to the Ultimate Martial World today?"

"Naturally, it's for you to temper yourself."

"Temper?"

"Yes, temper your ability to handle matters!"

"No wonder you got all the senior sisters to go!"

"Silly girl, you have to call them aunty! They are my blood sisters!"

"No, senior sisters are very young!"

“Then your mother doesn’t look young?”

“But even if you look young, you’re still my mother!”

Shangguan Mei Yang giggled and said.

She was not as dignified as she was before, she was completely like a child laughing and talking.

“Alright! There’s still outsiders, don’t lose our face here!”

The Divine Cloud Immortal Palace Mistress Shangguan Qing Cheng knocked Shangguan Mei Yang lovingly on her forehead. She then composed herself and turned and walked towards Su Yun.

“I greet senior.”

Su Yun spoke out and cupped his fists.

“You don’t have to be too polite.”

Shangguan Qing Cheng looked at Su Yun, then said: “A fourth stage Spirit Star Realm actually dares to fight with a Spirit Master Cultivator... Although he was already injured, you have displayed an unusual strength! Let me ask you, the technique you used, is it the [Limitless Sword Art]?”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s heart jumped: “Does senior know the Limitless Sword Sect?”

“Yes I do, but I understand that now, the Limitless Sword Sect does not have many people left, their numbers are too few, they pay particular attention to gifted talents to pass on their inheritance, only people suitable to train in the Limitless Sword Art are recruited by them, thus the Limitless Sword Sect is extremely small, but in terms of swordplay, the Limitless Sword Arts is one of a kind, there was once a Monarch that exercised sole hegemony in an area of the Ultimate Martial World, his cultivation is unknown but was known to be extremely high. However, it was said that he died under the Limitless Sword Art.”

“Who did it?”

“This I do not know, you Limitless Sword Sect people always does things in a low profile.”

Su Yun nodded his head, and did not speak further.

Shangguan Qing Cheng looked at Feng Ling Sheng who was beside Su Yun, after looking at him for a moment, she said: “A man from the Feng Family, what are you doing here?”

Feng Ling Sheng revealed a bitter smile: “Feng Ling Sheng greets senior.”

“Feng Ling Sheng?” Shangguan Qing Cheng frowned, but did not carry on speaking.

Feng Ling Sheng clasped his hands towards her and said: “Senior, this door to the Ultimate Martial World of yours, are you willing to open it for this junior? This junior is but a spirit body now, if I can return to Ultimate Martial World, I can reconstruct my fleshly body and resurrect.”

“You are a person from the Feng Family, I have to show face to the Feng Family, let me get Lan Ru to arrange it.”

“Thank you senior for your grace, Feng Ling Sheng will keep this in my heart.”

Feng Ling Sheng was ecstatic, he clasped his hands once again.

Very quickly, a pretty lady dressed in yellow silk clothes walked over, she extended her hands out at Feng Ling Sheng: “Please!”

“Oh? I’m going now? Please give me a moment.”

Feng Ling Sheng smiled, he then turned and walked to Su Yun and smiled: “Sly, oh no, Su Yun, I’m going now! Take care.”

“I hope when I see you next time, you will have recovered!”

Su Yun laughed.

“The Ultimate Martial World is a land that has plenty of treasures, you don’t have to worry about me, if you have the

chance to come to the Ultimate Martial World, remember to look for me!”

“Definitely!”

“Good!”

Feng Ling Sheng nodded his head: “Then I will see you again!”

“Take care!”

Su Yun smiled.

Feng Ling Sheng turned and left.

Who knows if I will be able to go to the Ultimate Martial World, with my current strength, I think It will be unbearable for me. If I provoke any almighty being there, It will be the end for me!

“Young master!”

Just then, an anxious shout came out, Su Yun turned and look, to see Qing'er rushing over.

Seeing that, he immediately hugged her.

“Young Master, are you alright?” Qing'er sobbed lightly, her face revealing guilt as she blamed herself: “Qing'er is useless, Qing'er is unable to help Young Master, and Young Master is always risking your life for Qing'er, Qing'er is too useless.”

The young lady felt pain in her heart, she knew that she was always receiving Su Yun's protection and knew that all of the disasters that had been upon Su Yun was because of her. She hated that she could not help him, and could only hide.

Qing'er was not a dumb girl, she knew the situation and understood the circumstances, therefore she knew of her inability.

But the only consolation was that everything was over.

“It's over, young master, we do not need to live in days of hiding ever again.” Qing'er revealed a bitter smile, she reminisced about the past and the tough journey had finally simmered down.

“Yes, it’s over, Qing’er, at long last we are free from the persecution of others, we do not need to be apprehensive and can find a small town and live freely.”

Su Yun had long hated the life of murders and killings, although everything that had happened in the past few years had gave birth to a thirst for power, but if he was with the person he liked, that thirst could be suppressed.

But before that, he had another matter he needed to attend to.

He turned and said: “Qing’er, although everything is over, I still need to make a trip to Sacred Sky Mountain, Sword Elder died for me, I need to help transform him into a Xiantian Sword Body.”

(TN: In Chapter 365, I termed it as Innate Sword Body, but there are not much explanations to it, I will keep it to Xiantian Sword Body first. Sorry for the confusion.)

Speaking about Xiantian Sword Body, it seems that Qing Yu is one too.

“Yes!” Qing’er nodded her head obediently. She hesitated for a moment and after seemingly coming to a conclusion, she spoke softly: “Actually, Young Master, Qing’er... Qing’er wants to stay here for awhile.”

“Stay here?” Su Yun was startled.

“Young Master, don’t misunderstand, it is not that Qing’er does not want to be with Young Master, but... but... Qing’er’s cultivation is still too weak and am unable to help Young Master if there are troubles and instead will be a burden, so Qing’er has decided to stay here to train, and not be a burden anymore.” Qing’er lowered her head and said, as she spoke on and on, her voice became extremely meek.

In truth, Su Yun did not know that Qing’er’s desire for strength was even more intense than his.

“Qing’er has the most potential out of all the disciples Mei Yang

has accepted, her physique is unique, I have the intentions to groom her. In the future, perhaps she will have her own achievements.”

Just then, Shangguan Qing Cheng interrupted them.

Unique Physique?

Su Yun stared at Shangguan Qing Cheng and said: “Senior knows what physique Qing’er has?”

“Of course I do.” Shangguan Qing Cheng frowned: “What? You think that I will harm her? If you are not comfortable with it, you can bring her away.”

Hearing that, Su Yun became slightly ashamed, for Shangguan Qing Cheng to say that, made him look as if he was a petty person.

Seeing the determination in Qing’er’s eyes, Su Yun thought for a moment, then nodded his head: “Alright, since it is like that, then you’ll stay here, the people here are fine and I believe that they will treat you well. Wait till I have resolved all my matters, then I will come and find you.”

“Ok.”

Qing’er smiled.

Su Yun turned and walked towards Shangguan Mei Yang and Shangguan Qing Cheng. He cupped his fists towards them and turned to leave.

“Young Master!”

Just then, Qing’er suddenly called out,.

“Yes?”

Su Yun turned and looked at her strangely, but before he could react, a gentle kiss was planted on his lips.

After a long while, their lips separated, Qing’er whose face was flushed red turned and said gently: “Young master, ta-take care”

“Yes.”

Su Yun recovered from it, he licked his lips and revealed a strange smile then turned and left.

“Eh! I still thought that Su Yun was an upright gentleman, who knew he is lusting for my disciple’s beauty.”

Shangguan Mei Yang scoffed, she flicked her sleeves then said: “Mother, let us go.”

“Yes.”

After leaving the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, Su Yun leisurely looked towards the direction of the Sacred Sky Mountain, he left the islands and flew towards the shore. At that moment, there was a group Evil Realm beings waiting for him.

After confirming that there was nothing else, the evil beings all bade farewell to Su Yun and returned to the Evil Realm.

The Evil Realm was not like the Sky Martial Continent, there were too much unrest there, and the experts had to return to their cities to keep guard, as many enemies were watching the Evil King City and the Evil Emperor Palace.

However, Su Yun was not worried about the matters of the Evil Realm, he arrived beneath a big tree and sat down quietly, after an unknown period of time, a set of footsteps arrived behind.

He turned his body, but just as he turned, a cold sword concept sneaked forward, after that, the sword fiercely stabbed straight for his heart.

Chapter 384 - Sword Origin Life Source

Clang!!!

The clear sound resounded out.

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword accurately blocked the incoming short red sword.

The might of the sword was extremely dense, causing Su Yun's shoulder to turn numb.

"Hu Qian Mei!" Su Yun saw who was it and called out.

"Hehe, your reaction did not dull at all!" Hu Qian Mei giggled while swinging her large white tail.

Seeing that, Su Yun grabbed her tail. The moment he had it in his hands, Hu Qian Mei's petite figure immediately fell. Her white face was flushed red, she looked at Su Yun with her charming eyes and with a numb and bone chilling voice, she spoke out: "You naughty boy, must you do this upon seeing me? You are too anxious already, I'm not even mentally prepared yet."

Her enchanting and alluring voice can truly make anybody feel the heat all, she is super dangerous.

Su Yun anxiously calmed his mind, he released his hand and coughed a few times, he immediately changed the topic: "Is Leng Xian Wei dead?"

"He's dead!"

Hu Qian Mei's tail continued waving, the flush on her face subsided slightly, after that she raised the blood red short sword: "His cultivation is in my sword, I never expected that I would be able to absorb an eighth stage Spirit Star Realm existence, with it, I am afraid that I will easily ascend to the fifth or sixth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, this sort of encounter is truly one that occurs only every ten thousand years. Hehe, the next time I see my junior

sister, I am afraid that she will be unable to even fight me.”

“You still want to kill her?” Su Yun felt a headache.

“Tch, I am not that petty, but the debt of the Immortal Sword Sect, I must collect. I just don’t have the time recently.”

Hu Qian Mei’s mouth twitched.

Su Yun was too lazy to reply.

“Where are you going next?”

“To Dragon Prison Canyon.”

“For?”

“Erm, it’s complicated, I can’t explain it to you in a short time!”

“You stinking brat, are you there to court someone?”

“You’re thinking too much.”

“Forget it, anyways I can’t be bothered with you.” Hu Qian Mei snorted for a moment, then smiled: “Hey, Su Yun, now that everything is almost done, shouldn’t we begin our proper business?”

“Proper business? What proper business?”

Su Yun was startled.

Hu Qian Mei waved the sword in her hand, her small face revealing a sneaky smile.

The Profound Sky Sect was done for, the Profound Sky Sect’s Leng Xian Wei’s death was publicized, and the news of them colluding with the Evil Beings had spread in the Sky Martial Continent, causing all of the sects to form an alliance to handle them, resulting in many of the Profound Sky Sect’s disciples leaving the sect, escaping in all directions. No one dared to call themselves as disciples of the Profound Sky Sect, afraid that they would be handled like Evil Beings. Thus the large and powerful Profound Sky Sect fell apart, the sect land fell, and countless of

treasures and wealth were seized by the various large sects. Su Yun did not like it, and immediately asked Qing'er to inform Shangguan Mei Yang about the situation and use the name of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace to publicly inform the entire Continent, that all the things of Profound Sky Sect belonged to the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, and no one was to take them.

To be able to stop Profound Sky Sects large army and kill Leng Xian Wei, the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace's name shook the entire continent, many people did not understand the truth of the matter, adding that the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace was extremely secretive, no one dared to provoke them. Thus upon sending out the warning, no one dared to barge into the Profound Sky Sect anymore.

Su Yun used this chance and arranged for the Evil Beings to collect everything from the sect and move them back to Evil Realm.

Shangguan Mei Yang and I killed Leng Xian Wei and that Green Shadow Daoist ourselves, I even risked my life to kill those other people, how can others take their items?

After Ming Nan sent people to move the resources from the Profound Sky Sect, the Profound Sky Sect became an empty shell. When the tree topples the monkeys scatter, either the Profound Sky Sect joined into other sects, or they wandered around alone in the world, but the Profound Sky Sect had been removed from the Continent.

However, compared to that, Su Yun became interested in a secret manual of the Profound Sky Sect.

It was found on Leng Xian Wei's jade island. As Leng Xian Wei's item, it recorded many secret rooms in the Sky Martial Continent, something that only the Patriarch of the Profound Sky Sect could hold.

The secret manual was extremely thick, and it was not easy to

finish reading it, Su Yun kept it with him and read it from time to time.

Everything was more or less straightened out, Su Yun then started to make his way towards Dragon Prison Canyon.

He donned a cape, stepped on the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and flew quickly. Two months later, he finally arrived at Dragon Prison Canyon.

Dragon Prison Canyon was situated at the northern part of the Continent, where the land was barren with no beast or any resources for spirit cultivators, it was truly a barren land. It was said that the Dragon Prison Canyon had an evil dragon sealed within it, and thus its name, but Su Yun absolutely never thought that it was the legendary Sacred Sky Mountain.

He retrieved Sword Elder's sword stone, rode on a Purple Horned Beast and rode on a path in the Dragon Prison Canyon, with pitch black valley walls on his sides, maybe the Sacred Sky Mountain was hidden inside them.

Everything comes to the man who waits!

One day later, Su Yun discovered a land of ruins deep inside the Dragon Prison Canyon.

It was located on a high plateau at the end of the canyon. It was not large, the houses were dilapidated, covered with ash and dust, and in the center was a stone statue of a sword that was covered in moss and weed, its surface layer showing signs of age, no one will ever think that it as an ancient sword sect.

The big gates was already separated and decayed. Su Yun walked on the yellow path and headed inside.

There weren't much beautiful decorations, the buildings were comparable to simple single storey houses, the grounds were covered with many formation drawings that had already lost their effect and the engravings were all blurred and vague.

Su Yun headed towards the main hall in the center, which was the structure right at the front of the Stone Sword Statue.

Entering the main hall, he could see that there were many statues inside, all of them roughly 4m tall, behind each statue hung sword sheaths with many swords on their backs.

“Xu Yue Kong.”

“Jian Ximen.”

“Shen Li.”

“Long Ya Feng.”

Su Yun looked at the names written below the statues, and called them out.

These seems to be statues of the Patriarch and Clan Elders of Limitless Sword Sect?

But, which of them is the Sword Elder?

Su Yun looked around, suddenly, a black stone sword in the center entered his vision.

“Sword Origin Life Source? Is this Sword Elder’s Sword Origin Life Source?”

Su Yun quickly walked over and extended his hand. He touched the black stone sword and imbued Profound Spirit Force into it, the energy accumulated inside the stone sword immediately activated and the entire stone sword released a faint light aura, then an extremely familiar Spirit Qi leaked out.

It was Sword Elder’s Spirit Qi.

Su Yun did not dare delay, and immediately retrieved the sword stone.

The moment the sword stone appeared, the black stone sword’s light aura immediately became stronger.

“Seems like I’m right, this is definitely Clan Elder’s Sword Origin

Life Source, that time, Clan Elder had said to place the sword stone onto the sword, and he should be able to be reborn as a Xiantian Sword Body.”

Su Yun muttered, he stared at the stone sword body, he took a deep breath and extended his hand, bringing the sword stone closer.

Crack

The sword stone touched the sword body, Spirit Force interacted and a powerful force soared from the sword stone into the sword body.

Then, nothing happened.

The sword stone had been inlayed on the sword body, but nothing happened between them.

“What is going on?”

Su Yun frowned.

Could it be that the sword stone should not be placed on the sword body? And the Sword Elder got it wrong?

Su Yun thought, then, a probable scenario swept past his mind, causing his face to immediately go pale white.

Could the sword stone have lost its spirituality?

Su Yun pressed on the sword stone, his eyes were wide opened, his mind in deep thoughts.

“Eh? Sword Origin Life Source? I never thought that you would be able to discover a Sword Origin Life Source? Not bad not bad, Su Yun, quickly take it, you can use it to create a powerful sword!”

Just as Su Yun was panicking, Ling Qing Yu’s voice came out.

That’s right, Qing Yu!

Su Yun rejoiced in his heart, he anxiously asked: “Qing Yu, do you know about the Sword Origin Life Source? Then do you know

how to merge the spirit body with the Sword Origin Life Source, transforming it into a Xiantian Sword Body??”

“Xiantian Sword Body? What do you want to do?”

“This Sword Origin Life Source is Sword Elder’s...” Su Yun anxiously explained once, and upon hearing it, Ling Qing Yu roughly understood.

“Oh, so now the Sword Elder’s Sword stone and this Sword Origin Life Source is unable to merge right? This Sword Origin Life Source is formed under special circumstances, before Sword Elder’s spirit body disappears, he had used a special mystical technique to transform himself into a sword stone, and using the Sword Origin Life Source, it can truly transform him into a Xiantian Sword Body, but because this Sword Origin Life Source has been here for too long, it has already lost its power, so the sword stone is unable to merge with it, if you want to revive the Sword Elder, you need to completely awaken the power inside the Sword Origin Life Source!”

“How do we awaken it?”

“Simple, you just need some treasures! But these treasures are not in the Sky Martial Continent, so it will not be easy for you to gather them!” Ling Qing Yu said.

“Sky Martial Continent doesn’t have them?”

“Yea, I remember that there are two of them that only exists in Ultimate Martial World. The Sky Martial Continent should not have it, of course, I excluded the possibility of someone taking them out of Ultimate Martial World, but the possibility of that is too small.”

Hearing that, Su Yun thought for a long time. After that, he seemed to have made a decision, he took the Sword Origin Life Source and kept it in his storage ring.

“What do you plan to do next?” Ling Qing Yu asked curiously.

“Sword Elder saved me, how can I not save him? Naturally, I’m going to the Ultimate Martial World.”

Ling Qing Yu was startled, she replied straight away: “You have to consider it carefully, the Ultimate Martial World is not like the Sky Martial Continent! Over there, powerful cultivators of a different realm exist! Although you are currently a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm, it is considered nothing great there.”

“I am just going there to gather materials, I am not trying to do anything, so the powerful cultivators wouldn’t do anything with me right?”

Su Yun reasoned out.

“Hard to say, there are no rules in the world of the strong, furthermore, you have the Monarch Occult Force, Heavenly Crystal etc with you, they are still treasures in Ultimate Martial World, if they desire your treasures, your life might be taken as well.”

“....”

But since he had made the decision, Su Yun did not want to waste time. He decided to return to the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace to ask Shangguan Mei Yang to allow him to enter the Ultimate Martial World.

Keeping Sword Elder’s Sword Origin Life Source well, Su Yun then went around the Limitless Sword Sect.

As too much time had passed, many things had transformed into dust, even the engravings and array formations on the walls had all turned unusable.

Su Yun did not continue tarrying, after a round, he left the land that had been buried with time, and headed towards the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace.

Maybe I will return here again, but currently, the most important thing is to revive Sword Elder.

Chapter 385 - Entering the Ultimate Martial World

“Heading to the Ultimate Martial Word requires a proof of qualifications, if you do not have that, then you will be classified as a vagabond that does not belong to any kingdom. Vagabonds are not taken care of, in other words, such an existence can be killed by anyone, are you sure you want to enter the Ultimate Martial World without any proof?”

Inside the main hall of the Divine Cloud Immortal Palace, Shanguan Mei Yang asked indifferently.

“Proof of Qualifications to enter Ultimate Martial World? Who gives them out?”

Su Yun who was below asked.

“It isn’t given by anyone, it’s obtainable through a challenge and it’s more like a test of strength. If you’re not strong enough, entering the Ultimate Martial World will be extremely dangerous, a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator entering the Ultimate Martial World is the most ordinary of strength, but you are just a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, I’m afraid that you will not pass the test. The location for the challenge is set in the Ultimate Martial World, without a proof to enter, the dangers and risks on your life is extremely high.” Shanguan Mei Yang explained.

Hearing that, Su Yun frowned: “The location to obtain the proof is in the Ultimate Martial World? I can’t enter Ultimate Martial World now, how can I ever obtain the proof of qualification?”

“As long as you have someone from the Ultimate Martial World recognizing you, they can present the proof of qualifications, provided they themselves have additional proof of qualifications in their hands! I am sorry, but I do not have any additional proof of

qualifications with me, because the place to obtain it is too far. Furthermore, I do not advocate for Divine Cloud Immortal Palace Disciples to head to the Ultimate Martial World, thus I do not have any more. That is a world where because of power, there are times that the world is beautiful, but there are times that it becomes even more cruel than the Sky Martial Continent.”

“I plan to go to the Ultimate Martial World to obtain some materials, and would not even stay for too long, if it is convenient for Senior Shangguan, I hope that you can send me into the world.”

“You really want to go?”

“Yes!” Su Yun replied with determination.

“Alright, since you have already made your decision, I will help you!”

Shangguan Mei Yang said indifferently, she then stood up and brought Su Yun to the gigantic steel doors in the center of the islands.

The sealed steel doors’ locks required a special treasure held by Shangguan Mei Yang to open it, and only the mother and daughter of the entire Divine Cloud Immortal Palace had the ‘master key’.

With a batch of disciples following them, Shangguan Mei Yang arrived before the big doors and retrieved the silver pearl like ‘master key’. She then placed it in her hands, closed her eyes and started to mutter a chant.

Slowly, the iron chains started wiggling, releasing metal sounds, at long last they fell to the ground, and the big doors slowly opened.

A set of gold light aura leaked out of the big doors. Su Yun struggled to keep his eyes open as he looked inside the door only to see a blank space of void, only the golden spiralling light inside was moving.

“Once you’re in, you will have reached the connecting realm door to the Ultimate Martial World, I wish you good luck.” Shangguan Mei Yang said to Su Yun.

Su Yun nodded his head, he took a deep breath and stepped forward.

Xiuuu!!!

Entering the spiral, his entire body immediately floated up like a cloud. His consciousness gradually disappeared and was routed away, it was an extremely magical feeling.

The door was like an ultra conveyance door that spanned across many realms.

Who knows where the Ultimate Martial World truly is.

After a long while, his consciousness started recovering.

A gentle breeze swept across his face, making him feel extremely comfortable.

Su Yun gradually opened his eyes and looked around.

Is this Ultimate Martial World?

All around him were birdsong and fragrant flowers, the blue sky and green meadows stretched across the horizon, it was a beautiful place and it didn’t have much difference from the Sky Martial Continent. Su Yun stood atop a plateau and behind him was a gigantic steel door, which was open at the moment.

“Eh, so it’s a new inexperienced chick? But from the looks of your Profound Spirit Qi, your cultivation is not very high, have you obtained the proof of qualifications for the Ultimate Martial World?”

Just as Su Yun was looking around, an old granny with a walking stick came out from behind the door, she smiled as she looked at Su Yun.

“Greetings, senior.” Su Yun cupped his fists, and said: “Must I

obtain a proof of qualifications to walk in the Ultimate Martial World?”

“Of course. Young man, who sent you here?”

“Shangguan Mei Yang, does senior know her?”

“The little girl from the Shangguan Family? Of course I know her.” The old granny smiled: “She should not have done such a foolish thing, people without the proof of qualifications will only be the prey for others, didn’t she tell you that?”

“Senior Shangguan did warn me before, but this junior is here just to gather a few materials, the Ultimate Martial World is full of illustrious heroes, and produce many materials that other realms do not have, this Junior has no other choice but to take the risk.” Su Yun spoke in a respectful tone, he did not know the depth of the old woman, and taking a humble stance was never wrong.

The old granny seemed to be satisfied with Su Yun’s actions, she nodded her head: “Young man, we don’t have much polite people like you anymore, it could be considered fate that you have come here now, because not long ago, someone died near here and I took his proof of qualifications. Since I do not have use for it, I will gift it to you, consider it as a gift of fate.”

With that said, the old granny retrieved a black order badge from her waist pocket and gave it to Su Yun.

Su Yun was joyous, he accepted the proof of qualifications and looked at it once, and immediately bowed towards the old granny: “Thank you so much, senior.”

“I am not a senior, I am merely a door guard, you can call me Flower Granny.”

The old granny laughed.

“Flower Granny.”

“Hehe, good good! Child, the owner of the proof of qualifications

is dead, the connection in it has already been broken, quickly bind it to yourself, you just have to drip a drop of blood on the order badge, a person with the proof of qualifications will be considered a person of Ultimate Martial World, and ordinary people will not do anything reckless to you. Killing people with proof of qualifications will only incite the law enforcement people to chase after them, but for those that die without qualifications, no one will care. You cannot be careless even with the proof of qualifications, if you were to provoke other people, they can kill you too.”

“Thank you for the warnings Senior, this junior will remember them well.”

Su Yun nodded his head, and used Spirit Qi to cut his finger, and dripped a drop of blood on the badge, in the next moment, it shot out a black light which bore into his heart.

Su Yun’s body twitched slightly, and words started to appear on the badge.

Su Yun: Fourth Stage Spirit Star Realm.

Fighting Strength: 437.

Current Rank: Beyond 10 million.

Title: None.

“Wh-what are all these?” Su Yun was startled.

“What?” The old granny looked at Su Yun in puzzlement.

“What are all these information on the proof? What Fighting Strength? Rank? Title? What are these?”

Su Yun pointed at the badge and asked.

“Oh, those huh, that’s the results that the proof of qualifications has quantified from your personal strength, you cannot look down on this proof of qualifications, it is considered a treasure as well with a lot of usage.”

The Old Granny said.

Hearing that, Su Yun was surprised, he never thought that such a small proof of qualifications would have such a usage.

“Normally, you shouldn’t let others see the information on your proof of qualifications, but many people now possess treasures that can find out the information on the proof. You have to be careful, in the wilderness, if people realise that your fighting strength is weaker than theirs, you will most likely be killed by them for your treasures so they could improve their fighting strength.”

“Increase Fighting Strength? Can killing others increase your fighting strength?”

“Heh, young man, I initially thought that with you coming to the Ultimate Martial World, you should have the basic knowledge of this place, but I never thought that you know nothing at all! Alright, this old lady will tell you about it, in this world, strength is everything! Do you understand the implied meaning of “Ultimate Martial”? It hints to the limits of fighting strength! This is a world where fighting strength rules! With strength, you have everything and in this world, world ranking and fighting strength is like an indicator of your strength, high ranks and fighting strength will bestow you with unimaginable advantages, and can give you everything, while low ranks and equivalent fighting strength will only make you suffer from the unjust acts of others, they will bully and kill you, thus, in this world, if you want to live better, you have to continuously increase your fighting strength and advance in your ranks. As to how it goes about it, everytime you kill a person, your rank will be promoted and every person you fight, regardless of result, can improve the growth of your fighting strength. Of course, breaking through in cultivation or having treasures can also increase your fighting strength, the difference is how much increase they provide. Alright, this is the fundamentals of this world, I’ll leave the rest to your own enlightenment.”

The old granny laughed, and turned and walked back behind the

steel door.

Seems like this world has its own sets of rules.

Su Yun looked at the order badge in his hand, and then proceeded to place it into his storage ring.

The storage ring was activated.

A light halo came out, and Su Yun placed the Proof of Qualifications into the light halo. But just as he tried to throw it in, it could not be accepted by the light.

“What’s going on? Is the storage ring malfunctioning?”

Su Yun became suspicious.

Usually, treasures would not spoil, but that did not mean that they could not.

“You cannot put a Proof of Qualifications into storage rings, don’t tell me you don’t know that?” Just as Su Yun was fumbling about, Ling Qing Yu’s voice came out.

The Sword Sheath started to flicker with sets of light, and Ling Qing Yu who was pure white all over, appeared in front of Su Yun.

“I completely forgot that I have a lady sword fairy in my sword sheath.” Su Yun smacked his own head and laughed.

“You are truly lucky, you were actually able to obtain a present from others. It’s even a Proof of Qualifications! Although this is not something uncommon, but for cultivators who are not strong enough, it is extremely hard to obtain. You can only keep this with you, you cannot place it in a storage ring and it is best for you not to conceal it, because if you do, others will not know that you have one and can use the excuse of not knowing that you had one on you, so they ended up killing you!”

Ling Qing Yu said.

“There’s such a rule?”

“There are many rules in the Ultimate Martial World. Slowly learn them.”

Ling Qing Yu threw those words, then stretched her back and started to run around casually. From time to time, she would touch the flowers around, or lie on the ground and breath slowly.

“It’s been so long since I’ve come to the Ultimate Martial World, it feels so familiar! Come to think of it, Su Yun, how do you plan to gather the materials for Sword Elder’s Xiantian Sword Body?”

Ling Qing Yu who was lying on the ground asked.

“Feng Ling Sheng gave me an address before he left, he said that I can go and find him if I were to come to the Ultimate Martial World.”

Su Yun gave the location’s mark to Ling Qing Yu.

Ling Qing Yu is more familiar with this place, maybe she knows where it is.

She took the paper and glanced at it, her eyebrows wrinkled slightly, and her tone became slightly more serious: “Feng Ling Sheng is from the Feng Family, so you should know that the location is naturally the Feng Family.”

“Is that so? Then I can go and find him.”

Su Yun said.

Ling Qing Yu shook her head with a look of helplessness: “The Feng Family is not that simple, if you were to go, you might not be able to enter!”

“Why so?”

“Your fighting strength is just too low.”

“ ... ”

Chapter 386 - Cold Hail Sword Formation

“You’re saying that I need a powerful and sufficient amount of fighting strength to look for Feng Ling Sheng?”

Su Yun frowned.

“The Feng Family is considered a big family and there resides many people illegally seizing territory with means that are unfathomable. They can kill you with just one finger, the depth there, is extremely deep. Don’t provoke anybody there, but you can give it a try, maybe you can really meet with Feng Ling Sheng. With your relationship with him, he will definitely be able to help you on this small matter.” Ling Qing Yu got up, her white hands hugging her voluptuous breasts, she continued: “But since you’re already here, you should still have some means of defending yourself, all those treasure that you have from the Sky Martial Continent are enough there, but it isn’t enough here. Since you can control more swords now, let me teach you two sword formations, I believe that if you were meet to people with fighting strength similar to yours, at least you can fight them.”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s eyes lit up.

Ling Qing Yu walked to the side of the road and picked up a tree branch and split it into five segments.

“Sword formations does not contend in sword techniques, it is even more abstruse, I will be teaching you one which you must learn well first, before teaching you an even more abstruse sword formation, but remember this first, the first sword formation’s name is [Cold Hail Sword Formation]. As its name suggests, this sword formations speaks about bizarreness, extreme frost and cold concepts. When this sword formation expands outwards, you will possess complete authority inside and whoever steps into the sword formation, will have their lives dictated by you.”

As Ling Qing Yu explained it, she released the five branches and

instigated her Profound Spirit Qi, the branches floated in the air, and revolved around her for a moment and then flew in five different directions. The moment the five branches separated, sets of Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi released, flowing on the branches which then caused them to disappear.

“Powerful cultivators with high attainments will be able to utilise two or more types of Spirit Essences, but you have the Monarch Occult Force, so it will not be so taxing for you. However, you need to learn how to quickly change the type of Spirit Qi that is released by the Monarch Occult Force and be adept at controlling this treasure. With the [Cold Hail Sword Formation], when you are fighting someone, you will use the Pure Divine Spirit Qi as your main, but when you activate this sword formation, you need to use the Frigid Aura Spirit Qi to activate it! Thus you need to learn how to quickly interchange between the two types of Profound Spirit Qi. The sword formation has been activated, Su Yun, try attacking me, I want you to experience the power of the Cold Hail Sword Formation.

Ling Qing Yu had her hands behind her back with a smile on her face when she said that.

“You’re going to fight with barefists?”

“I’m not trying to defeat you, I just want you to know the might of this sword formation.”

“Alright.” Su Yun took a deep breath, he took out an ordinary sub sword from the sword sheath and stared at Ling Qing Yu, he raised the sword and said: “Are you ready?”

“You can come anytime.”

“Alright, receive my move!”

Su Yun bellowed, with sword in hand, he rushed towards Ling Qing Yu like lightning, holding Ling Qing Yu’s confidence, he aimed his sword straight at her heart.

But the moment the sword tip reached near Ling Qing Yu, five cold rays shot out from all directions, directly converging in front of Ling Qing Yu and congealed into ice, accurately freezing Su Yun's sword.

The sword tip was actually frozen and stuck!

“Huh?”

Su Yun was startled.

Ling Qing Yu suddenly extended her hand out and grabbed towards the ice, which quickly transformed into a frigid cold sword, and struck towards Su Yun.

Su Yun immediately retreated.

Ling Qing Yu's offense did not diminish, she threw her frost sword out, then the frost tip started to shatter and turn into a great quantity of snowflakes which floated towards Su Yun.

In that moment, Su Yun felt his entire body becoming extremely cold, frost started to form on his body, his movements became affected, and all of his actions turned slow.

All her movements were extremely fluid, there were no fanciful movements added, but it allowed Su Yun to feel its strength. First, she defended, and then attacked, her attack and defense were as one, it was extremely bizarre and tyrannical.

Ling Qing Yu stopped her attack and smiled towards Su Yun.

“If I had a sword in my hand, Su Yun, you would most probably be dead!”

“Why is this sword formation so strange?” Su Yun gasped, keeping the sub sword.

“Sword formations should be strange, if anyone can see through it with one look, would it still be called a sword formation?” Ling Qing Yu smiled: “This Cold Hail Sword Formation's principle lies in its ever changing state, like ice, it can attack or defend at

anytime, and of course, its biggest advantage is its ability to lock down enemies. When you are familiar with this sword formation and become smooth with it, maybe you can make it even stronger.”

Hearing that, Su Yun nodded his head.

On the road towards the Feng Family, Ling Qing Yu began to instruct Su Yun on the Cold Hail Sword Formation.

What surprised Ling Qing Yu was that Su Yun’s speed of enlightenment on the sword formation far exceeded her expectations. Just like with the Eight Parts Eight Whole Formation, Su Yun had quickly grasped how to use the formation and the Cold Hail Sword Formation was no exception, she only needed to teach him the chant once and he had immediately kept it in mind. The remaining concern was on the control of Qi, with Monarch Occult Force, Su Yun could easily release Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi.

Cold Hail Sword Formation did not require many swords, with five being sufficient. If not, by controlling too many swords, the amount of Spirit Force needed would be higher, and that was not advantageous for battle.

Training days were always so dry and boring.

A few days later.

In front of a secluded waterfall, five lit swords flew quickly above the water surface, Su Yun sat by the side of the water performing hand seals, controlling the swords to fly around.

The Monarch Occult Force was quickly activated, his Spirit Essences were all opened and Profound Spirit Qi surged through his meridians like a screeching gale.

“Still not enough!”

Su Yun stared at the five flying swords intently.

The Frigid Aura Spirit Qi on the sword bodies was insufficient, it was not enough to form ice.

He concentrated and focused all his attention on the five flying swords, increasing the flow from his Spirit Essences, the vigorous Frigid Aura Spirit Qi gushed into the sky like a huge tide and flew towards the flying swords.

The color of the flying swords became stronger.

“Submerge!” Just then, Su Yun bellowed out, and the five sword tips plunged into the water surface.

At that moment, the water surface formed a thick layer of ice and the entire place was sealed frozen.

Seeing that, Su Yun stood up and walked over, he then knocked on the ice, with deep ‘thump thump thump’ sounds coming out. Su Yun listened attentively.

“The ice is merely 2 chi*, and to any powerful cultivator, it will definitely be easy to break through, it is not strong enough, not enough!”

(TN: Chi is 1/3 of a metre)

He took a deep breath, he used the Scarlet Star Spirit Qi to melt the ice, then continued to sit by the side of the water and control the flying swords, training in the Cold Hail Sword Formation.

The sun rose and set, who knew how many days had passed, while he became much more adept in using the Cold Hail Sword Formation.

From the time they spoke till they trained, Su Yun realised a big difference between Ultimate Martial World and Sky Martial Continent.

It was the Spirit Qi in the Ultimate Martial World.

It seemed that everywhere was filled with Spirit Qi which was unique, completely different from the Spirit Qi in Sky Martial

Continent and was multiple times higher grade than Sky Martial Continent's Spirit Qi. It could easily permeate into a person's skin and assimilate into the bone and flesh, supplying to the Spirit Essences and Qi channels.

“If any ordinary person were to start training in here, even with ordinary talent, his speed of training would most likely soar right?”

Su Yun thought.

By using the Cold Hail Sword Formation as a method to train, if he was in Sky Martial Continent, he would have used up all his Spirit Qi in two days of time, but in the Ultimate Martial World, he could last for close to four days, and with just half a day, he could recover all of his Spirit Qi, which was a pleasant surprise.

Crack crack.

The water surface started to freeze into ice again. Su Yun stood up and tested the density of the ice.

7 Chi.

My improvements are quite huge. But if I continue training like this, I am afraid I will not achieve such breakthroughs anymore.

Su Yun got up and started to walk towards the forest behind him.

Maybe I should find some wild beasts to train with.

The forest was huge, and occasionally, there would be low growling sounds that could make a person's hair stand, but judging from the Spirit Qi released from the beasts in the forest, a majority of them were at the ninth or tenth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm. Such fierce and wild beasts could be king existences in Sky Martial Continent, but in the Ultimate Martial World, they could be seen everywhere.

“Huh?”

Su Yun who was following a small path into the forest suddenly

slowed down, his eyes focusing on a flower that was growing by the side of the road.

The flower had seven petals of completely different colors, it was an eye-catching and beautiful flower.

“Fire and Ice Rainbow Flower?”

Su Yun’s eyes lit up, he quickly bent down to take a look.

“I’m right, this is the Fire and Ice Rainbow Flower, Blossom heart Valley has records on it. It is said that this flower germinates only after 300 years and blossoms after 500, it can be consumed raw, and immediately after consumption, it can broaden the Qi channels, increase the number of Spirit Essences, increase the speed of using Profound Spirit Qi by at least three times, and much more in terms of quantity.”

Is this a no-man’s land? Why didn’t anyone pluck this? Or is it that there are too many treasures in the Ultimate Martial World that even the Fire and Ice Rainbow Flower is not worthy enough to be plucked?

Forget it, who cares.

Su Yun sat down and carefully plucked the flower, he then slowly peeled the different colored petals off one by one and placed the petals accordingly from red, orange, yellow, green, teal, blue and purple into his mouth, eating them slowly.

The petals were munched and swallowed, flowing through the throat and down to the stomach region before starting to digest. The power from the flower started to permeate and upon flowing through the various Qi channels in the body, Su Yun felt that they started to become stronger and bigger, but the flow of the Spirit Qi had not changed, it was a normal process, it took half a day for all the effects of the flower to manifest.

After swallowing the Fire and Ice Rainbow Flower, Su Yun found a hole in a tree and rested for half a day, waiting for the effects to

be completely absorbed before getting up and continuing his journey further into the forest.

The forest was very ordinary, but the leaves of the trees were bigger than usual, and less light could pass through the dense canopy.

After roughly two hours, Su Yun caught a whiff of a stench in the air. Following the scent, Su Yun quickened his pace, but the other party seemed to have sensed Su Yun and was quickly approaching him as well.

Its strides was fast but not light, when he closed in, he could hear the loud footsteps coming from the beast, and could discern that it was four legged.

Su Yun took out five sub swords and activated the Frigid Aura Spirit Qi, the five sword blades were immediately enveloped with frost, the power of ice was released, causing the temperature in the surrounding area to plummet. The five swords then scattered and flew in different directions before disappearing. At the same time, a wild and fierce beast that resembled a leopard with three tails sprung out from ahead, revealing its teeth. Its entire being was brimming with strength and its eyes were blood red. Upon appearing, it stared intently at Su Yun, it growled, then rushed over to attack.

It was a tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm beast.

Su Yun's eyes glowed with a gold light, he had activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, he then used the sword formation, five swords flew out and struck at the wild beast.

Crack crack crack crack

The beast was sealed in ice, but the power of the ice was insufficient to completely control it, which allowed it to quickly struggle free and continue towards Su Yun.

“Seems like this isn't enough, I need to use even more Spirit Qi!”

Su Yun focused and managed to dodge the beast. He was not anxious to kill it, but continued to urge the flying swords to attack and only utilised the Cold Hail Sword Formation.

The effects from the Fire and Ice Rainbow Flower was apparent, Su Yun's activation of Qi was extremely rapid and almost under the chant, he had imbued sufficient Frigid Aura Spirit Qi into the five swords.

The sound of ice cracks and the roars of the beast filled the entire forest.

...

Chapter 387 - The strange footsteps

Crack.

The sound of ice forming came out again.

But this time, the wild beast was unable to struggle free.

The ice on its entire body was not considered thick, but aside from the frost, there was a layer of Frigid Aura Spirit Qi as support, it was like the shackles to its prison, causing it to be unable to escape. Every time the cold ice started to crack, the Frigid Aura Spirit Qi would instantly replenish and heal the cracks.

Su Yun had delayed for over a month, and in this month, he had always been training with wild beasts. These wild beasts did not have high intellect, and previously, the wild beast that had fought with Su Yun for a full two days finally sensed that Su Yun's strength was stronger than itself and immediately ran away. Under that helplessness, Su Yun could only look for other beasts.

What made him happy was that in the one month of bitterness, he could see minor achievements in the Cold Hail Sword Formation and he could control the formation much easier.

But what surprised Su Yun even more, was that the fighting strength written on his proof of qualifications had actually increased by 50. His current fighting strength was now at 487, while his rank was still beyond 10 million, or maybe it meant that he was not strong enough to be in the rankings.

After grasping the path on the Cold Hail Sword Formation, what was left was to continue practising, but since he had delayed for quite a bit, he decided to quickly head for the Feng family and look for Feng Ling Sheng to seek the materials to revive the Sword Elder.

Su Yun stepped out of the forest, he took out his flying sword and started heading south. The steel door was located in the middle of

a jungle, and Su Yun did not know any directions, so he could only listen to Ling Qing Yu's directions.

Out of the forest, he passed through two mountains and arrived at a huge grassland. There were many creatures on the grassland, there were some horses with two heads, but they were all herbivores and were not dangerous.

Going through the grasslands, Su Yun sensed thin sets of destructive aura in the air, and the further he went, the denser the destructive aura became. Su Yun frowned, he looked into the distance, only to realise that at the far end of the grasslands, it had become very yellow.

Did something happen ahead?

He thought to himself and started to fly cautiously.

When he arrived at the yellow grass, he realised that even further ahead, there was an enormous huge pit!

It's depth was sufficient to span 100m, the inside was long overgrown, while all around the pit, no grass could grow, as though someone had trampled on the land ferociously.

"There's no need to look anymore, this was caused by some almighty beings fighting, this scene is a common occurrence in the Ultimate Martial World."

Just as Su Yun was looking around in shock, the sword sheathe flickered with a light aura, and Ling Qing Yu came out.

"To cause such a scene, how devastating is the being's power? I am afraid that I am unable to do such a thing, and only a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm being can do it."

Su Yun said.

Ling Qing Yu walked over to the pit and knelt down, pinching a bit of soil, she then stood up and said: "This should be created about a year ago, there is still remnants of Spirit Qi inside the soil,

surprisingly, after checking it, the other party is someone higher than Spirit Master Realm in cultivation.”

“....”

“Alright, don’t think too much, if you meet any experts, just quickly make a detour, a person like you is the lowest rung in Ultimate Martial World. Unless you have things that attract those experts, the experts will not find trouble with you, of course, other than those perverts.”

With that said, Ling Qing Yu returned back into the Sword Sheath.

Su Yun took a deep breath, he suddenly felt that everything that he had done in the Sky Martial Continent, all his tyrannical actions were all laughable matters. It was not only the Sky Martial Continent, even the little bit of strength he had used to prevail in the Evil Realm, when placed in the Ultimate Martial World, was considered nothing.

But the Ultimate Martial World is truly blessed by the heavens, the training speed in here is definitely more than a multiple folds faster than training in the Sky Martial Continent, and maybe I can attempt to reach even higher realms now.

The big pit instantly lit up an intense desire for strength in Su Yun’s heart, and this flame had a growing tendency.

After passing over the large pit, Su Yun used imperial Sword Technique to fly for four hours, before finally seeing a town.

The Ultimate Martial World had their own inhabitants, but even if the inhabitants did not train, the world was too suitable for a cultivator, and almost everyone were spirit cultivators.

The town was not huge, but there were many tall towers, with a crystal shaped ball object on each and every tower, they all emitted a light aura which were very dazzling.

There were many people walking in and out of the town at the

entrance and the most terrifying thing was that the lowest cultivation Su Yun noticed was someone in the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm. He had already used heavenly Scale Divine Eye to scan through the crowd, but he could not see through everybody's cultivation.

Su Yun carried the Death Sword and Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword on his back, the Everlasting Sword Sheath at his waist, and pulled up his hood as he started to make his way into the town.

“741 Fighting Strength.”

“1300 Fighting Strength!”

“1542 Fighting Strength”

Su Yun noticed the proof of qualifications hanging on every person's waist, some of them had concealed their proof, causing others to be unable to see their details, but there were even more who unbridledly revealed their proof of qualifications.

Inside the town, people with fighting strength of over 1500 belonged to the expert ranks, and upon walking on the main street, they would receive the stares of others, and even when entering shops, they would be treated as esteemed customers.

The people of the Ultimate Martial World did not use spirit coins for trade, the currency which they used for exchange was a simple currency and that was cultivation. Using a crystal stone to seal their cultivation, hailed as the Cultivation Coins, people with cultivation could use the crystal stones to create cultivation coins and people who obtain the cultivation coins could directly withdraw the cultivation inside the cultivation coins to increase their own.

The cultivation inside the cultivation coins could be directly absorbed, which means to say that people with wealth could be able to use their great quantity of Cultivation Coins to directly

allow them to become an expert cultivator.

Although cultivation coins were good, but because of its sketchiness, it made the Ultimate Martial World become extremely disorderly, there were many who resorted to plundering and stealing to obtain the cultivation coins, but there were also almighty beings who had pure and righteous hearts that took the effort to protect citizens and stop such unscrupulous spirit cultivators.

For example, the shops in this town, a majority of them belonged to some almighty being, the almighty being could take out some of his cultivation to create cultivation coins and open a shop to earn even more cultivation coins to supply their own training, this method was much better and easier instead of sitting alone to meditate and train bitterly.

Su Yun walked the entire town once, but received much despise. As verification was needed to obtain treasures, he could no longer hide the details on his own proof of qualifications, and upon seeing his fighting strength being beneath 500, they would all look at him with a different light.

Eh eh, that kid over there seems to only be at the fourth stage Spirit Star Realm? Fourth stage Spirit Star Realm, how the hell did he obtain a proof of qualifications?”

“Most likely someone gifted it to him, if not, how could he dare come into the Ultimate martial Word? Heh, truly a fearless and naive man!”

Some people glanced towards Su Yun and discussed.

Their voices were not loud, allowing Su Yun to hear them speak, but he did not become angry over it, furthermore, he had no qualifications to be angry.

In a shop at the center of the town, Su Yun took out a few internal organs and nucleus of the wild beasts that he had killed in

the forest and traded it with the shop owner, obtaining five cultivation currency, then he headed over to the only shop in town that sold Prowling Wind beast.

Prowling Wind Beasts were the lowest grade of travelling mounts used in the Ultimate Martial World, but its speed was much faster than Su Yun using the Imperial Sword Technique to fly.

Then, when Su Yun was just about to approach the shop, a set of bizarre Evil Qi floated out from the shop.

“Evil being?”

Su Yun was startled, he walked into the shop and saw that there was only one person inside, he was dressed in gray unlined garments, his skin was dark and his entire body was reeking of Evil Qi. He had a small stature, and was standing at the front desk, apparently the shop owner.

“Hi, customer, are you here to pick a Prowling Wind Beast? Come come come, esteemed customer, come and take a look, there are many good Prowling Wind Beasts to pick from here! They are quick! They are strong! You will definitely be satisfied.”

The evil being used his sharp and high pitched voice to laugh and talk.

“Give me any one of the Prowling Wind Beast.”

Su Yun said, and handed over five Cultivation coins.

Upon seeing that, the shopkeeper’s smile froze, he ‘oh’, all his passion disappearing into smoke, he accepted and kept the cultivation coins into his pocket, and turned and walked further in the shop.

Truly, there were never good and cheap things. Not long later, the shopkeeper brought in a surprisingly thin Prowling Wind Beast. Any ordinary Prowling Wind Beast was large and had two horns on its head, with a size bigger than a rhinoceros, but the one Su Yun looked at was smaller than one. Su Yun secretly muttered

to himself:

Will this even fly me faster than my Imperial Sword Technique.

“Oh, shopkeeper, are you an evil being?”

Su Yun took the reigns of the Prowling Wind Beast and casually made small talk with the shopkeeper.

“Yes I am, why?” The shopkeeper took a glance at the proof of qualifications on Su Yun’s waist, a look of disdain flashed past his eyes and he spoke indifferently.

“You’re an evil being, why are you not in the Evil Realm but instead come here?”

“Heh, what’s so good about Evil Realm? That place is just filled with evil beings that want to eat others everywhere, I live in fear and worry everyday there. Not to mention, the Evil Realm is so smelly, how can it compare to this place? Furthermore, the Ultimate martial World is brimming with Profound Spirit Qi and training here is much faster compared to the Evil Realm, why should I stay there? Don’t you know, Spirit Demons, Demons, Evil beings etc, every single living being is racking their brains trying to come over here!”

The shopkeeper snorted.

Seems like in the Ultimate martial World, regardless if you are a Spirit Demon, Human, Demon or Evil Being, it doesn’t matter, the people here are not as narrow minded as the people in the Sky martial Continent.

Su Yun secretly thought, he then asked: “Oh, shopkeeper, did you open this shop yourself?”

“No, I am working for other people here, this shop is owned by an unfathomable powerful almighty being, I am just here taking a cut every month, no matter how much cultivation coins I earn a month, I will be able to obtain a portion for myself to train. Although you can call it working for others, there is plenty of time

to train too. Adding to that, this shop's cultivation coins is constantly replenished. Brat, training here is quite fast, seeing that your fighting strength is so low, I doubt you are even at the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, right? Why not we do this, I am currently lacking a helper, you come work for me here, and I will pay you some wages, what about it?"

"Thank you shopkeeper, but I still have things I need to do, I will not stay long."

"Tsk, a mere fourth stage Spirit Star Realm brat, what other things can you do here?"

Seeing that Su Yun had rejected him, the shopkeeper had nothing else good to say and turned away.

Su Yun laughed bitterly.

Seems like strength is still too prevalent here.

Suddenly, he understood why Ling Qing Yu had said that there was a possibility that he might not even be able to enter the Feng Family.

It seems that every single person in the Ultimate martial World truly respects strength. A lot.

Leaving the shop, Su Yun rode on the scrawny Prowling Wind Beast and left the town, rushing straight for the Feng family which was a thousand li away.

Although the Prowling Wind Beast was scrawny, it truly lived up to its name. Its speed was extremely astonishing, in just a short span of half a day, Su Yun was already reaching the Feng Family.

"Once I pass over this barren mountain, I will be able to see that city!"

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief. Seeing that the prowling wind beast was tired, he got down and used the special device reins designed to man the beast and tied it onto a boulder nearby. He

then sat down cross legged and started meditating.

Training in the cold Hail Sword Formation had given Su Yun many benefits, the Profound Spirit Qi in his body had started to become denser as he trained more in the sword formation and the time it took for his Profound Spirit Qi to flow through his body once had shortened by four times than in the past.

“I haven’t been in the Ultimate martial World for long, but my strength is improving greatly, following this momentum, I should be able to step into the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm in a month?”

This is unthinkable if placed in Sky martial Continent.

Crack crack.

Just then, light sounds and movements came out from the distance.

It was footsteps.

Su Yun’s heart tensed up and immediately drew out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword. He plastered himself on the boulder and listened attentively.

Chapter 388 - Fight

The footsteps suddenly stopped near Su Yun. It was extremely strange.

Su Yun focused his vision, sensing that something was amiss.

He is near me, yet I can't sense his Spirit Qi. He is most likely using something to cover himself, but in this wilderness, what kind of being can do that?

“Alright, kid, come out now, stop hiding!”

Just then, a relaxed voice came out.

Su Yun frowned, he hesitated for a moment, but he still walked out from behind the boulder.

Around 10m away from him, a bald headed big sized man with only sideburns stood there looking at him. The big sized man was dressed in a gray unlined upper garment and on his shoulders, was a 2m long heavy broad blade. His expression was one of disdain as he glanced at the proof of qualifications on Su Yun's waist. After seeing the fighting strength, he snorted gently and ridiculed Su Yun: “A trash with fighting strength that isn't even 500, you're not even looking for a job to train, but running around recklessly, do you not know what death is? I'll consider you lucky to meet me today, I will teach you how to survive better here in the Ultimate martial World. Now, kid, give me all the treasures you have, and then pay me 50 thousand cultivation coins, then I will not kill you!”

“50 thousand cultivation coins? My apologies, I do not even have one cultivation coin with me, but I do have the prowling wind beast that I exchanged for five cultivation coins over there.” Su Yun stared at the other party coldly, his tone calm and indifferent.

He already knew what the man was doing, in the Ultimate martial World, there were many cultivators who robbed and

plundered cultivation away from others, he never expected himself to be so 'lucky' to chance upon one.

“From your fighting strength, it seems to me that you are at the fourth stage of the Spirit Star Realm.” The big sized man chuckled, he then took out a few large crystal stones from his waist and threw them to Su Yun. He then said: “It doesn't matter if you don't have cultivation coins, but you still have cultivation right? Quickly imbue it into these crystal stones, fill up exactly 50 thousand cultivation coins worth and stop, then hand over your treasures. Otherwise... My blade will be drawing blood today.”

With that said, the big sized man took down the big broad blade from his back and plunged it into the ground, causing a loud sound to come out, and cracks started to form on the ground.

50 thousand cultivation coins, that will just make me drop one stage in cultivation.

50 thousand cultivation coins was not considered a lot in the Ultimate martial World, and would not add much when absorbed, but creating such cultivation coins require a lot of cultivation and usually, an amount needed to imbue into a cultivation coin only renders about half left to be absorbed, which also means, if Su Yun were to hand it over, he would need to absorb over 100 thousand cultivation coins to recover.

in this world, a person without strength cannot do anything.

Su Yun hesitated.

“Eh? What is it? It seems that you don't want to give it to me? Heh, if that's the case, then don't blame me, I don't want your cultivation coins, I will just use you to raise my fighting strength.” The big sized man kept his smile, his eyes became sinister, as though he was about to make a move.

But just as he was about to make his move, a cold intent surged forth. The big sized man was shocked, and instantly waved his

broad blade around.

Clang!

The broad blade seemed to have collided into something, releasing a loud and clear sound, but at the same time, a few streaks of blood appeared on his back, he instantly retreated two steps, even almost falling down.

In that moment, the big sized man knew that Su Yun had made his move. Although he did not know what weapon Su Yun was using, but the pain on his back had completely infuriated him.

“Brat, I will cut you up into pieces! I will peel your tendons and veins!” The big sized man was angered, his face became extremely hideous and despicable. With one leg, he stomped down.

Boom!

The ground shook, a few stone hands shot out from the soil, straight towards Su Yun.

What a powerful aura.

Su Yun thought.

From the aura, it seems that this big man is at the peak of the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm in cultivation and uses True Divine Spirit Qi. Lucky for me, he was oblivious to the time that we took talking for me to use the Desolator and its sub swords for a sneak attack, but the attack was unable to pierce into his body, only the Desolator and a few higher grade sub swords were able to cut his skin open.

As expected of a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm expert!

“Brat, you run rather quickly, but you will definitely die by my hands today.” The big sized man became serious as he spoke one word at a time slowly, the power around his body swelling up, at long last becoming a vortex of Qi mainly infused with True Divine Spirit Qi. Inside the vortex, held a powerful force, as though

whoever got near the vortex would be shredded into mincemeat.

Following the appearance of the vortex, a black and slithering snake like shadow surged out, becoming bigger while the vortex became faster. Su Yun could not clearly make out what it was, as it could also be a treasure.

Without hesitation, Su Yun took out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword. Along with the Desolator, he rushed towards the big sized man, with the ferocious sub swords flying out of the sword sheath which spiralled around him extremely quickly.

Seeing the flying swords revolving around rapidly, the big sized man revealed an expression of shock: "What is that?"

"Something that can kill you."

"Humph, good! You have audacious words, wait till I kill you and take all your treasures for myself!"

With that said, the ground suddenly tremored, Su Yun felt as if the ground beneath his feet had become alive, it threw him towards the big sized man.

"Eight parts Eight Whole Sword Formation!"

Without any hesitation, Su Yun activated his sword formation. The surrounding sub swords split into two groups, one for attack and one for defence, the swords in the whole formation surrounded the big sized man like a dumpling, but just as the sword tips approached the vortex, they were all flung away.

Seeing that, Su Yun's expression became serious.

The True Divine Spirit Qi in the vortex was domineering, causing him to have a powerful defense, and the black snake shadow seemed extremely sharp, if he were to rush in himself, not only would he be severely injured, he would most likely be shredded. The vortex was able to attack and defend in no way inferior to the Eight parts Eight Whole Sword Formation.

Seeing that Su Yun had moved himself, and the attack was useless against him, the big sized man laughed out loud, a pleased look flashing across his eyes, he raised his hand, and smiled sinisterly: “You are seeking your own death, you cannot blame me. If you had obediently listened to me just now, you will not have ended up like this! Now, prepare to die.”

With that said, the big sized man prepared to unleash a powerful attack.

“Cold hail Sword Formation!”

Su Yun bellowed, his fingers started to form hand seals as he muttered a chant quickly, five of the sub swords flew out, and a cold intent suddenly appeared.

The moment the sword formation was activated, the big sized man’s body was covered with a layer of frost, the ground beneath his feet stopped moving, the big sized man turned into an ice statue, and had difficulty moving. However, the frost was unable to stop the constantly revolving vortex around him, they remained the sturdy defensive fort that protected the big size man.

Crack.

Very quickly, the ice on the big size man started to crack. Su Yun believed that in a few more breaths of time, the big size man would be free from the suppression of the Cold Hail Sword Formation.

I can’t hold back anymore!

Su Yun waved his hand, Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword flew back to his hand and into his palm. Su Yun secretly activated the Heavenly Crystal, causing an increase in his strength. His Profound Spirit Qi started to surge frantically and in less than a breath of time, he powered up into a sixth stage Spirit Star Realm expert, his fighting strength immediately breaking through over a thousand.

He stepped forward, the Monarch occult Force transforming his

Spirit Qi into True Divine Spirit Qi, releasing onto the skin all over his body. He flew head on and clashed with the True Divine Spirit Qi vortex and used his sword and slashed towards the big sized man's neck.

Puchi.

The blood red Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was like the mouth of a fierce beast, cutting through the big sized man's neck.

The fearsome force was like a gigantic tide formed from a torrential storm with its surprising momentum unstoppable.

The big size man's body turned sluggish, the terrifying vortex suddenly disappeared, and a long steel chain dropped on the ground.

The big size man would have never thought that an existence that was clearly weaker than him had suddenly stepped over the fifth stage and directly entered the sixth stage. That was where he had miscalculated. If not, the big sized man would not have been so easily killed off by Su Yun.

Once his head fell, Su Yun immediately controlled 100 swords to cut the body apart, preventing him from reviving.

Only after the big size man turned into a pile of mincemeat did Su Yun sit down on the ground, gasping heavily for breath.

His current fighting strength was at 1200, overwhelming the big size man by over 300 points, but the increase in fighting strength on the proof of qualifications was not just because of his cultivation, the treasures and experience in killing also increased the figure.

Whether the Heavenly Crystal was a good treasure or not, it was still a deciding factor in such a crucial moment.

Su Yun stood up and picked up the steel chain from the ground. It was extremely heavy, even with his cultivation, picking it up

was not easy.

Seems like this is a treasure, the blade itself looks like a good treasure with a good grading level

It was a pity, Su Yun did not use a blade, but they were all exchangeable for a good amount of cultivation coins in the city. After that, Su Yun started to look for a storage ring.

However, Su Yun was surprised to find that he could not find any storage rings on the big sized man.

“It appears that his treasures were not from a storage ring.” Su Yun recalled to back when the big size man took out a few crystal stones, it seemed to be from his pocket.

He looked over, noticing a gray sackcloth bag lying in the pile of meat. He went over and picked it up.

He opened the bag, and the smell of sandstone pervaded out. Su Yun had only smelled such a scent from storage rings before.

So this world actually removed the use of storage ring, but used other storage treasures?

He thought to himself, looking at the pitch black bag, he extended his hand into it. The moment his hand entered the bag, many treasures floated in his mind.

“Could these be the treasures inside the bag?”

He was astonished, upon locking onto a treasure that resembled a purple incense burner, it immediately materialized in his hand, and upon pulling his hand out, a watermelon sized incense burner was retrieved.

Su Yun was startled for a moment, he imbued Profound Spirit Qi into the incense burner and immediately formed a connection with it.

“So it is a treasure used to create Poison Qi, I wonder how venomous it is.”

He then looked through the other treasures, there were many things that Su Yun could not use at the moment, but felt that it was more appropriate to exchange them for cultivation coins.

Su Yun obtained the treasures from the big size man. He then started to pack up and after the Heavenly Crystal had subsided, he rode on the prowling wind beast and headed straight for the city.

What made Su Yun dispirited was that after the Heavenly Crystal's effects were gone, his cultivation had temporarily weakened by more than half, and his current fighting strength was only around 200.

A fighting strength of 200

I will lose all my face entering the city.

But thinking about him reviving Sword Elder, he ignored everything else. He hardened his skin and went on his way.

Chapter 389 - Difficulty in Entering

Inside the city of a huge population, in a shop in the southwest.

“A total of 738 cultivation coins.”

The shopkeeper pushed the spectacles on his nose that had the ability to appraise items. He looked at the treasures on the table, and told Su Yun coldly.

“Only 700 plus cultivation coins?” Su Yun frowned slightly.

“It’s considered decent, kid, you think all these things are worth a lot of money? If you go over to the shop direct opposite of us, you can find all of your treasures there, they roughly have the same price as well, if you think that I am not being fair with the prices, you can sell or can choose not to, I won’t force you.” The shopkeeper said.

Hearing that, Su Yun did not persist further, he nodded his head.

The shopkeeper immediately took out 738 cultivation coins and gave it to Su Yun. Putting the 700 odd cultivation coins together, it formed a small hill and looked rather great, but in truth it was nothing much, and with a thought, he kept all of them in his storage ring.

After obtaining the cultivation coins, he was no longer anxious, 700 plus cultivation coins was not considered little as well. Thinking about how he could probably assail the fifth stage Spirit Star Realm after absorbing them, Su Yun cast that idea away as he felt the more urgent desire of heading to the Feng Family.

“Shopkeeper, do you know the location of the Feng Family in the Sky Central City?”

Su Yun packed the cultivation coins and asked.

“Feng Family? Why are you inquiring about them?” The shopkeeper stopped whatever he was doing and asked.

“Oh, I have some matters.” Su Yun did not go into details.

The shopkeeper glanced at the proof of qualifications on Su Yun’s waist, he shook his head: “If you are thinking of going to the Feng Family to look for work, I can tell you this right now, without a fighting strength of 700, you cannot enter the Feng Family.”

“I am just looking for somebody”

“Looking for somebody? With 200 fighting strength, will anyone bother with you? I’ll just tell you, follow this road and walk all the way straight, after 3 t-junctions later, take the left turn.”

“And I will have reached?”

“No, there will be a stable lad there.”

“....”

“Pay one cultivation coin, the stable lad will bring you over, the Feng Family is in the city central, and it is hard to say, the Sky Central City is extremely huge, you can’t fly in Sky Central City, so just by relying on walking, you will not reach there by the end of the day, if you let the stable lad bring you there, it will take less than an incense worth of time.”

“Thank you”

After leaving the shop, he followed the directions and found the stable lad. Under his lead, it truly was less than incense worth of time before Su Yun was sent to the main gates of the Feng Residence.

Upon arriving at the gates, Su Yun understood why upon talking about the Feng Family, everybody’s expression would turn serious.

The big gates were completely made from a material resembling jade, it was extremely exquisite, and there were two 5m tall golden lions at the gates, with densely drawn array formations on the door, which was extremely imposing yet not lofty. The walls by the sides were made from precious stones and the land around the

Feng Residence was silvery white, as though they used silver to make the roads. People who did not know would think that they have entered a land of gold.

But of course, those were not the important parts, the most important was the people standing guard by the door.

They were a total of six men, but all of them had fighting strengths above 700.

That also meant, the six guards were all fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators.

Who would be so crazy to use six fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators to guard the door?

Su Yun was baffled by the scene. If he had heard of such a thing while still being in the Sky Martial Continent, he would have never believed in it.

Su Yun focused himself, he turned and looked at the Feng Residence big gates and walked over.

“Who are you?”

The six guards all bellowed out in unison upon seeing Su Yun.

Su Yun slowed down, he cupped his fists and spoke out: “I am Su Yun, and am here on urgent matters to meet Young master Feng, Feng Ling Sheng, I hope that you would represent me and send a message to him.”

“Meet Young Master Ling Sheng? What relations do you have with our family young master?”

“I am an old friend of Young Master Ling Sheng.” Su Yun replied.

“Old friend? With just you?” The six of them looked at each other, then turned and looked at Su Yun’s proof of qualifications on his waist, then burst out into laughter.

“Hahahahaha, stop joking, you stinking ant, get out of here.”

“With just you, being friends with my family’s young master? What a joke.”

“Go further away, don’t wet yourself either, do you know who our family’s young master is? He is a precious immortal of the nine heavens, he is too high to reach! You are just a trash with low cultivation, and you say you want to talk to our family’s young master? Heh, truly, nowadays, too many random cats and dogs dare to come here.”

The guards kept on mocking and ridiculing him, and all the needle like ridicules cut into Su Yun’s eardrums.

Su Yun was enraged within, but he did not make a sound, at the moment, after using the Heavenly Crystal, his strength had plummeted greatly, he couldn’t even fight with any of them.

“Eh? What’s going on? What are you guys doing chit chatting and not doing your work well?”

Just then, a languid voice came out from the street.

Everyone turned over, only to see two people with horses coming over.

The one in the lead was a young man atop a horse that had a jade white body with two wings, dressed in a gown lined with gold and jade and a crown on his head, he had a charming appearance, and looked extremely confident and at ease.

By his side was a young lady atop a similar horse, she was dressed in red, with a charming yet extremely cold appearance, her eyes sparkled brightly like ice that could never be melted, giving off a bone chilling gaze, her lips were red and her skin was extremely supple and white, she looked extremely exquisite.

Other than the two, the others behind were walking, all of them followed along, but amongst them all, the weakest was still a sixth stage Spirit Star Realm being.

Upon seeing the group arriving, the guards immediately became

serious, they anxiously knelt down on one knee and called out: “Greetings Young master and Young Miss, welcome back.”

“All of you, rise.”

The young master laughed and nodded, he then looked at Su Yun and asked: “Who is this?”

“This subordinate does not know, he say he is here to look for Young Master Ling Sheng.” The door guard said.

“Oh? Looking for second brother?” The Young master on the white horse revealed a look of playfulness, he glanced at the proof of qualifications on Su Yun’s waist, then laughed: “Truly, birds of the same feather flocks together, a fighting strength of 200 is suitable for that trash. But, the Feng Family is not a place that anyone can enter just because they want to, make him get lost!”

With that, the young master entered the residence.

Su Yun’s heart turned cold, a sinister look flashing across his eyes.

“What? I never expected the magnificent Feng Family would act like a snob? I still thought that only meagre people would do it, but since it is so, It’s fine not meeting him.” Su Yun snorted.

Hearing that, the young master stopped his horse and turned back, the smile still on his face, he spoke: “What did you just say?”

“I think that young master, you should have heard my words just right, if you want to kill this lowly subordinate, this lowly subordinate is here waiting for you to cut me up, since I am just a low existence of 200 fighting strength, this young master can just pinch me to death with your fingers, but when word goes out, I wonder how badly damaged young master’s reputation will become.” Su Yun said indifferently.

“That’s right, I will treat the words you said just now as dog fart, now get out.”

The young master still maintained a smile, but concealed within the smiles in his eyes, there was a tinge of killing intent.

“Cousin brother, why are you still wasting time with trash? Let’s just go in.”

The red clothed young lady seemed to have become impatient and said calmly.

“Let’s go.”

The young master was no longer willing to talk with Su Yun and went in.

But the moment he entered the residence, he stopped once more and turned his head: “That’s right, since that ant wants to meet second brother, then this young master will not let him have what he wants, send the order and get it done, he must never take half a step into the Feng Residence, if he does, kill him immediately. Whatever that has and will happen, never tell my second brother! Got it?”

“Yes!”

The door guards shouted.

The young master smiled playfully at Su Yun, and then disappeared behind the gates.

Su Yun secretly clenched his fists, the killing intent and rage churning in his heart.

I never thought that entering the Feng Residence is much harder than I thought, no wonder Ling Qing Yu and the rest would say that.

Whatever, since I can’t find Feng Ling Sheng for help, I have to depend on myself.

Su Yun looked at the Feng Residence coldly, then turned and left.

Activating the Sword Origin Life Source required many materials, but there were only four that were extremely hard to

obtain, the Dawn Creek Water, Infinity Bow Core Qi, the Three Moon Space Time Steel as well as the Illusory Spirit Qi.

In the Sky Martial Continent, these things were practically non-existent and a majority of the population would never have even heard of the name before, but here in the Sky Central City, these things were more uncommon. Although Su Yun did not know where to obtain them, the powerful auction houses might sell them.

Su Yun arrived at the biggest auction house at the Sky Central City and sought out their prices, the four treasures had a total of 100 thousand cultivation coins.

100 thousand.

Much less Su Yun, even the almighty beings would not be able to obtain 100 thousand that easily.

“I can’t just give up like this, I even settled the Profound Sky Sect, If I can’t revive Sword Elder, how can I find peace with myself?”

Returning enmity with revenge, repaying kindness with kindness, that was how Su Yun always lived.

But I still have to think of ways to earn these cultivation coins.

Standing at the entrance of the auction house, Su Yun noticed that up ahead in the main hall, there were many missions rewarding cultivation coins, there were missions looking for materials, some hiring for mercenaries to kill others, there were all sorts of mission, with the only criterias of being strong enough.

Although the fourth stage Spirit Star Realm was considered a pinnacle strength in the Sky Martial Continent, it was considered nothing in the Ultimate Martial World. After thinking about it, Su Yun sighed, and could only pick the mission of looking for the ‘Hexagonal Origin Mt. Tai Core Stone’.

He looked for a place to absorb the 700 cultivation coins and

broke through smoothly, his Spirit Essences increased greatly, numbering over 100 thousand in his entire body, the size of the Qi channels in his body had increased to the size of fingers, and the speed of using Spirit Qi was more than double than what he used to be able to do.

After attaining the fifth stage, Su Yun then rode on the Prowling Wind Beast that he had gotten prior to entering the city and headed to the 'Chiselling Body Mountain', where it was said that the Hexagonal Origin Mt. Tai Core Stone was produced.

Chapter 390 - Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment

The 'Hexagonal Origin Mt. Tai Core Stone' was an extremely sturdy precious stone, it was said that majority of spirit cultivators would use it to increase the sturdiness of their treasures, or use it to refine their weapons. The Chiselling Body Mountain was said to be the place that produced the most 'Hexagonal Origin Mt. Tai Core Stone', thus its popular name. Many people would climb the mountain in search of the 'Hexagonal Origin Mt. Tai Core Stone', but the last time the mountain had produced the stone had been a decade ago. To not have another one of these Hexagonal Mt. Tai Core Stone for so many years, many people had thus given up the search.

At the moment, there were no clues and Su Yun could only test his luck out. In any case, the missions to look for materials at the auctions did not have any insurance fees, so failing would not incur any losses and even if other people were to submit in the mission requirements, the materials that he obtained could directly be sold to the auction.

The Chiselling Body Mountain was a barren mountain covered with rocks all over, the mountain was similar to the shape of a body and it was said that an almighty being knew that he was going to die, so he used an earth technique to create a large mountain chiselling it into the shape of his own body with the intent of transferring his spirit and soul into the stone body after death in order to use it to reincarnate, but he fell before completing it.

Su Yun obtained all these information from the people discussing at the auction. Although he wanted to enquire more, but after thinking about the pitiful numbers written on his proof of qualifications, he just kept silent and listened.

With the Heavenly Crystal effects dissipating, his fighting strength had recovered back to normal, rising back to the fifth stage, his fighting strength had swelled up to 700, which looked to be much better, as majority of the people had the same numerical value.

Su Yun stepped on his flying sword and flew to the waist of the Chiselling Body Mountain before landing, he then followed a mountain path and walked up.

The Chiselling Body Mountain was huge, trying find a stone was extremely difficult. The 'Hexagonal Origin Mt. Tai Core Stone' was blood red and was rather outstanding compared to the brown rocks. Furthermore, the Hexagonal Mt. Tai Core Stone would emit a lavender scent, so if one was extremely careful, he would be able to reap some benefits.

Su Yun looked around carefully, he avoided all the paths with footsteps and entered places where no one ventured into.

Suddenly, a dense stench of blood came out from ahead of him.

Su Yun's heart tensed up, he immediately unsheathed the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and carefully headed towards the direction of the blood stench. It was extremely quiet and no sounds were heard. After walking for about an incense stick's worth of time, scattered corpses entered his vision.

All of the bodies were in bits and pieces scattered all over, with traces of a fight everywhere, even the air still had the scent of destruction.

Su Yun walked over and placed his hands over the forehead of a middle aged woman.

The body was still warm and the blood had not dried, it was definitely a battle that ended not long ago, but he was unable to differentiate the opponent's strength.

Bang!!!

Suddenly, a loud sound came out from the distance.

Su Yun stood up and looked over, a cloud of dust had risen at the top of the Chiselling Body Mountain, causing boulders to roll down, the walls of the mountain had crevices as well, and the entire mountain seemed to be trembling.

Inside the cloud of dust, it seemed that there were mystical techniques flowing.

Could there be people fighting there now? Are they linked to these people?

Forget it, I won't bother about this.

Su Yun looked down and started to plunder the bodies.

He was currently lacking in Cultivation Coins. To come across such easy money, he definitely had to take them.

Everyone had a spatial bag, none of them were weak, with fighting strength all around 1000 written on their proof of qualifications which meant they were between the fifth and sixth stage.

After searching all of them, Su Yun retrieved 11 of the spatial bags, he threw all of them into his storage ring, and then looked for a place to hide and observe the battle from afar.

Bang bang bang!!!

A series of explosions came out, the entire mountain top was completely exploded into a flat state. The air around trembled and boulders flew all over in every direction.

Su Yun immediately used the Imperial Sword Technique to retreat. He dodged the ripple, which lasted for a few breaths before dissipating.

He then heard an enraged roar.

“Chi Ren Wang! You killed all 13 of my family members, I have trained bitterly for one thousand two hundred years just to kill

you. This day, and right at this time, will be your death day!”

The roar came from atop the mountain.

“Hehehehehe, for me to fall to you, Hui Piao Miao. I, Chi Ren Wang, can only consider it as my bad luck, but I never thought that you will be able to reach the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm in cultivation, this is truly shifting the pendulum back! Who cares! Make your move!”

Another rugged and old voice sounded out.

Su Yun listened on, he roughly knew what it was about, revenge.

“Humph, you want to die? Not so easy, I heard that you have a Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment with unfathomable power, it can defend against all treasures under the skies. Now, I want you to obediently hand over the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment, and maybe I will let you die nicely.”

“Hahahaha, what’s this about taking revenge for your family, ain’t it just an excuse? Clearly, you have your eyes set on this Old man’s Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment! But this old one will have to disappoint you, I know that I am not your opponent and have long since moved the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment! Hui Piao Miao, you think you can get this old man’s treasure? You’re dreaming! Hahahaha”

“You! Crafty old fox! I will abstract your spirit and soul and torture you for all eternity!” The voice seemed to be filled with guilt and anger, and was about to make his move.

But just at this time, a destructive Qi surfaced again and the astonishing power was dissipated.

“Hui Piao Miao, do you think this old man will let you do as you please? Dream on! Today, I cannot escape, but you will be nowhere as good, If you want me to die, let us die together! Aaaah!!!” The old man bellowed.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s face changed, he immediately threw out

the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and stepped on it, flying away frantically.

Self detonation!

He had never thought that Chi Ren Wang would choose to self detonate to end himself. Spirit cultivators who self detonated would die completely, even with their spirit and soul vanishing. If the fleshly body dies, a person can rely on his spirit and soul to revive, but it seemed that Chi Ren Wang was determined to die along with Hui Piao Miao.

Boom!!!

A frightening loud explosion appeared with a gigantic mushroom cloud blossoming out on Chiselling Body Mountain, which then engulfed the entire Chiselling Body Mountain, the sky full of dust and a ripple swept so far that it even hit Sky Central City. Everywhere within a thousand mile radius trembled greatly, as though a large scale earthquake had occurred.

Su Yun who was on the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword escaping from the Chiselling Body Mountain could not escape fast enough, he was struck by the ripple and dropped from the sword, falling down to a river at the forest nearby.

Whoosh.

He crawled out from the river and gasped for breath, before finding a place to sit down and recuperate.

At that moment, the entire Chiselling Body Mountain was completely blown apart, the entire mountain had disappeared with the dust, and the forest all around it were covered with sand and dust, all the spirit cultivators nearby were struck with the shock and were trying to escape.

Su Yun who was around a thousand miles away looked at the place where the Chiselling Body Mountain once stood.

The earth shattering scene would forever be an unforgettable

thing to many.

“Looks like this mission will never be completed.”

Su Yun laughed bitterly, feeling extremely helpless.

But the treasures obtained from the corpses should be worth quite a bit of cultivation coins, I should appreciate what I have.

Su Yun then took out the spatial bags from his storage ring and started to take out the treasures from within.

What made Su Yun disappointed was that all the treasures inside were things that he had seen at the auction before, and the most expensive was only worth a hundred odd Cultivation Coins, there were nothing extremely valuable. ~Maybe that Hui Piao Miao or Chi Ren Wang’s spatial bags will have more valuable things.

~But returning to their location to look for their spatial bags is impossible, firstly who knows if their spatial bags are still intact, and even if it is, it’s impossible to get them, most likely there are many almighty beings heading towards Chiseling Body Mountain now.~

“Huh? What’s this?”

Su Yun who was rummaging through the treasures eyed on something strange.

It was a small blue flag, with a large word “Imperial” drawn on the flag, the pole was lined with gold, and upon holding it in his hand, he could feel that the flag was emitting an astonishing amount of power.

He had never seen it before at the auction, he immediately held it tighter, and used Profound Spirit Qi to inspect the treasure.

When he imbued his Profound Spirit Qi into the flag, Su Yun was immediately alarmed, his entire body immediately perspiring in cold sweat!

“True Divine Spirit Qi! What powerful True Divine Spirit Qi!”

He swore that in his life, he had never seen such powerful True Divine Spirit Qi before! In the past, whichever enemies he had met, including the fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator... They would all be unable to compare to this flag, not only were they incapable of comparing with it, even if 100 of the fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators were to exist, they would still be unable to fight against the power inside the flag.

“Imperial?”

~This treasure belongs to one of the dead person? I remember that all of them were roughly in the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, how can the master of this flag be so weak?”

Su Yun became suspicious, thinking about the conversation between Chi Ren Wang and Hui Piao Miao, he remembered that they talked about some treasure which was the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment.

~Chi Ren Wang said that he had moved the Treasure away, could it be that he moved it onto one of these people?~

Probably.

Hui Piao Miao was powerful, and would definitely not search random people's items. If they had not died, they could have taken the treasure away.

“I never thought that the treasure that two experts were risking their lives for would actually land in my hands!”

Su Yun was ecstatic! After thinking for a moment, he used Profound Spirit Qi to cut his finger and drip some blood onto the flag.

In the next moment, a special connection surged from the flag into Su Yun's hand and flowed into his heart.

It was the connection between him and the flag.

He raised the flag and quietly imbued Profound Spirit Qi to

activate the flag, in that moment, a large amount of True Divine Spirit Qi blossomed out with him at the center, forming a gigantic halo, which resembled a wall as it surrounded him.

Su Yun stared at the flag for a moment, he took out the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and controlled it to fly out of the halo, and then used the sword tip and aimed at his own heart, and fiercely thrust it forth.

Clang!

Just as Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was nearing the halo, it seemed to have collided with an immovable object, it was instantly flung out and a ripple of Profound Qi dissipated from the place of collision.

“A perfect all round defense!”

Su Yun stood up, he looked around him with a twinkle in his eyes.

Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment? It should be extremely high grade, then what would be an Eighth grade Imperial Equipment? Or a Sixth grade? Are these the treasures in this world? I guess I need to acquire more knowledge about this world.

~But, if Chi Ren Wang has such a treasure, why didn't he use it to fight Hui Piao Miao? It has such absolute defense, and he will definitely hold the advantage fighting him.

~Could Hui Piao Miao have even more terrifying treasures?~

Su Yun thought.

Without a question, this treasure was definitely a priceless treasure, or maybe it could be valued at a hundred thousand Cultivation Coins! However, Su Yun did not dare exchange it for Cultivation Coins, his strength was already too low, only powerful almighty beings could take out a hundred thousand Cultivation Coins, and to any almighty beings, killing him to obtain the treasure was definitely better than exchanging a hundred thousand

Cultivation Coins.

Su Yun kept the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment and removed the all round defense. He heaved a sigh of relief and turned to leave.

What surprised him was that such a treasure was only able to increase fighting strength by a bit, and that itself was a puzzling issue.

could this be worse than an ordinary treasure?

“Now that Chiselling Body Mountain is gone, the Hexagonal Origin Mt. Tai Core Stone will no longer be obtainable, I should change my mission. With this treasure, maybe I can obtain an even higher grade mission with better rewards.”

Su Yun thought, he took out his flying sword and flew back towards the city.

Chapter 391 - Two Hundred Thousand Cultivation Coin Mission

Inside the crowded auction house.

A man dressed in a black cloak with a sword sheath slung on his back stood in front of the front desk. Inside the crowded auction house, there were all sorts of weirdly dressed people, so he was not very eye catching.

Behind the front desk, the middle aged woman looked at Su Yun and rolled her eyes: “I knew that you would not be able to complete the mission, since you don’t have the capability, please do not aimlessly choose any mission, do you know how much paperwork is created for us? If you have the time, don’t waste it, go and train, why accept missions when you don’t have the power for it?”

The hint of ridicule was obvious. Su Yun did not refute with anger, instead, he chose another mission that offered a reward, he then placed his proof of qualifications on the desk and said indifferently: “Put me up for this mission.”

“Y-y-y-you still want to do this?” The middle aged woman looked at Su Yun.

“I have the authority, please note me in, if you are not willing, I will report you to the auction house management.”

Hearing that, the middle aged woman’s face immediately flushed red, she was speechless for half a day, but still helped him.

“Please help me publicize a recruitment for a mission.”

Just then, a voice came out from the side, and then a proof of qualifications was placed on the front desk.

Su Yun looked at the proof of qualifications, the surface was blurred, obviously the information on it was completely concealed,

the holder of it most likely had some powerful identity.

He turned his head and looked at the man, the man had a relatively long face with middle parting long hair, dressed in black clothes. He had a tall, thin figure and his smile was extremely amiable.

Realizing that Su Yun was sizing him up, he smiled towards Su Yun to show his friendliness.

“Eh? It’s actually Young Master Nan Gong! Can I ask what kind of mission you would like for me to publicize? This young lady will immediately do it for you.” The middle aged woman immediately stopped helping Su Yun and revealed a flattering smile and spoke respectfully.

Young lady? Su Yun’s mouth twitched.

“Why not you help this junior brother first, I am not in a rush.” The man smiled.

“Aiya, this little brother is just watching, he isn’t in a rush either! Young Master Nan Gong, you’re too nice, there isn’t any problems.”

The middle aged woman seemed to completely ignore Su Yun, only caring about the other man, almost as if she wanted to climb atop the front desk, the passion in her eyes spoke of her desire to immediately jump across and pounce on the young man named Nan Gong.

However, having a good feeling towards Nan Gong, Su Yun did not expose her and spoke indifferently: “Brother, you can publicize your mission first, I will take a look.”

“This is embarrassing, thank you so much, brother.” Nan Gong cupped his fists and laughed, he then said: “I need someone around the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm in cultivation, not exceeding the sixth stage. I need him to help me complete a mission, as to what it is, I am afraid I am unable to speak of it in public. If he is

able to help me complete the mission, I will pay him 200 thousand Cultivation Coins, you can hang it up for me, the deadline is a day, I don't think I will need it after today.”

Nan Gong revealed a bitter smile, as though he had thought about something troublesome.

But when Su Yun heard that, his heart was thumping hard.

200 thousand cultivation coins.

That is a crazy amount!!!

Furthermore, don't I need that amount of money right now?

He raised his head and spoke to Nan Gong: “Young Master Nan Gong, you need one person to complete this mission?”

“Brother, are you interested?” Nan Gong laughed, he had already noticed the proof of qualifications that Su Yun had placed on the front desk, and noticed that Su Yun's strength was compatible with his request.

“Of course!”

Su Yun nodded his head.

With the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment, Su Yun was not afraid of any harm that Nan Gong might do to him, furthermore he was just a nobody, and there was no reason to harm him. Adding that the old lady maging the front desk was so familiar with him, it seemed that he was a prestigious and known figure.

Doesn't Sky Central City also have a famous Nan Gong Family standing on equal grounds with the Feng Family? Maybe he is the young master of the family?

Most likely.

Su Yun thought,

“That's great!” Nan Gong was joyous, he immediately pulled Su Yun by the hand and walked out: “Brother, follow me.”

“Where to?”

“To my home.”

“Huh?”

Su Yun was immediately startled.

Crack.

The gigantic stone door was slowly opened, causing a few green smoke to float out from the inside, after that, a young lady that looked to be not older than 11 years old, dressed in red robes, walked out.

She had red lips and pure white teeth on her lovable appearance, with a nimble body, she had a snow white fox tail on her perky butt.

“Eh, junior sister, I never thought that you would wait here for me to come out of closed door cultivation, it truly is a rare sight.”

The young girl giggled as she spoke to the lady dressed in white standing by the door.

The lady glanced at the young girl below, revealing a look of astonishment on her beautiful face: “Senior sister, don’t tell me you broke through once again? Why can’t I even sense a bit of your Profound Spirit Qi now? What cultivation are you at?”

“Oh, don’t you take a guess?” Hu Qian Mei laughed.

Long Xian Li did not utter a sound, regaining her calm expression.

“Alright, what matters do you have? Just tell me.” Hu Qian Mei crossed her hands across her voluptuous breasts, and showcased a languid expression.

Long Xian Li hesitated for a moment, then said: “I came here today, is to say inform my absence to senior sister.”

“Inform your absence?” The smile on Hu Qian Mei’s face froze.

“Yes, absence.” Long Xian Li nodded her head: “The sect elites will follow the Patriarch to a special place to train, and we will stay there for a while. We will not be returning to the Sky Martial Continent for a while.”

“Special place? Where’s that?”

“I do not know of it now, it is said that it is a place that requires other people to bring them in. Patriarch Tai Shang had met and formed ties with an almighty being before, the almighty being came to Sky Martial Continent, and came to the Immortal Sword Sect to pay respects to our memorial tablet, after that, he told his intent to the Patriarch in which the Patriarch agreed, we will be leaving soon.”

“Oh, I see.” Hu Qian Mei looked at Long Xian Li and then suddenly laughed: “Junior sister, you don’t have to look for me to do this, I will not be willing to let you go, why not do it like this, tell your Patriarch to bring me along?”

“I cannot be above the sect rules. Furthermore, whoever can be brought in is decided by the Patriarch, I have no authority to do so.” Long Xian Li shook her head.

“Heh, so petty.” Hu Qian Mei snorted, showing her unhappiness, her eyes glistened, she looked at Long Xian Li, seemingly thinking about something.

Just then, Long Xian Li bit her lips and spoke again: “Senior sister, the truth is, I came to look for you today for two matters, one is to inform you about my absence, the second is to trouble you with another matter.”

“What is it?”

Hu Qian Mei asked.

Long Xian Li turned her head, with a trace of hurt in her eyes, she moved her lips gently and said: “Senior sister, I know you and

Su Yun are on good terms, I hope that when you see him again, that you can ask him for me.”

“Su Yun?” Hu Qian Mei was startled, she asked: “What do you want me to ask him?”

Then, Hu Qian Mei looked as Long Xian Li muttering something softly, she was so soft like a mosquito that Hu Qian Mei could not hear her at all. Long Xian Li then turned and ran away straight after.

“Hey, junior sister! Junior sister! What did you say? Oh my god, speak clearly before going!”

Hu Qian Mei shouted anxiously, but Long Xian Li had already disappeared.

“Strange.” Hu Qian Mei muttered, but she was not disheartened, she extended her finger and placed it beside her lips, and said: “Special training place? Where can that be?”

Nan Gong’s residence was located at the southern side of the Sky Central City and its scale was comparable to the Feng Family.

It was said that the Nan Gong family and the Feng Family were never on good terms, both families having fought for over a few centuries and only recently calming down. However, that did not mean that they saw eye to eye, as they still frequently did things under the table.

The man called Nan Gong Qing brought Su Yun into the residence, then headed towards his own home.

On the way, they saw many servants of the residence, majority of them were original occupants of Ultimate Martial World. Although their cultivation were not high, all the guards of the Nan Gong family were powerful, the lowest having the fighting strength of at least a thousand points, far more capable than those guarding the doors. Not only that, every wall and road of the Nan Gong

Residence seemed to be made of precious gems, with enchantments all over. Su Yun could walk to any corner of the residence and be enveloped with dense Profound Spirit Qi, it was extremely miraculous.

There were all sorts of strange spirit beasts in the residence, be it four legged birds or flaming cats, there were all sorts of queer beasts, causing people who enter to think that they have arrived in another world.

“Hello young master Qing!”

“Greetings, Young Master Qing.”

“Blessed day, Young Master Qing.”

Along the way, many people greeted Young Master Nan Gong, regardless of whether it was servants or maids, they were all amiable towards him, allowing Su Yun to see that he was not a fake, that he was genuinely a nice young master that everybody respected and that everyone in the household liked him.

“Shui Xiang, serve some tea, and bring me my best tea leaves.”

Nan Gong Qing pushed open the door and spoke to the servant standing by the side, and then called for Su Yun to enter.

After seating for a while, the servant brought back two teacups, with just a smell, the fragrance pounced into his nose, the tea was spiritual, emitting dense Profound Spirit Force, it did not seem like tea, but some special spirit tonic.

So the young masters in Ultimate Martial World drink unique things?

“Come, Young Noble Su, please have some tea.” Nan Gong Qing laughed and said.

“Please.”

“Please!”

Upon drinking the tea, Su Yun felt refreshed, his vigor was

replenished, and there seemed to be an unending energy in him, the Spirit Essences and Qi channels in his body seemed to be strengthened, when he looked at his proof of qualifications, he saw that his fighting strength had increased by a hundred, attaining a fighting strength of 800.

No way, drinking tea can produce such a huge effect? It increased by so much!

Su Yun secretly exclaimed.

“Alright, Young Noble Su, as we do not have much time, let us go straight into the main question.”

Nan Gong Qing placed his teacup down and said to Su Yun.

“What does Young Master Nan Gong want me to do?”

“It’s nothing difficult for you, it should be very easy, and when you’re finished, I will pay you 200 thousand Cultivation Coins, but remember, you must execute this mission perfectly!”

“What mission is it exactly?” Su Yun asked.

“Act as me!” Nan Gong Qing spoke out one word at a time slowly.

Chapter 392 - Huai Rou Mu Yu

“What did you say?”

Su Yun was shocked, almost thinking that he heard wrong.

“I want you to disguise as me, that is the mission. Young Noble Su, it should not be difficult for you right?”

Nan Gong Qing’s expression turned solemn.

“Disguise as you?”

Su Yun took a deep breath, feeling hard to believe what he was hearing.

Everything is all good, why the need for a disguise? Furthermore, I have the Shapeshift Bonepiece, changing into his looks is truly easy, but what does he really want?

This 200 thousand Cultivation Coins should not be so easily earned.

“Sigh.” Nan Gong Qing sighed, a look of worry surfacing on his face: “Young Noble Su, in truth, it is a long story, I am forced to get someone to disguise as me.”

“Tell me about your situation first.” Su Yun said.

Nan Gong Qing nodded his head, and then started from the start.

“It is like this, very soon, the famous and prestigious trading family, the Huai Rou Family will be sending the Patriarch’s eldest daughter, Huai Rou Mu Yu over. The relationship between our Nan Gong Family and the Huai Rou Family are good and occasionally, marriages occur between both parties. This time, Huai Rou Mu Yu’s goal in coming is to get engaged to me. When I was in the fifth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, Huai Rou Mu Yu was born, at that time, I did not know of the situation, thus my Father and Huai Rou Mu Yu’s grandfather had set the wedding matters, hoping that the two of us will become dual cultivation

companions, but I do not hope for it, and hopes that Young Noble Su can help me.

“Is Huai Rou Mu Yu very ugly?”

“No, I heard that she resembles a fairy that can cause the downfall of cities.”

“Then is her cultivation so low that she is no compatible to be your companion?”

“The Huai Rou family comes from trade, their Patriarch is a powerful almighty being with never ending Cultivation Coins. Under that huge backing, Huai Rou Mu Yu’s cultivation is extremely strong and currently stands at the same level as me.”

“Then why are you not willing? A powerful and beautiful lady to be your companion, how many men are dreaming to be in your position?”

Su Yun revealed his puzzlement.

Nan Gong Qing sighed, he replied helplessly: “This heart of mine has long since fallen for another person, to not betray her, I do not wish to marry Huai Rou Mu Yu, thus I am looking for Young Noble Su’s help.”

Hearing that, Su Yun then understood, and was filled with respect towards Nan Gong Qing. It was normal for Spirit Cultivators to have three to four wives, and rarely was there a person who was wholeheartedly devoted to one person. He never expected Nan Gong Qing to actually reject the marriage with Huai Rou Mu Yu for his own heart, it was truly hard to come by.

Su Yun nodded his head and said: “Then isn’t it better for you to just explain everything to Huai Rou Mu Yu? The relation between your two families are good, it shouldn’t be a problem, right?”

“It isn’t as good as you think it is, Young Noble Su.” Nan Gong Qing sighed again: “Although the relation between both families have been good for a few generations, but the Huai Rou Family is a

trading aristocratic family, with strength far stronger than my Nan Gong Family. If I were to publicly reject them, it will only cause them to be unhappy and affect the relationship between both families, I will become the guilty man of the Nan Gong Family and my family will never allow me to reject this, thus I have no choice but to do this.”

“Tell me your plan.”

“It is simple, Huai Rou Mu Yu has never seen me, and this time, I think she is coming to know more about me, so I want you to replace me and meet her, you are just a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, Huai Rou Mu Yu will not be overly concerned with you, as long as you treat her colder, and deliberately make things more difficult for her, I think she will be unable to accept you. As long as she does not agree to the marriage, then the decision will lie with the Huai Rou family and I, Nan Gong Qing will be free from worries, no longer needing to bear the responsibility!”

“Young Master Nan Gong, do you think this is possible? Although she has never met you, but all the servants in the Nan Gong Family recognizes you, so how can I disguise as you? Unless you have some perfect disguising tool, if not I am afraid this plan will not work.”

The Shapeshift Bonepiece could disguise him perfectly, but Su Yun still hoped that Nan Gong Qing would be able to give him more insurance, because if anything were to happen, he would be offending both great families.

“You don’t have to worry about this at all, we will not even be using any treasures to disguise you. Huai Rou Mu Yu has countless of powerful treasures, if you were to disguise yourself, I am afraid she will see through it some way or another and that will lead to her being suspicious, so the best thing to do is for you to meet her with your real face. As for the people in the residence, you do not need to worry at all, as long as you do not leave my courtyard, it’ll

be fine. The people here, the servants and maids are all my people, I have long kept them in the loop, and will act accordingly with me and you.”

Nan Gong Qing laughed.

“Then what if your brothers and sisters come and visit you? Or what if your parents come?”

“That won’t be a problem, my parents left to travel yesterday and will not be returning anytime soon, as for my siblings, whoever you can put off, just do it, if you can’t, then hide, my servants will let them know that their Young Master Qing is out, isn’t that fine?”

For the daughter-in-law to come, why will his parents suddenly go out travelling? It must be him.

Su Yun thought, then asked: “Your parents won’t be a problem, but I am afraid that your siblings will not be so easily taken care of right? If there is nobody in the house, won’t they sense something is off?”

“You’re right, my siblings are all rather powerful, your cultivation is insufficient and you cannot conceal your Spirit Qi, they can truly check it out.”

Nan Gong Qing scratched his chin and thought for a moment, his eyes suddenly lit up, he exhaled: “I got it.”

“What?”

“Follow me.”

Nan Gong Qing strode out of the door, and headed to the courtyard at the back.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately followed.

Su Yun saw a small jungle behind the courtyard, which had a light decaying and methane smell which caused people to feel uncomfortable, in the center of the jungle was a green brick trail,

with an array on every brick. Following the brick path, they walked until they arrived at a gigantic swamp. There, a broken down dispirited altar stood with a sculpture standing in front of it. The sculpture had the features of a man dressed in a gown and was holding a sword in his hand, his entire body was crushed, as though it had been through a lot.

It seemed as though no one had come to the altar for a very long time.

“This is the forbidden grounds of my Nan Gong Family, provided that people come and barge into the courtyard, run here, and hide in this place, the Spirit Qi here will conceal you, and you will be fine.”

“I got it.” Su Yun nodded.

“Actually, our Nan Gong Family members are not allowed here, but since you’re not considered part of us, it is fine for you to come here. Alright, Young Noble Su, I will have to depend on you for everything, when everything is over, I will give you 200 thousand Cultivation Coins, if you fail, I will still pay you 100 thousand cultivation coins, but I hope that you can give it your all.”

“I will do my best.” Su Yun laughed.

“Next, I will teach you a few rules of the Nan Gong Family and the things that you need to pay attention to. Tonight, I will go to my companion’s place, I will not come back for the entire duration that you are handling Huai Rou Mu Yu, if there is any situation, call out for the maid called Xiao Cui, she will contact me as she knows where I am.”

Nan Gong Qing said.

“Alright.”

On the second day, at the big doors of Nan Gong Residence, troops stayed in neat formation, the various bizarre formations on the door showcased a splendor of beauty, awaiting for the convoy

that was in the distance which had a gigantic golden sheep like animal that carried a carriage and walked, by the sides of the carriage were many luxuriously dressed stern looking people, none of them had cultivations beneath the tenth stage of the Spirit Star Realm.

Gongs and drums filled the air, beautiful flower petals floated in the sky, flickering light auras covered the skies, making them look like immortals.

People on the street who saw them all stopped in their tracks and raised their heads up to look.

“Who is that? Such vigor!”

“Can’t you see the word on the carriage? Huai Rou! They are the Huai Rou Family.”

“Huai Rou Family? That big trading family? What are they doing here in the Sky Central City?”

“Most likely for the Nan Gong Family, both families have a good relations, but I do not know why they are here this time.”

All the passersby talked amongst themselves, some of them for the sake of finding out why, followed the carriage towards the Nan Gong Family.

“Come, quickly play some music.”

A middle aged man spoke to the men beside him, and then led a few higher ups of Nan Gong residence towards the gigantic golden sheep.

Nearing the golden sheep, the middle aged man cupped his fists and smiled: “Greetings and welcome, Young Miss Mu Yu, welcome to my Nan Gong Residence! I am Nan Gong Hu and am here in place of my elder brothers and elder sisters to welcome young miss.”

Upon speaking, the golden sheep stopped, the gigantic figure

slowly lowered down to the residence and crawled on the ground, the people by the carriage all walked forward and knelt down in rows in front of the carriage.

The carriage slowly opened, a fragrant scent came out, a figure walked out of the carriage and landed on the ground.

Upon appearing, gasps occurred from everywhere.

Her skin was like a painting, her lips look like petals, her hair draped downwards like a waterfall, she was exquisite, how could there be such a beauty that exists?

“So beautiful.”

“I-is that the Huai Rou Family Patriarch’s daughter? Young Miss Huai Rou Mu Yu?”

“How can there be such a good looking person in the world?”

“Humph, she’s not that good looking!” A female cultivator said in envy.

“But come to think of it, what is Huai Rou Mu Yu doing here?”

“She shouldn’t be here to play right? There’s nothing much here?”

“I think they are here for personal matters, the Huai Rou Family and Nan Gong family have marriage ties, this shouldn’t be an exception, from what I can tell, this Huai Rou Mu Yu is extremely powerful, she is extremely opinionated as well, she might not be old, but her cultivation is very high and she has participated in her family business operations, and made her own successes, the Huai Rou family sees her in high regard, maybe she is here this time to meet her future dual cultivation companion.”

“Heh, she is so brazen, if it was any other female cultivators, it might not be like this.”

“That’s why I said that she is different from the others.”

The people by the road all talked fervently, the clamors were

incessant, of course, more of them were intoxicated in Huai Rou Mu Yu's beauty and even Nan Gong Hu and a few other higher ups were out of their senses, but they were after all, still seniors, so even while they were out of sorts, they were not like the people by the side, and had long escaped the commotion."

"I never thought that Uncle Nan Gong Hu will personally come and welcome us, Mu Yu is ashamed, please accept this bow of Mu Yu's."

Huai Rou Mu Yu spoke gently, she walked to Nan Gong Hu and curtsied.

"Young miss Mu Yu is too courteous, this isn't much, it is our norm to treat people with respect."

Nan Gong Hu laughed, a look of admiration flashed in his eyes.

"Why do I not see Uncle Du Huo and Aunt Zhang?" Huai Rou Mu Yu looked around and asked.

"Sigh, the time was not right, Uncle and Aunt went to settle some urgent matters, and are unable to come receive you, I am helpless with that matter, I hope that Young Miss will not blame them."

"How can I blame them? I can understand it, Uncle Hu, you don't have to call me young miss, just call me Mu Yu." Huai Rou Mu Yu's voice was gentle, but when she spoke these words, it was not to joke about.

Nan Gong Hu nodded his head, the admiration in his eyes became even deeper.

Just then, Huai Rou Mu Yu glanced around, and her eyes landed on a handsome young man dressed in brown robes, she walked over and curtsied, and said: "Is this my future husband Nan Gong Qing? Mu Yu greets Young Master Nan Gong."

"Ah?" The man was startled for a moment, he immediately shook his head and smiled warmly: "Young Miss Mu Yu have mistaken me, I am not my second brother, I am Nan Gong Gu, not Nan Gong

Qing.”

He might have said that, but his eyes was brimming with passion and emotions that were hard to conceal.

“Oh, I see, My apologies.” Huai Rou Mu Yu nodded her head, she then asked: “Then can I ask? Where is Nan Gong Qing?”

...

Chapter 393 - Why Fifth Stage Spirit Star Realm

When the question was asked, everyone subconsciously looked around, but they could not see even a shadow of Nan Gong Qing.

Nan Gong Hu laughed helplessly: “About that, Sister-in-law Mu Yu, unluckily, your future husband went out to train yesterday, but unfortunately, he met with an ambush. He narrowly escaped with his life and had to have the help of experts to help him to escape the danger, he is currently injured and is resting in the courtyard.”

With that said, the atmosphere immediately soared, all of the servants and experts of the Huai Rou immediately became enraged.

“Your Nan Gong Family sure has guts, my family’s young miss has personally come to meet your family’s young master, but not only isn’t your Patriarch personally here to welcome her, even your trash of a young master is not appearing, are you all treating our Huai Rou Family as fools?”

“Truly presumptuous.”

A few words of rage came out.

Hearing that, Nan Gong Hu immediately started perspiring, not knowing how to explain to resolve the situation.

In truth, he was the most depressed. His big brother Nan Gong Du Huo and his aunt Zhang Zi Yan went out for business, that was fine, since urgent matters had to be attended to first, that in itself, no one else could do anything about, but coincidentally, Nan Gong Qing had to get into an accident, how could everything land coincidentally on the same day?

Although it was said that the Nan Gong Family and Huai Rou family were on good terms, that was matters of the past. Currently, following the expansion in scale of their business, the

Huai Rou Family's standing and strength became more and more robust, in terms of qualification strength, the Nan Gong Family were incomparable to the Huai Rou Family at all, thus, the marriage actually affected the future of the Nan Gong Family greatly.

“Keep calm, don't get excited.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu raised her dainty hands and spoke gently.

The enraged guards immediately cupped their fists and retreated.

Huai Rou Mu Yu remained calmed and turned to look at the Nan Gong Family and spoke: “Although we are not ordinary people, we haven't absolved ourselves from the worldly matters. Anything can happen to anyone and we are unable to stop these unforeseen events, we cannot predict what may and what can happen, for such a thing to occur at such a timing, I, Mu Yu, can understand, I have just come here today to converse with Young Master Qing and probe his cultivation, I have no other intention, I hope that Uncle Hu won't mind us.”

“How can I, how can I? Niece Mu Yu, although you are young, you are so farsighted! I Nan Gong Hu, am greatly convinced by you, greatly convinced!” Nan Gong Hu laughed, he was greatly consoled, he never thought that Huai Rou Mu Yu would be so understanding.

“I have come bearing gifts, I hope Uncle Hu can arrange for them. For Young Master Qing to be injured and require medical attention, coincidentally, I have some good pills for recovery, maybe they will help.”

“Niece Mu Yu has a good heart, Gu'er, bring niece Mu Yu to see Qing'er.” Nan Gong Hu laughed.

“Yes, father.”

The handsome young man cupped his fists and smiled, and then bowed at Huai Rou Mu Yu: “Miss Mu Yu, please come this way.”

“I will have to trouble Big Brother Gu.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu nodded her head gently, then took a step forward.

Nan Gong Hu was seemingly out of focus, seeing the delicate and beautiful lady in front of him, his heart palpitated heavily.

Inside the quiet and beautiful room, Su Yun was seated in the center of the array formation with his eyes closed in meditation.

Even though Nan Gong Qing had left, he left behind cultivation materials and array formations that he used himself, and it had to be said, the things that he used, regardless of what it was, were of the best quality. The array formation that he used daily for example, it was able to bestow spirit cultivators with ten times support for recovery, to train the Spirit Qi in the array formation was ten times better than the outside and had other benefits to add.

Of course, it was not only that, the pills in the room were prepared by Nan Gong Qing for Su Yun to eat as and when he wanted, but Su Yun did not take them all. Although they were good, he only chose those that he required.

“Su Yun, do you think that the Nan Gong Qing is worth trusting?”

Just as Su Yun was training, light halos were released from the sword sheathe, Ling Qing Yu flew out and stood beside Su Yun and asked.

“What’s there not to trust, you think that he’s planning something against me? With his identity and strength, he has so many methods to handle a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator at ease, why would he lie to me to such a huge extent?” Su Yun opened his eyes and explained his thoughts.

“You’re right, maybe I was overthinking it, but I feel that there is

something absurd about this.” Ling Qing Yu patted her own bright and clean forehead with a look of helplessness.

“Who cares if it is absurd or not, as long as I can earn enough Cultivation Coins to revive sword elder, compared to killing people and seizing and plundering their treasures, these Cultivation Coins are much easier to earn, don’t you think?” Su Yun laughed.

“That’s true, but, sigh, forget it, I shan’t disturb you, I’ll return to the Sword Sheath to train.”

Ling Qing Yu snorted, then transformed into a light aura and flew back into the Sword Sheath.

Ling Qing Yu left, leaving Su Yun to continue meditating. Although he was just a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, Su Yun held an extreme advantage that disallowed the normal conventional comparison in the Ultimate Martial World, which was his talent. Ignoring the fact that he obtained the talent from the Evil Realm and Hu Qian Mei’s talent, with just the pure support of The Everlasting Stone, his talent was already far above what anyone can ever think of, with such a blessed environment of Ultimate Martial World, but the people were still people, even if they were blessed, they could not change their own fate.

Du du du du!!

Just then, gentle knocks came out from outside the house.

“Young Noble Su, it’s not looking good, Young Noble Su, are you there? The young miss of the Huai Rou Family is coming to see you.”

Xiao Cui’s anxious voice called out.

Hearing that, he got up and opened the door, to see the servant Xiao Cui perspiring all over, standing by the door. Her cultivation was not high, and was considered an ordinary citizen of Ultimate Martial World, staying in the Nan Gong family since young.

“It’s good for her to come, don’t worry, just do exactly as what

Young Master Qing told you to do.” Su Yun replied.

“N-no no Young Noble, other than Young Miss Huai Rou, there is Young Master Gu and the other masters and misses, they are all bringing Young Miss Huai Rou over, and if they come over, that will be terrible! Although Young Miss Huai Rou has not seen you before, the rest have, once they see through this, it’s over.” Xiao Cui was so anxious that she was almost crying. If the mission failed, she too, will be punished.

“If that’s the case, quickly stop them, inform them that I am recuperating and not allowing guests, but if Young Miss Huai Rou insists, don’t stop her, allow only her to enter, the rest can wait outside.”

“That’s not too good either!” Xiao Cui’s expression was terrible: “The other young masters and misses will get mad, with just a man and a lady alone in the room... If news were to spread...”

“Then allow Young Miss Huai Rou’s servant to enter as well, as for those young miss and young masters, ignore them, your young master Qing will handle them, the most important thing now is to resolve the issue with Huai Rou Mu Yu.”

Su Yun said.

He never thought of meddling with their affairs.

Hearing that, although Xiao Cui was still worried, they did not have much time, leaving her no time to think and could only do as she was told.

Very Quickly, with the guidance of Nan Gong Gu, Nan Gong Hong Yan and the rest, Huai Rou Mu Yu and her men arrived at a quiet courtyard.

Xiao Cui had long been waiting for them there, seeing them, she anxiously knelt and greeted them.

“Xiao Cui greets Young Masters and Young Misses.”

“Where’s brother Qing?” Nan Gong Gu asked.

“Reporting to Young Master Gu, Young Master Qing is recuperating now.” Xiao Cui replied.

“Why can’t he do that at another time? Why must he do it at this time? Young Miss Huai Rou came from far away, how can he not meet her? Such a person, how can he be qualified to be the future husband of Young Miss Huai Rou?” Nan Gong Gu snorted.

“Quickly inform Brother Qing to open the door and welcome us, understand?” A luxuriously dressed lady who had heavy makeup on opened her mouth and spoke, the corner of her eyes were slanted, she had a rather plump figure, her expression was one of arrogance, this was Nan Gong Qing’s cousin sister Nan Gong Hong Yan.

“B-b-but Young Master said that he is currently recovering and is not seeing any guests, but since Young Miss HUai Rou came from far away, we cannot delay here, th-thus Young Master said that only Young Miss Huai Rou and her servants can enter the house, the others cannot.”

Xiao Cui’s entire body was trembling when she said those words, she did not know where she got the courage to do so.

I did not make any mistakes.

When she said those words, all the Nan Gong Family young masters and young misses’ faces turned green.

It was as though Xiao Cui could see the rage and killing intent in their eyes and it felt like being devoured by them.

More than half of the ladies were jealous of Huai Rou Mu Yu, while the young masters were definitely head over heels for the beautiful lady, she had some sort of aura around her that could attract anyone.

But, the words from Xiao Cui caused all of them to lose face in front of Huai Rou Mu Yu, how could they not be annoyed?”

“Despicable Nan Gong Qing!”

Nan Gong Gu was the one who could not tolerate it the most, he growled, and was about to rush into the courtyard. Xiao Cui wanted to stop him, but how could her weak body stop him at all?

“Everyone.”

Just then, Huai Rou Mu Yu called out gently.

Everyone turned and looked towards her.

“Everyone, please do not be impatient, Young Master Qing is still a person who is injured, as fellow brothers and sisters, can’t all of you place yourselves in his shoes? I hope that all of you will temporarily return first, after I visit Young Master Qing, I will head to the main hall to meet everyone.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu’s voice was like the spring wind blowing into their ears, sounding as though it had some magical power, upon hearing that, the rage in their hearts subsided, even the fear in Xiao Cui subsided by 30%.

“Since Young Miss Huai Rou says that, we will not disturb him.”

Nan Gong Gu laughed, but a trace of jealousy flashed past his eyes, he turned and spoke to Xiao Cui: “Inform Nan Gong Qing, don’t be too complacent!” With that, he snorted and turned and left, while a group of people followed him.

When Nan Gong Gu and the rest left, Huai Rou Mu Yu then turned and walked towards the house.

Upon reaching the main doors, Xiao Cui immediately went up and bowed, then called out: “Young Master, Young Miss Huai Rou is here.”

Whoosh.

The door was opened.

A pale faced handsome young man dressed in black robes walked out.

His eyebrows were sharp and thick, part of his face was covered by his long hair that draped over his shoulders, he looked extremely free and easy. His abstruse eyes glanced at the few ladies outside, he then walked out and cupped his fists and bowed towards Huai Rou Mu Yu: “Nan Gong Qing greets Miss Mu Yu.”

“You are Nan Gong Qing?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu’s eyes flashed with a look of surprise.

“I am.” Su Yun replied.

The servant maid beside Huai Rou Mu Yu walked around Su Yun anxiously, with a look of shock: “W-why are you only at the fifth Stage Spirit Star Realm in cultivation? This is not right, this is not right at all!”

“It is a long story, I would like all of you to enter and I will explain all of it to you.”

“Please!”

The group entered the house.

Chapter 394 - Forbidden Ground Sculpture

Xiao Cui quickly went to pour some good tea while the two sat down and the servants guarded the door.

Su Yun sipped on the tea, his eyes looking straight at Huai Rou Mu Yu and saw that she was calmly looking back at him.

Without question, Huai Rou Mu Yu was an absolute beauty. She had a long oval face and pitch black hair contrasting with her snow white skin. Her facial features were refined, moreover, she had a unique temperament. Long Xian Li's beauty could compare to her, but in terms of temperament, even Long Xian Li was lacking by quite a bit.

"I believe that Miss Mu Yu has heard from the rest, I went out to train a few days ago and wanted to return yesterday, but unfortunately, I met some powerful spirit beasts and suffered severely under its powerful attacks, almost losing my life. With the help of some pills and medicine, I was able to preserve my body, but my spirit, soul and all of my Spirit Essences are severely injured and are hard to recover, so currently, I am only at the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm."

Su Yun recited the speech that was long prepared.

"How can you be so unfortunate?"

"Miss Mu Yu, for you to personally come and visit, I am extremely grateful, but currently, I, Nan Gong Qing am but a crippled man, my cultivation is incapable of matching with Miss Mu Yu. You who are favoured by the heavens, although we have the marriage contract between us, I am no longer qualified to be Miss Mu Yu's dual cultivation companion, if Miss Mu Yu wants to rescind the engagement, I will not refuse."

Su Yun took the chance and went for the kill, jumping straight into the main topic.

No wonder Nan Gong Qing wanted to look for a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator. Although such a cultivation is equivalent to an immortal in the Sky Martial Continent, but in here, it is something that people look down on.

“Rescind the engagement?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu maintained a calm expression and gently shook her head: “Although your cultivation is not strong, with the wealth of both families and with your talent, recovering to your normal state is not difficult, this engagement was set between your father and my grandfather, I am afraid that if we were to rescind the engagement, it will affect the relation between the two families.”

“Miss Mu Yu is willing to marry me?”

“Mu Yu is not the kind of person that attaches importance to strength only.” Huai Rou Mu Yu revealed a look of focus.

Su Yun felt a headache.

If only Huai Rou Mu Yu is as power hungry as Bai Yan Shan, this would be so much easier.

He took a deep breath and said helplessly: “We still don’t know much about each other, let us talk more about this matters in the future.”

The Nan Gong Family does not have the authority to break the promise of marriage, and that can only be achieved if Huai Rou Mu Yu were to say it, but from the looks of it, I can only take one step at a time. Although Nan Gong Qing said that failure will still be compensated with 100 thousand cultivation coins, to take the money just to avoid a calamity and not give it my all, the money will be filled with guilt.

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked gently at Su Yun but did not say anything, and just sat there uprightly.

Seeing that the atmosphere was cold, Su Yun could not help but speak again: “Miss Mu Yu, for you to come to the Nan Gong Family

today, what is your aim?”

“I only wish to look at my future husband.”

She is rather straightforward as well.

Su Yun secretly guessed Huai Rou Mu Yu as a person, sensing that it would not be easy handling her, he then stood up and went over to the training formation by the side and sat down cross legged to train.

“Now that you’ve seen me, Miss Mu Yu, you can leave, I would like to recover.”

His attitude was a 180 degree change, causing Huai Rou Mu Yu to be startled, but she still remained calm and composed.

She nodded her head, without much fluctuation in her expression, she stood up and half bowed towards Su Yun: “Since it is so, I hope for Young Master Qing to recover and stay safe, Mu Yu will temporarily take my leave.”

With that, she turned and left, leaving behind her sweet fragrance.

Only after leaving far away did Xiao Cui run back in anxiously and spoke softly: “Young Noble Su, Miss Mu Yu is gone.”

“I got it.”

Su Yun opened his eyes and sighed in his heart: “I never expected her to be fine with my low cultivation, she is truly magnanimous.”

“Then what do we do now?” Xiao Cui asked anxiously: “We don’t have much time, if Miss Mu Yu is not willing to rescind the engagement, then Young Master Qing will have to marry her.”

Su Yun shook his head and said: “Since Huai Rou Mu Yu doesn’t mind my low cultivation, then that leaves me with one other way, to quickly make her dislike me, maybe we still have some way out.”

“Make her dislike you? You mean make her hate you?”

“It’s almost the same meaning, Xiao Cui, during this period of time, stick with Huai Rou Mu Yu and tell me everything there is to her.”

“Ok.”

“Go out first, I am going to train.”

“Yes, I will take my leave.”

Xiao Cui slowly retreated out of the house and closed the door.

After she left, Su Yun continued in his training.

With the help of the high quality array formation beneath him, Su Yun need not worry about his exhaustion of Profound Spirit Qi. It was a pity that it could not extend over his hands and legs, if he wanted to train in his sword techniques, he had to leave the Nan Gong Residence which was extremely inconvenient.

But at the moment, what Su Yun cared about most was not sword techniques, but controlling his Spirit Qi.

The Cold Hail Sword Formation’s Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi usage, handling, Limitless Sword Arts Pure Divine Spirit Qi Control, the distribution to every sub swords, he knew of the merits and drawbacks of his methods, thus knew of how much he was relying on the Monarch Occult Force. If he wanted to be able to adeptly use the Monarch Occult Force, he definitely needed to break through to the next stage in cultivation.

The time that he had to train in the house was short, and the sky quickly turned dark. Xiao Cui returned back from Huai Rou Mu Yu’s side and reported every action and matter that Huai Rou Mu Yu took, then took a breather by leaning on the doorpost.

Not long later, anxious footsteps could be heard coming from the outside, it was a quiet night, thus the footsteps were very loud.

Xiao Cui jumped in shock, she immediately stretched her neck to look out, only to see a few men walking over angrily.

It was Nan Gong Gu and his subordinates!

They moved extremely quickly, in the blink of an eye they had arrived at the entrance of the courtyard. In a panic, Xiao Cui immediately rushed over and knelt down, she called out: “Xiao Cui greets Young Master Gu!”

“Where is your young master?” Nan Gong Gu asked coldly.

Hearing that, Xiao Cui’s heart trembled, she spoke while trembling: “Y-young M-master h-he”

“I heard that after being hurt, the trash’s strength is now only at the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm? Humph, what a trash, acting all arrogant and proud in the day and even dared to neglect Miss Huai Rou, he is truly despicable! Don’t think that I will forgive him just because he is injured! Make way!”

Nan Gong Gu snorted, he then pushed Xiao Cui aside and walked quickly towards the house.

“Young Master Gu! Young Master Gu!”

Xiao Cui wailed.

But she was just a frail girl, how could she stop the powerful Spirit Cultivators?

Nan Gong Gu reached the doorstep and pulled the doors open, he then shouted out: “Nan Gong Qing, come out! Nan Gong Qing, you stinking brat, come out”

But, the house remained quiet, and no other sound could be heard.

Nan Gong Gu and the rest walked in and looked around the house, but there was not even a trace of a shadow in the house.

“Where is your young master?” Nan Gong Gu shouted angrily while staring at Xiao Cui.

“Y-young master, h-he, went out” Xiao Cu shrunk and said in fear.

“Isn’t he injured?”

“A-about that, t-today, Miss Huai Rou gave him some good medication, Young Master recovered and was much better, so, so he went out”

“Despicable fellow!”

Nan Gong Gu shouted in rage.

“Young Master Gu.” Just then, someone by the side called out.

“Yea?”

Nan Gong Gu looked at him.

The man beside him walked over to the array formation in the center of the house and knelt down, he placed his finger on the array formation and said: “It is still warm here, I think he was still here not long ago”

Nan Gong Gu frowned, he then bellowed at Xiao Cui: “What is going on?”

“T-t-t-t-this servant does not know, Y-young m-master might have left not long ago” Xiao Cui’s legs were already on the brink of giving way, and she was so afraid she was almost choking.

Nan Gong Gu was too lazy to quarrel with a servant, he looked at the back door of the house, and seemingly thought of something, he waved his hands towards his subordinates and walked out.

“Young Master, could it be that Young Master Qing knows that we are coming, and went to hide in the forbidden grounds?” Someone said.

“He dares to? It is a place personally made by our Ancestors, the Patriarch had even ordered that no one can go in, if not we will be banished from the Nan Gong Family, how will Nan Gong Qing dare to barge in there?” Nan Gong Gu snorted.

“That might not be the case, since no one knows, whether or not he goes in, no one will ever find out, but Young Master, what does

the forbidden grounds hold that makes it so that we cannot enter? Since young, no one knows how it even looks like.”

“Could it be that there is some treasure in the forbidden grounds?”

“Young Master, why not?”

Till this point, with the look in his eyes, his intentions were clear.

Seeing that, Nan Gong Gu’s rage and distorted face calmed down, a look of anticipation appeared in his eyes, he coughed and thought for a moment, then said: “We will go there to take a look, but it is to look for Nan Gong Qing, understand?”

“We got it, we got it!” The subordinates immediately called out.

Without talking further, Nan Gong Gu walked towards the forbidden grounds.

At the same time, Su Yun who was inside the forbidden grounds, had long used the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and noticed the group of people, his Spirit Qi was concealed by the Qi released by the forbidden grounds so they did not notice him, but if they were to barge into the forbidden grounds, it would be terrible for him, he had nowhere to hide, and if they were to catch him, not only would Nan Gong Qing’s mission fail, he himself would be placed in danger.

Su Yun was feeling helpless.

Most likely, Nan Gong Qing and him would never have thought that Nan Gong Gu would truly barge into the forbidden grounds.

Seeing that they were closing in on him, Su Yun became anxious, the Qi was enough to cover his own Spirit Qi, but it could not conceal his body, if they got closer, they would immediately sense him.

What do I do now?

Su Yun was anxious.

Then, he turned and look around, and his eyes landed on the sculpture in the middle.

Who cares, I'll hide behind the sculpture first.

Su Yun thought, he then leapt out and headed towards the back of the sculpture.

But just as he got close to the sculpture, the sword in the sculpture's hands suddenly flickered, a powerful sword concept erupted and a powerful Sword Qi storm frantically surged out with the sculpture being the center.

Not good!

Su Yun jumped out in shock, he retreated.

However, the commotion had attracted Nan Gong Gu and the rest, they had quickened their pace and were quickly approaching.

The situation was getting more tense.

Su Yun stared at the dense Sword Qi storm and seemed to have thought about something. He clenched his teeth and immediately unleashed the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment, and activated a great amount of True Divine Spirit Qi to envelop his body, he then rushed towards the sculpture.

Chapter 395 - Mystical Array Seal

“What is going on? Why is it so noisy here?”

“It must be that brat Nan Gong Qing.”

Nan Gong Gu and the group ran over and got close to the swamp, only to see the sculpture releasing a large amount of terrifying Sword Qi storm.

The storm looked like a large circular trap, continuously revolving and circling around the sculpture. The Sword Concept that seemed to be able to shatter everything in its path pounced towards the group, causing them to retreat in alarm.

“What a powerful Spirit Qi, it can most likely easily shred a Spirit Master Cultivator!”

Nan Gong Gu stared at the Sword Concept storm and said.

“What is going on? Young Master, Nan Gong Qing doesn’t seem to be around here, why would the sculpture suddenly release such a fearsome Sword Qi?”

“Young Master, the sculpture looks strange, the situation doesn’t seem good, we should return quickly and inform the Second Master.”

The subordinate by the side said.

But when he said that, Nan Gong Gu slapped his head.

“Are you an idiot? If we tell my dad, aren’t we just telling that old man that all of us just barged into the forbidden grounds? At that time, all of us will have to face the consequences!”

Nan Gong Gu said in anger.

The subordinate rubbed his head: “Then, Young Master, what do we do now?”

“What else can we do? Let’s go!”

Nan Gong Gu snorted, he turned and started to leave the forbidden grounds in hurried steps, feeling extremely furious.

The rustling footsteps gradually disappeared into the distance. Hiding behind the sculpture, Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief.

The current him was inside dense walls made from True Divine Spirit Qi, all of these walls blocked the Sword Qi released by the sculpture, forming a safe space that protected Su Yun.

For sure, the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment was so powerful that it left him dumbstruck, the Sword Qi Storm's power was unfathomable, he even heard what Nan Gong Gu had said previously, that even a Spirit Master Cultivator would easily be destroyed by the Sword Qi, but the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment was able to defend against it.

What grade treasure is this? And the consumption of power for this flag seems to be very low, as though the True Divine Qi being released was endless and boundless.

“At least I’m safe for now.”

Su Yun exhaled, and wanted to leave.

But just as he had relaxed his tense mind, he sensed something amiss.

Previously, he had focused all of his attention towards Nan Gong Gu who was by the side of the swamp and did not notice anything on the sculpture, but at the moment, he realised that there was a grain sized array formation on the ground behind the sculpture and Su Yun was just right on the formation which had already activated. An endless and obscure Holy Spirit Qi surged out of the formation, continuing to surge into his body.

“This is a self automated array seal and can only be activated when someone enters it.”

Su Yun stared at the small formation, he closed his eyes and sensed the Spirit Qi surging into his body from the array seal, in

that moment, his heart started thumping, he opened his eyes and revealed a look of surprise.

He did not know what state he was in, but he could clearly feel that the Spirit Qi was flowing into him, causing his mind to feel a state of unprecedented clarity.

It was the type of feeling that felt like having so much intelligence to the point of stupidity, in a state of having supreme knowledge.

It was as though his eyes, heart and mind had become one, a combination of all of his senses, seeing all the flora around him, he was actually able to comprehend everything!

He understood what was going on!

Talent!

At the moment, his talent was increasing exponentially to an unprecedented level, if his previous talent level was eight times higher than an ordinary person, then at the moment, it had increased to at least eighty times!

“Could it be that this array seal can increase a person’s talent?”

Su Yun’s heart was thumping hard, he stared at the array seal that was gradually turning gold, he hesitated for a while, then walked out of the array seal.

Slowly, the array seal stopped turning, it dimmed down as well, and his mind became clear again, he instantly got out of the strange state of affair.

So this talent granting state isn’t forever, and only obtained from inside the array. If one is not inside, one is unable to obtain the talent.

“Even if that’s the case, but it definitely makes a person happy, to train in this seal, I am afraid that the cultivation level will soar extremely quickly in a day!”

Su Yun thought, without wasting time, he immediately sat back into the array and activated it once again, closing his eyes and entering the strange state.

With the protection of the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment, the surrounding Sword Qi around became a boundary that protected him further.

The Spirit Qi flowed through his Qi channels like grindstones, continuously grinding the walls of his Qi channels, slowly expanding it. When the Spirit Qi produced by the Spirit Essences reached the limit, the Spirit Essences would pour the overflowing Spirit Qi into forming a Spirit Seed that produced new Spirit Essences.

Grooming new Spirit Essence was a direct method to enhance cultivation. Grooming new Spirit Essence needed countless luck, conducting cycles of revolutions like the alternation of the sun and moon. Powerful Spirit Cultivators could have Spirit Essence all over their bodies and the Spirit Essences were usually placed in extremely powerful positions. Because such places had lingering Spirit Qi and when the Spirit Essences reaches their limits, they would start devouring each other, and become Spirit Essence of even higher grades.

With the support of a talent of almost 100, Su Yun felt that cultivating had become extremely easy, he could obtain enlightenment without any obstruction, as though he was standing on the shoulders of a giant and forging ahead.

Not only would it increase his own cultivation, it would allow his enlightenment on the Limitless Sword Arts to take a quantitative leap. The Limitless Sword Arts had a total of 7 Everlasting swords, with top tier sword mastery, he would be a Sword God, two mid tier sword mastery is hailed as the Sword Saint and four sword mastery would be hailed as Sword Master.

Su Yun had already comprehended three swords and had started

on the fourth, after attaining the fourth sword, he could then start comprehending the mid tier twin swords.

The Limitless Sword Arts would become much harder to comprehend towards the end. Initially, Su Yun did not understand, but the current him knew, the starting few swords were just Worldly Sword Forms, which focuses mainly on using Qi to control the sword. Since the swords were real, it resembled the Immortal Sword Sect's Imperial Sword Technique, and as long as he fully knew how to use his Profound Spirit Qi to control the swords, the sword techniques towards the end would be different, which was using the spirit to control the swords, a state in which conjuring the sword or causing the sword to disappear from his hand would be at the thought and on a whim, which was similar to an outer sect joining the inner sect, the difference between the outer sect techniques and inner sect techniques.

However, Sword Elder had once said that the strongest person had only been enlightened on the four lower tier swords which Su Yun did not believe in. The Sword Ancestor might have comprehended to an extremely high realm, but the Sword Elder did not know about it.

After staying in the forbidden grounds for a night, Su Yun reckoned that it was sufficient enough, he used the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment and left the sculpture, rushing out of the Sword Qi storm, and then headed back to Nan Gong Qing's home.

“Young Master Su, w-where did you go? You frightened me.”

Upon entering, he saw Xiao Cui rushing over, her face was filled with fear, her eyes were red, as though she was truly shocked.

Su Yun had disappeared for a day, causing her to be worried and anxious.

“Oh, I hid in the forbidden grounds, I was worried that Nan Gong Gu had sent people to observe the location, so I stayed in there longer.”

Su Yun laughed.

“This servant was almost scared to death by Young Master.” Xiao Cui heaved a sigh of relief, and patted her chest.

“Other than Huai Rou Mu Yu, anyone that comes, tell them that I am out, I will be hiding in the forbidden grounds for the time being, the people in the residence are everywhere, if they see through us, we are finished, so it is better for us to be cautious.”

“Alright.”

“Oh yes, Xiao Cui, did you find out any information with regards to Huai Rou Mu Yu?”

“This servant had talked to Xiao Hong who stays by Miss Huai Rou’s side, and asked about a few things about Miss Huai Rou” Xiao Cui then told him everything she knew.

Su Yun listened on quietly and when she finished, he nodded his head.

In the past few days, Huai Rou Mu Yu remained quiet in the house, as though she had her own activities, other than interacting with others, she would not appear much. Her style of conversation was always extremely appropriate and approachable, never getting angry or annoyed, but she never smiled, portraying a calm and cool appearance the entire time, but Xiao Cui heard from Xiao Hong that Huai Rou Mu Yu loved cleanliness, to the point of being a clean freak, she had to change her clothes everyday, and the clothes must not be stained.

“How long does Huai Rou Mu Yu plan to stay here?”

“That is unclear, but young master, you have to quickly resolve this issue soon, if Old Master and Madam comes back, that would be terrible.” Xiao Cui said with worry.

Nan Gong Qing could abstain from meeting others, but how could he do that with his parents? If he did not even see the both of them, it would definitely rouse suspicion.

Su Yun nodded his head: “I got it, Xiao Cui, stay guard outside the house, I’m going to train!”

“Yes, young master, Xiao Cui will leave now.”

Xiao Cui bowed and left the house, closing up the doors.

Riding on this time, Su Yun used the Spirit Qi that he had trained and familiarised himself with the Monarch Occult Force, Everlasting Stone and the other treasures.

The array seal behind the sculpture was extremely mystical, If I could have that every day, I would most probably be able to rise in stage in less than a month.

In this world blessed by the heavens, training has actually become so simple

Su Yun was still thinking if it was all a dream, that everything was all not real.

Knock knock knock.

Just then, anxious knockings came out from the door.

“What’s up?” Su Yun asked.

“Young master, just now, Miss Huai Rou Mu Yu and the servant Xiao Hong came over, they invited you to participate in the Sky Central City’s Pill Furnace General Assembly. Young master, how should we turn them down?”

“Pill Furnace General Assembly?”

Su Yun stood up and opened the door, he looked at Xiao Cui strangely: “What’s that?”

“It is an assembly held every month by the pill furnace shops in Sky Central City, the general assembly will gather all of the best pill masters in Sky Central City, who will refine miraculous pills in front of everybody. These pills would be auctioned off, and the rich will usually be able to obtain a few of these high grade pills, that is why it attracts many people to participate. Today, Miss

Huai Rou and Young Master Gu, along with Miss Hong Yan were invited by the other few young masters and young miss since they are free, but Miss Huai Rou suggested that you joined in, so they sent Xiao Hong over.”

Xiao Cui muttered to herself with bafflement: “But we definitely cannot go, Young master Gu and the rest grew up with Young Master Qing, how can they not recognize Young Master Qing? If you were to go, you will be exposed, but if you do not go, you will definitely offend Miss Huai Rou, Young Master Gu and the rest, w-what should we do?”

Xiao Cui walked around anxiously.

Su Yun however, kept his head low, then he suddenly spoke out: “Maybe I should go.”

“Ah?”

Xiao Cui was dazed.

“When will the Pill Furnace General Assembly begin?”

“Just before night falls, in the Sky Central City’s north plaza. Young Master, y-you cannot go, if they recognize you and know you’re not Young Master Qing, it would be terrible.” Xiao Cui immediately said, she wanted to cry.

“I have not made a decision on whether I’m going or not, I just said maybe, we still have 4 hours before night falls, it’s still early, go over to Huai Rou Mu Yu’s side, tell her that I have a matter to ask of her and ask her to come over.”

Su Yun said.

Hearing that, Xiao Cui started perspiring profusely, but when she saw that Su Yun was being serious, she nodded her head and ran out.

Chapter 396 - Let's hug

In the serene courtyard, the doors opened. Inside the house, before a small brownish purple wooden side table that was covered with many symbols stood a pale and handsome man, his eyes were closed, as though he was waiting for someone.

Not long later.

“Young Master Qing, Miss Huai Rou is here.”

Xiao Cui's voice came from outside the house.

Su Yun opened his eyes and walked towards the door. He saw Huai Rou Mu Yu standing by the door watching him quietly, he immediately revealed a warm smile: “Miss Huai Rou, quickly come in.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu nodded her head, she spoke softly to the servant beside her, then grabbed the end of her skirt, she gently lifted it up slightly and walked into the house.

Upon entering, an intoxicating fragrant scent came out.

The two of them sat down, Su Yun then poured a cup of tea for Huai Rou Mu Yu.

“Please, have some tea.”

“Thank you.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu nodded and extended her slender and delicate fingers to pinch the handle of the teacup, but used only her lips to touch the cup and sipped slightly, before putting it down and spoke: “Xiao Cui said that Young Master has some matters to ask Mu Yu, can I ask? What request does Young Master Qing have?”

When she said that, Su Yun's mouth curved up by the corners, he revealed a smile and leaned in towards Huai Rou Mu Yu and said: “Miss Mu Yu, you and I are going to be dual cultivation partners, so, you should not reject a little favor from your future husband

right?”

He went in extremely close, to the point of being rude!

Huai Rou Mu Yu frowned very slightly, but her face did not reveal any disgust, she gently nodded her head and said: “You and I are bound with the lifelong wishes of our seniors, Mu Yu will never reject it. Since we are dual cultivation companions, I will naturally help you with the best of my abilities. Young Master Qing, whatever your request is, there is no harm in speaking it out.”

Hearing that, Su Yun looked left and right, then spoke softly: “In truth, it isn’t anything difficult, we all know that the Huai Rou Family is a trading aristocratic family, and have uncountable treasures, since we are going to be husband and wife, then I will not hide it from you either. In truth, the reason why I went out for an experience, was because I obtained a treasure which is extremely powerful, many spirit cultivators let their imaginations run wild and what I would call the ignorant person should be innocent, as another person’s talent would incite the envy of others. After obtaining the treasure, I was worried about being schemed against and did not dare put it with me, because if I were to carry it with me, other people would definitely realise it. With my current low cultivation, they all know that I have the treasure, thus putting me in a predicament.”

“Oh, so it is like that.” Huai Rou Mu Yu blinked her eyes and looked at Su Yun and said: “Then, Young Master Qing, what object is this that you speak of?”

“The Nine Emperor Prints.”

“I have never heard of it.”

“Your Huai Rou Family has too many treasures and is virtually uncountable. Although the object is a treasure to me, but it might not be in your eyes.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu did not say anything, she hesitated for a

moment then asked: “Young Master Qing, what do you hope that I can do for you?”

“I wanted to ask if I could borrow a treasure yours that can conceal the information on the proof of qualifications and conceal my own Spirit Qi. Aren’t we attending the Pill Furnace General Assembly tonight? Only with that will I dare to leave home.” Su Yun revealed an awkward smile.

“Oh?” Huai Rou Mu Yu revealed a look of shock: “No wonder Young Master Qing didn’t wish to meet your brothers and sisters and only want to see me, so you were afraid”

“Miss Mu Yu, you are truly sharp and elegant.”

“But I can’t sense the Spirit Qi of the treasure on you.”

“I placed it in the forbidden grounds behind the house, the forbidden grounds emits a Spirit Qi that can conceal the Spirit Qi of the treasure.”

“So it was like that.” Huai Rou Mu Yu nodded her head and then said: “My Huai Rou Family truly has many treasures to the point of being uncountable, I have what you desire. Since it is so, I will quickly get Xiao Hong to bring the treasure.”

“Mu Yu, you treat me too well!”

Su Yun feigned excitement, he immediately grabbed Huai Rou Mu Yu’s seemingly boneless hands.

In that moment, Su Yun felt as if his crude hands had grabbed onto soft silk which were extremely smooth, making him not wanting to let go.

Huai Rou Mu Yu was startled for a moment, before anxiously retracting her hands.

Su Yun however, did not have any intention of letting go, instead, his eyes burned passionately as he looked at Huai Rou Mu Yu. He chuckled for a moment, then pulled, instantly pulling Huai

Rou Mu Yu into his bosom.

Huai Rou Mu Yu was the proud daughter of the Huai Rou Family, when have she ever received such an act? She regained her senses and anxiously pushed Su Yun away, she stood up and glared at him.

“Young Master Qing! Please conduct yourself properly!”

“What is it about conducting myself, you are going to become my person, this shouldn’t be too much right?”

Su Yun said in puzzlement, and then shamelessly went to hug Huai Rou Mu Yu.

But he was just a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivation, how could he do anything to her?

Huai Rou Mu Yu raised her snow white hands, and gently pressed onto Su Yun’s chest, causing him to fly out, smashing heavily onto a cabinet behind. He rolled on the ground, looking extremely terrible.

He struggled to stand up, a few cuts had appeared across his face. The cabinet was also a treasure, and upon the impact, the Spirit Qi was forced out, cutting onto his face, causing him to turn bloody.

Huai Rou Mu Yu saw that and frowned, she walked over and was about to extend her hand out to heal Su Yun, but he covered his face, with a gloomy expression: “Mu Yu, what are you doing? I just wanted a hug, we are going to be married soon, unless this is not allowed?”

“Although the marriage has been set, but we are still not officially married yet, before marriage, you and I have to treat each other as honored guests and not go overboard, Mu Yu has always done things by the rules and will definitely not do anything that goes against the rules, before we get married, I hope that Young Master will be self disciplined.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said calmly.

“Y-you, why are you so conservative? After marriage, will you be

able to dual cultivate with me?”

“We shall talk about the future in the future.” Huai Rou Mu Yu could not conceal the flush in her face and spoke softly: “Young Master Qing, just now, I went overboard, let Mu Yu help you recover.”

“No need, I will settle myself, sigh, this is truly boring.”

Su Yun crawled up, he did not bother about Huai Rou Mu Yu and headed towards the room at the back alone.

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at him quietly, and did not say a word.

“Young Master Qing, are you feeling better?”

“Almost”

“Since it is so, then Mu Yu will first take my leave, the treasure that you require will be sent over.”

“Alright, thank you!”

“I will take my leave now.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu turned and left.

Upon leaving, Su Yun’s weak face immediately calmed down and the pain instantly disappeared without a trace.

Xiao Cui rushed in anxiously. Seeing that Su Yun was covered in blood, she was shocked, and immediately turned to find medication.

“Don’t trouble yourself Xiao Cui, although my cultivation isn’t high, but this sort of injury is nothing to a fifth stage Spirit Star cultivator, just by activating a bit of Spirit Qi, it will disappear.”

Su Yun smiled.

“Young Master, what happened?” Xiao Cui was tearing up already.

“I wanted to do somethings to Huai Rou Mu Yu, let her think that Nan Gong Qing is a pervert, and increase the disgust towards Nan

Gong Qing, to force her to rescind the engagement.”

“And what was the result.”

“This Huai Rou Mu Yu is rather patient.”

“Then your injuries...”

“I purposely made her react subconsciously to attack me, I purposely created these wounds. The goal is for me to be able to wear a hat to cover my looks to participate the Pill Furnace General Assembly tonight.”

Su Yun smiled.

Although wearing a hat would be suspicious, but by using the excuse that Huai Rou Mu Yu inflicted those wounds, he believed that no one would dare say anything. Su Yun did not dare use the Shapeshift Bonepiece to transform into Nan Gong Qing to participate in the General Assembly. Furthermore, the Nan Gong Qing that Huai Rou Mu Yu recognized was not the same as what everyone recognized, luckily for them however, Nan Gong Qing had left behind a treasure that changed his voice and with that, it would be sufficient. For a small treasure that could change the voice, no one would even bother about it.

“Must you participate in the Pill Furnace General Meeting? Isn’t it better to not participate?” Xiao Cui asked worryingly.

“We don’t have much time, If I keep staying in the house, the interaction between Huai Rou Mu Yu and I will be very little, I cannot do anything like that. Since we are trying to force her to rescind the engagement, we need to take the initiative, this Pill Furnace General Meeting is a good opportunity to do so.” Su Yun replied.

If Nan Gong Qing’s parents were to come back, it will be terrible, I need to quickly end this, the sooner the better.

Su Yun had nothing to fear, even if he failed, he could just run away.

Xiao Cui nodded her head, showing that she understood.

Very quickly, night fell.

The Ultimate Martial World's night sky was different from Sky Martial Continent, the sky had three moons, so it was not very dark.

Su Yun returned from the forbidden grounds back to the house feeling refreshed. Xiao Cui had already prepared a hat with extremely low rims and Huai Rou Mu Yu had sent Xiao Hong to deliver the treasure that could conceal his own cultivation.

It was a jade wristband with the engravings of the name Long Zhen, with two fierce tiger engravings. According to Xiao Hong, this wristband was a Sage level wristband and it could conceal everything about him, including the proof of qualifications. As for how many existences could see through the owner of the wristband, it remained unknown.

But what made Su Yun surprise was that Huai Rou Mu Yu would be so extravagant to lend a Sage Level Treasure to him.

“Sage level?”

Su Yun stared at the wristband, his mind a blank.

He had thought about the scene of obtaining a Sage Level Treasure countless of times, but he had never thought that someone would directly lend it to him.

“Is this the difference between the Ultimate Martial World and the Sky Martial Continent?”

Su Yun muttered.

He equipped the wristband and donned the white and black hat, Su Yun then headed directly towards the main hall of the Nan Gong Residence where Huai Rou Mu Yu and the rest were waiting for him.

All of the servants and maids who passed by Su Yun in his

exaggerated disguise were all shocked, if not for the fact that he had Nan Gong Qing's order badge and disguise, no one would be able to recognize him, as the hat was drooped extremely low, to the point of covering half of his face.

Inside the main hall.

Nan Gong Gu was constantly talking to Huai Rou Mu Yu, who maintained a calm and composed expression, not showing any interest, but not being cold as well, the passive aggressiveness made Nan Gong Gu feel helpless.

“Is this Nan Gong Qing not coming yet?”

Nan Gong Hong Yan said unhappily.

“All of us are actually waiting for him here! Seriously!”

“It's fine that he made us wait, but he actually made our noble guest Huai Rou Mu Yu wait for him, he truly is too much, he doesn't even have the air of a noble!”

“That's right!”

The other Nan Gong Family disciples talked amongst themselves.

All of them were always with Nan Gong Gu and knew of his thoughts, compared to Nan Gong Qing, they would rather lean towards Nan Gong Gu, so their words were always biased.

Hearing them speak, Nan Gong Gu secretly nodded, he glanced towards at Huai Rou Mu Yu, but seeing her indifference, he felt disappointed.

“My apologies, I'm late!”

Just then, a figure stepped into the main hall entrance and called out.

Chapter 397 - What are you worrying about

Hearing him speak up, everyone turned to look at the door only to see a man wearing a hat walking in, the hat was extremely low with decorative designs on the rims, everyone could barely see his face, but was unable to see it clearly as well. If not for his clothes and order badge, no one would know who he was.

“Nan Gong Qing, you asshole, you actually made miss Huai Rou wait for an hour!” Nan Gong Gu was the first to stand and shouted out discourteously.

If it was the old Nan Gong Qing, Nan Gong Gu would have restraining fear towards him, but currently, he did not. He was extremely jealous of Nan Gong Qing’s engagement towards Huai Rou Mu Yu to become dual cultivation companions, he knew that the seed of jealousy in his heart had already sprouted, and this formed because of Nan Gong Qing.

He already had such feelings towards Nan Gong Qing from young, but as Nan Gong Qing was the heir to the Patriarch, along with the fact that he lost in terms of strength, he never said anything. Now, when Nan Gong Qing’s cultivation was crippled and he’d become so weak, what was there to be afraid of? With the appearance of Huai Rou Mu Yu, it added fuel to the flames, increasing his jealousy towards Nan Gong Qing.

~If my father was the Patriarch, I would be the one marrying Huai Rou Mu Yu!

Nan Gong Gu thought fiercely in his mind.

“Did I ask you guys to wait? If you don’t want to, you guys could had gone first.” Su Yun said nonchalantly.

“You!!!”

Nan Gong Gu was furious.

“Hey, Nan Gong Qing, why are you dressed like this? Why cover

your face? Are you afraid of letting others look at you?” Nan Gong Hong Yan who was dressed in purple snorted.

“You will have to ask Mu Yu about this.” Su Yun glanced towards Huai Rou Mu Yu.

Everyone were startled and looked towards Huai Rou Mu Yu.

Her eyes were closed, but her long eyelashes trembled slightly. She spoke up: “In the afternoon, Young Master Qing was slightly inattentive while we were chatting, and I accidentally wounded his face”

“The wounds on my face aren’t completely healed yet, so I am wearing a hat to conceal them.” Su Yun laughed.

“Chatting? How will that lead to wounding the face?” A Nan Gong Family disciple asked, he did not understand.

“That involves privacy between Mu Yu and I, haha, as long as everyone knows it, it’s fine, we don’t have to be too open about it!” Su Yun glanced at Nan Gong Gu and revealed a smile that only men understood.

Nan Gong Gu was startled for a second, but immediately understood what he meant, ‘whoosh’, a look of fury mixed with jealousy flashed past his eyes, he clenched his fists tightly, wanting so badly to rush over and punch Nan Gong Qing.

“Cousin brother, you and Miss Huai Rou are not married yet, please restrain yourself before you make other people start gossiping.” Nan Gong Hong Yan spoke directly, her voice extremely sharp.

“What are you afraid of? Other than the Feng Family in Sky Central City, who else dares to make a move against my Nan Gong Family?”

Su Yun portrayed an air of arrogance.

“Heh, cousin brother, you have to understand the situation, you

are now just a fifth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator, your fighting strength isn't even at a thousand, are you not afraid of your tongue getting cut by speaking such words?"

Nan Gong Gu spoke in a low voice.

"I'm not worried about that, when Mu Yu and I get married, we can dual cultivate, my cultivation will definitely soar at that time." Su Yun laughed.

His words immediately caused everyone in the hall to be dumbstruck, no one expected Su Yun to be so open and direct.

"Cousin brother, y-you, how can you say such words in front of Miss Mu Yu?" Nan Gong Hong Yan's tongue seemed to be caught in a bind.

Huai Rou Mu Yu frowned, but did not say a word.

But every person on scene had different looks of expressions, some were even ashamed, while some revealed envious looks at Su Yun.

Su Yun secretly noted the expression in her eyes and laughed: "Cousin sister, what's that? It's the truth, furthermore, Mu Yu's family is so rich, it isn't difficult for them to groom me, so you guys don't have to worry"

"Enough!"

Before Su Yun could finish his words, Huai Rou Mu Yu suddenly stood up and interrupted him.

Nan Gong Gu became joyous, he looked over, to see that Huai Rou Mu Yu's face was somewhat unnatural.

"It's about time, everyone, let us go to the north plaza."

Huai Rou Mu Yu said gently, and headed out of the hall without turning back.

"Hey, Mu Yu!" Su Yun acted to call out a few times, but Huai Rou Mu Yu did not care about him.

Seeing that, Nan Gong Gu immediately followed along.

Seeing Su Yun's defeated look, everyone secretly thought that he deserved it.

Huai Rou Mu Yu's temper was truly good, but it depends on the situation. Su Yun's words were too blunt and she was already not able to accept it when he said privacy, but she never thought that he would speak further in front of so many youths, where could she hide her face?

But that was what Su Yun wanted.

The group left the main hall, Su Yun followed along at the back and headed out of the Nan Gong Residence.

Because they were participating in a huge general assembly, they could not create too much extravagance, so Nan Gong Gu only called for a few guards to follow them, the group left the residence and headed towards the North Plaza.

On the road, Nan Gong Gu kept on talking to Huai Rou Mu Yu, completely disregarding Nan Gong Qing, who currently, other than his identity, had nothing worth for others to fawn about. After the matter of Nan Gong Qing being injured and dropping to the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm was spread through the entire residence, it stirred up a huge uproar, Nan Gong Hu originally brought a few people to take a look at him, but were all rejected by Su Yun. Luckily, Huai Rou Mu Yu was the one to confirm the news.

Luckily for him, Nan Gong Qing had good relations with everyone in the Nan Gong Family and the majority of them felt pity for him, only Nan Gong Gu was celebrating in his calamity.

"Miss Mu Yu, this street is the most famous street in the Sky Central City, this street is designed for the best shops in the city, all of them were invested on by almighty beings and it is common to encounter an expert on this street. I remember that once, I met

an almighty being at the Spirit Sky Master Realm, he truly scared me, that aura and might, it truly is unforgettable”

Nan Gong Gu spoke with exaggeration, as though he hoped to attract everybody’s attention, but Huai Rou Mu Yu kept looking ahead calmly and did not seem to be the least bit interested in Nan Gong Gu’s words.

Nan Gong Gu’s deflation naturally made Su Yun feel good since he did not have any good feeling towards Nan Gong Gu. If Nan Gong Gu treated him better, maybe he would have initiated a matchmaking between Huai Rou Mu Yu and him, but he always seemed to have a grudge against Nan Gong Qing, thus Su Yun did not do it.

Su Yun walked over and squeezed between Nan Gong Gu and Huai Rou Mu Yu forcefully, then used his hands to hold onto Huai Rou Mu Yu’s small and cold hands, and walked ahead without a change in expression.

“Nan Gong Qing, what are you doing?” Nan Gong Gu became vexed.

“I’m not doing anything, what?”

Su Yun said.

“Then why are you not letting go of Miss Mu Yu’s hands right now?” Nan Gong Gu said furiously.

“There’s too many people here, I was afraid that Miss Mu Yu might get lost.” Su Yun laughed, he secretly glanced at Huai Rou Mu Yu’s face, and realised that her expression had a faint and hard to catch look of disgust, instantly causing him to be happy.

As expected, Huai Rou Mu Yu suddenly pulled her hand back, and a cold look appeared on her face.

“Young Master Qing, Mu Yu was not joking with you, please do not behave so rudely anymore.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu's tone was not gentle anymore, but had become slightly colder.

Su Yun knew that he had touched Huai Rou Mu Yu's bottomline, if he continued, she would definitely explode.

Although she looked to be bold and daring, but there was a hint of a conservative nature to her, she always respected the wishes of her seniors and had placed her own rules on herself, never stepping over the boundaries.

Listening to what she said, Su Yun feigned an awkward look, he laughed out loud and no longer spoke.

"Nan Gong Qing, I advise you to be more well-behaved, and stop touching Miss Mu Yu."

Nan Gong Gu grabbed Su Yun by his collar and said fiercely.

"That's my future wife you are talking about, what are you so worried about?" Su Yun said indifferently.

"You!!!" Nan Gong Gu was furious: "I am worried about you throwing our Nan Gong Family's face, understand?"

"Thanks for your concern, I'll remember it."

Su Yun's expression under the hat was extremely calm.

Nan Gong Gu was truly infuriated to the point that he was clenching his teeth, he could only push Su Yun away, and he turned and headed towards Huai Rou Mu Yu.

"Retard."

Su Yun shook his head, he patted on the crease on his robes and continued walking ahead.

"Cousin Brother, are you alright."

Just as Su Yun was following the group behind by himself, a voice came out from behind.

He turned to look, to see a young lady dressed in blue that had

unknowingly appeared beside him, she was beautiful, without much makeup on her face, revealing her delicate features.

Su Yun remembered that when Nan Gong Qing was secretly introducing him to people, he introduced her as Zhang Ying Li, and was Nan Gong Qing's uncle's daughter. Since young, she stayed in the Nan Gong Family. She received the nurturing of the Nan Gong Family, but she did not go near Nan Gong Qing, usually sticking to Nan Gong Gu instead, making Nan Gong Qing think that Zhang Ying Li had some feelings towards Nan Gong Gu.

"I'm fine." Su Yun replied.

Zhang Ying Li 'oh', then turned to look at Huai Rou Mu Yu and asked: "Cousin brother, do you have feelings for Miss Huai Rou Mu Yu?"

"Are you kidding me?" Su Yun spoke with a bit of ridicule: "She is such a beauty, which man won't fall for her?"

"R-really?" Zhang Ying Li revealed an obvious look of disappointment, she bit her lips and said: "You men, do you truly only care about looks? How is Huai Rou Mu Yu good?"

"That is hard to explain."

Su Yun glanced at her.

He saw Zhang Ying Li's face suddenly turning red, then asked: "Then, Cousin Brother, in your heart, who do you think is better, me or Miss Huai Rou Mu Yu?"

"Around the same." Su Yun said, he did not want to incite trouble.

"So vague."

Zhang Ying Li was obviously not satisfied with his answer.

The people on the street gradually grew more and more, with all the Profound Spirit Qi mixing together, it formed a strange but nice scent.

Su Yun pressed down the rim of his hat, and looked around. Nearby, there was a huge door where two rows of spirit cultivators stood, they were continuously greeting customers with their smiling faces. After sizing them up, he realised that all of them were roughly sixth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivators with fighting strength of around a thousand.

~Such an irony, such beings are actually so low and petty in this world.~

It truly is different in every world.

“Ah! It’s our esteemed guests from the Nan Gong Family! Oh my my, isn’t this young miss from the Huai Rou Family? Come come come, come this way please, my master has already booked a banquet for all of you! Esteemed guests, please come this way!!”

The manager at the door saw the group, his eyes immediately lit up as he ran over and passionately greeted.

The group of people were brought by the manager to the center of the plaza with VIP seats. With many cultivators walking in and out, many of them had fighting strengths of over 2 thousand. Su Yun did not know what grade of cultivation a person must have to have fighting strength of over 2000, but without question, their aura was so frightening that people near them would tremble.

...

Chapter 398 - The Rich Lady

There were over hundreds and thousands of people gathered at the north plaza, it was extremely vibrant and crowded, but the side for the VIPS were much quieter because only people with positions in the Sky Central City could afford to sit there. There was a barrier enchantment all around it that isolated the two sides and there were all sorts of delicious desserts, all of which could help improve cultivation, but to existences at and above the Spirit Master Cultivator realm, all these improvements were negligible.

But Su Yun did not care, he had a low cultivation and all of these would be extremely effective for him, one of each delicacy would cost him more than 10 cultivation coins, he could not stop, and started to eat ferociously, not caring about his own image.

Watching how Su Yun gulp down on his food, the Nan Gong Family people beside frowned.

“Cousin brother, eat slower.”

Zhang Ying Li secretly glanced at Nan Gong Gu and said with a tinge of helplessness.

“Hey hey, are those people over there people from the Nan Gong Family?”

“Yes it is.”

“Then who is that lady seated beside Nan Gong Qing? She is a superb beauty!”

“My friend, please do not speak recklessly, that lady is the precious daughter of the Huai Rou Family, she is extremely pampered.”

“The precious daughter of the Huai Rou Family? Why are people from the Huai Rou Family in Sky Central City? For the Nan Gong Family?”

“It is said that the precious daughter of the Huai Rou Family is engaged to Young Master Nan Gong Qing. Huai Rou Mu Yu has a strong temperament, she was the one to initiate interacting with her future dual cultivation partner and if she is not satisfied, maybe she will rescind the engagement. Currently, the Huai Rou family are so powerful, the Nan Gong Family would definitely not dare to say no if they were to do it.”

“Sigh, but come to think of it, there was news recently about the Nan Gong Family saying that Nan Gong Qing was beaten up severely outside and narrowly escaped with his life, even his cultivation had dropped to the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm! With such a cultivation, how is he compatible with the girl from Huai Rou Family?”

“What? Fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm? Isn’t that the same as being a crippled?”

“Right!”

“Young master Qing is a nice man, he isn’t arrogant to us vagabond cultivators, how can such a person meet with such bad luck?”

“That’s right, I even drank wine with him the last time!”

Everyone who were participating in the Pill Furnace General Assembly all started to discuss in small voices.

Just then, an uproar suddenly occurred again at the entrance of the Pill Furnace General Assembly, the clamors were so loud that it caused others to be surprised before noticing another group of young men and ladies walking over.

“It’s the Feng Family!”

“The Feng Family are here too? Hehe, the Feng Family and the Nan Gong Family are at odds with each other, maybe we will have a good show to watch today.”

At the front of the Feng Family was the Feng Mo Qiang that went

against Su Yun and prevented him from entering the Feng Residence that day.

He had a smile on his face with his hand raised and greeting the people around, portraying a pleased and easy going look, but his gaze was still fixated on the Nan Gong Family.

Su Yun had just swallowed a crystal jade fruit that he was munching on, when his eyes swept towards Feng Mo Qiang, and a cold intent flashed past his eyes.

Him!

Su Yun was a man that remembered grievances, and never forgotten about that day before the Feng Residence gates, where Feng Mo Qiang had humiliated him, but he was not an impulsive person either, and knew he did not have the strength to provoke Feng Mo Qiang.

“Is this beautiful lady Miss Huai Rou Mu Yu from the Huai Rou Family?” Feng Mo Qiang had already noticed Huai Rou Mu Yu sitting there quietly, he immediately went forward and bowed towards Huai Rou Mu Yu: “I am Feng Mo Qiang, Greetings, Miss Huai Rou.”

Huai Rou Mu Yu stood up and greeted him, then said lightly: “I have never met Young Noble Feng before, how does Young Noble Feng know that I am Huai Rou Mu Yu?”

“Hahahaha, how is it difficult? For a gem to drop into a pile of crappy stones, how can I not recognize the gem?” Feng Mo Qiang laughed out loud.

Upon saying that, everybody in the Nan Gong Family all stood up in fury.

“Bastard, you dare call us crappy stones!”

“Feng Mo Qiang, are you challenging us?”

Nan Gong Gu said coldly.

“Challenge? Is what I said considered a challenge? That is... Unless you are admitting that you’re all crappy stones?” Feng Mo Qiang sneered.

“You asshole!”

Nan Gong Gu’s anger surged out, and was about to brandish out his weapon.

“Hey, I say, old lad Feng, you dare to insinuate that my Mu Yu is a stone? You should only say what you can bear!”

Just then, a bellow came out from the side.

Feng Mo Qiang looked over, to see a man with a hat that covered his face throwing away a green colored fruit and suddenly standing up, pointing straight at him and started scolding: “Your Feng Family, other than Feng Ling Sheng, what are all of you little shits doing here, daring to come here to behave atrociously? You even dare to humiliate my future wife! Are you trying to get expelled from Sky Central City?”

Feng Mo Qiang was startled for a moment, he noticed the order badge by the man’s waist and then reacted: “You are Nan Gong Qing?”

“I am your father!”

“Heh, Nan Gong lad, I heard that you’re just at the fifth stage of the Spirit Star Realm, you’ve already become a crippled man and you still dare to speak like that? You wish to expel my Feng Family off Sky Central City? You can’t do it!” Feng Mo Qiang chuckled.

“Can the Huai Rou Family do it?” Su Yun said coldly.

Feng Mo Qiang frowned slightly.

Su Yun snorted: “You humiliated Mu Yu saying she is a stone, are you saying that her body looks like one? Or her brain is one? Are you not humiliating the Huai Rou Aristocratic Family? Mu Yu, can you tolerate this? Later when we go back, we should report this to

your father and your grandfather, if the Huai Rou aristocratic family wants to eradicate the Feng Family, that would only be a matter of time.”

“...” Hearing that, Feng Mo Qiang immediately perspired in cold sweat, he never expected Su Yun to dare exaggerate things! He immediately turned to Huai Rou Mu Yu and said: “Miss Huai Rou, I never had the intention to humiliate the Huai Rou Family”

Before he could even finish speaking, Su Yun interrupted him again: “Is a Gem not a stone? Can a stone be a crappy stone? So calling her a gem is calling her a crappy stone! If that’s not humiliating, then what is?”

“You are clearly trying to distort the idea!” Feng Mo Qiang became annoyed, seeing that Su Yun was difficult to argue with, he immediately stopped trying to argue and turned everyone’s focus away from the subject and roared: “Nan Gong Qing! Today, I will have to teach your Nan Gong Family a lesson!”

With that said, he was prepared to make a move.

Seeing that, the Nan Gong Family all stood up, all prepared to retaliate.

The scene immediately became tense.

The organisers did not dare butt in, if they were to provoke either sides, they would truly be unlucky, and thus could only stand by one side and watch anxiously.

“Everyone, please stop.”

Just then, Huai Rou Mu Yu spoke up.

Seeing that, no matter what, everyone had to give her some face, furthermore they were in a public place with many people around, they too did not wish to stir anything and thus backed down.

“It is only because of Miss Huai Rou that I will not be squabbling with you!” Feng Mo Qiang said coldly, he then cupped his fists

towards Huai Rou Mu Yu and turned to return to his own seat.

“Consider yourselves lucky today!” Nan Gong Hong Yan shouted.

Both parties separated.

Even before the Assembly had begun, both sides were already on edge, causing everyone to be excited. The atmosphere on site was buzzing with noise and activities, but the majority of them were not talking about the event but the hatred between both families.

Time had come, the supervisors of the few hundred pill shops of the Sky Central City had gathered, with 100 pill furnaces prepared at the center area of the North Plaza with professional pill masters standing at the side of each pill furnace, a few of them who required more than 10 days of refining were tempering and refining pills at their furnaces. Calculating the time of the event and the time of completion for their pills, they managed to coordinate their pill refinements at the final moments for the compounding. The air was filled with sets of fragrance, causing everyone on site to be intoxicated by it.

The most authoritative grand pillmaster of the entire Sky Central City, Lan Song Nian had been elected to take charge of the event, he would appraise every single pill that was created, which would be auctioned out, the price was dictated by the crowd, and thus many people had long prepared their cultivation coins, planning to purchase a pill suitable for themselves.

Lan Song Nian, who had long white hair and was dressed in pale yellow robes walked into the center of the pill furnaces with a cane, he glanced around and then shouted out with his coarse voice: “A very warm welcome, esteemed guests. Thank you all for coming today, I am Lan Song Nian, and I am pleased to announce that the Sky Central City’s 9358th Pill Furnace General Assembly will officially begin!!”

Upon saying that, splendor of lights blossomed from the center, the dazzling light aura shot out in all directions, attracting the eyes

of every person present.

A pill furnace had opened! The intoxicating scent pervaded through the entire place.

“Now, the first pill of the General Assembly has been released, Zhang Xin, the mid grade pillmaster that hails from ‘Nine Moons Pill Furnace Mill’, is the pillmaster of the pill called ‘Armor Breaking Pill’, it is not a pill for self consumption, but to be used to kill your opponent. It is very easily used, just shatter it into powder and throw it onto your opponent’s body, it will disallow their body from being protected by Profound Spirit Qi and also disrupt the Spirit Qi in their body, causing the target’s strength to drop greatly. Regardless of whether human or beast, it is extremely effective and is an essential pill proven by experienced cultivators! With my evaluation, this pill costs around 300 cultivation coins, we will thus begin the auction for it with the opening price of 300 cultivation coins, fellow cultivators, name your price!” Lan Song Nian said slowly.

With that said, the surroundings immediately flew into uproars, it was like opening the lid of a deep fryer, it instantly flared up with all sort of prices shouting out, but the prices increase were very small.

“301!”

“302!”

“305!”

“400!”

Su Yun looked at the pill, he then turned his head towards Huai Rou Mu Yu beside him and said: “Mu Yu, we are going to become husband and wife soon, are you able to do a few things for your future husband?”

“Huh?” Huai Rou Mu Yu turned and look at Su Yun, and she could vaguely see the disgusting smile beneath the hat.

“This armor breaking pill looks good, but I do not have much cultivation coins, your Huai Rou Family is so rich, buy it for me.” Su Yun said without any sense of shame.

Upon hearing that, the people around were instantly stupefied, and looked at Su Yun in surprise.

At an auction, normal people would use their own money to spend on beautiful ladies to impress them, but this Nan Gong Qing was extremely weird, not only did he not use his own money, he even requested his future wife to purchase it for him.

“What’s in this guys head?”

Nan Gong Hong Yan could not resist but secretly scold under her breath.

“Humph, truly throwing the face of our Nan Gong Family!”

Nan Gong Gu said coldly.

“Young Master Qing, it isn’t worthwhile to do this right?”

“This isn’t a question about wanting face, it’s a matter of Miss Huai Rou’s face now!”

“What’s wrong with Young Master Qing? He is extremely weird.”

The disciples of Nan Gong Family who stood by the side could not help but ask.

Zhang Ying Li’s face looked unhappily, she grabbed onto Su Yun’s arm and shook him: “Cousin brother, if you want this pill, I will buy it for you ok? Why trouble outsiders?”

“When she marries over, she will no longer be an outsider.”

“Humph!” Zhang Ying Li pouted with an unhappy look on her face.

Huai Rou Mu Yu turned and glanced at Su Yun, her face had a thread of seriousness. She spoke gently: “Young Master Qing, are you being serious?”

“Of course.” Su Yun nodded his head.

Huai Rou Mu Yu remained quiet for a moment, then nodded her head at the servant beside her.

Seeing that, the servant was extremely furious, she stared straight at Su Yun angrily, then stood up and shouted: “My Family’s young miss will pay ten thousand cultivation coins!!”

Upon saying that, the entire plaza was shook.

“10 thousand cultivation coins!! Who is so extravagant?”

“It’s Miss Huai Rou Mu Yu!!”

“Miss Huai Rou Mu Yu is calling for 10 thousand cultivation coins!”

“Too surprising.”

The clamors continued nonstop, every pair of eyes looked towards Huai Rou Mu Yu in shock.

The pillmaster who refined the Armor Breaking Pill was so excited that he was smiling from ear to ear, 10 thousand cultivation coins! He would earn at least 4 thousand from it, the Armor Breaking Pill’s materials, manufacturing costs etc was less than 400 cultivation coins, which meant he had struck gold.

But what shocked everyone was Huai Rou Mu Yu’s wealth! 10 thousand cultivation coins was not a small amount, many people’s entire family did not even have that amount of wealth, but Huai Rou Mu Yu did not even frown at that number, showing the dense and immense wealth of the Huai Rou Family.

In this world, money was power, with money, one would have everything.

Without question, the first pill landed in Huai Rou Mu Yu’s possession, but she did not even look at it, and got Xiao Hong to hand it over to Su Yun.

“Thank you future wife!”

Su Yun laughed without any sense of shame, and then kept the pills inside his storage ring.

“What kind of person would do this!” Xiao Hong groaned as she stood by the side angrily.

“Is Nan Gong Qing so pleased with his current situation that he lost his own sense of measure? To do such a thing, it truly is an eyesore.” Feng Mo Qiang sneered and spoke to the people around him.

“He truly has no shame at all!”

After the first pill was sold, the second pill was released not long later. The first pill was sold at such a prosperous price, causing Lan Song Nian to be happy and he started to introduce the second pill out loud.

“Clear Cave Pill, Using the Original Cave Liquid, Congealed Essence Paste, Jade Shell Spirit Beast’s heart, Three Ancient Tai Flowers etc and over 10 types of famous materials and formed with three different types of flames, this pill will improve a person’s cultivation growth rate for 10 years after consumption, starting price 5000 cultivation coins.”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s eyes lit up, he turned and said two words: “Mu Yu.”

...

Chapter 399 - Sixth stage

Borrowing the relation between them, Su Yun started to profit from it, getting Huai Rou Mu Yu to consecutively buy a few useful pills for him. Her expression remained calm, but Su Yun could see the gradual loathe in her eyes. Who would ever believe that there would be any lady with such a thick skin to still have good feelings towards someone like Su Yun?

Of course, Su Yun did not dare go overboard, if he got Mu Yu to buy every pill that was being auctioned, it would seem intentional, and produce suspicions on himself.

Su Yun held all the pills and counted all of them, slowly putting them into his storage ring one by one. He planned to consume at the altar when he returned to the Nan Gong Family for better gains.

I never thought that I could profit so much by doing this mission for Nan Gong Qing.

Su Yun secretly thought.

“Young Master Qing!”

Just as Su Yun was celebrating in his mind, Huai Rou Mu Yu suddenly called out to him.

“What is it, Mu Yu?” Su Yun asked.

“Did you not bring any cultivation coins with you?”

“I don’t have the habit of bringing money, and furthermore, don’t you have a lot of it?” Su Yun laughed.

“Are you always like that?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu suddenly lowered her eyes and asked.

“Yes!”

Su Yun acted languidly as he replied, but he knew that he had

accomplished his goal.

Huai Rou Mu Yu did not talk further, she looked back to the pill furnaces in the center for a moment, then turned her head and spoke to Xiao Hong beside her for a bit, then got up and spoke to Nan Gong Gu and the rest: “Everyone, Mu Yu feels unwell and will not stay further, I hope that everyone will enjoy your time here, Mu Yu will return first, apologies.”

“Huh, Miss Huai Rou, what’s wrong? The General Assembly is not over yet, how can you go!”

“What’s wrong Miss Huai Rou?”

“Could it be that there’s nothing you like here?”

Everybody in the Nan Gong Family could not make heads or tails of her sudden actions and were perspiring.

“I am fine, I just feel somewhat tired and wish to return earlier to rest. Alright everyone, we will return first!”

Huai Rou Mu Yu gently nodded her head and turned to leave.

Her departure attracted the attention of many, all of them watched as she left the field, some even started guessing on her sudden departure.

Without Huai Rou Mu Yu, his financial backer, Su Yun no longer had any reason to stay, so he also stood up to leave. But just then, Huai Rou Mu Yu’s maid, Xiao Hong, blocked his path, and took out a gold card and handed it over: “Young Master Qing, this spatial card is from Young Miss, to be given to you!”

“Spatial card?” Su Yun was startled

Is it something of even higher grade than the spatial bag?

“There is 200 thousand cultivation coins in there, Young Miss instructed me to tell you that if Young Master Qing wants to buy anything, you can go ahead to buy it, consider it as her kind intentions, take it, humph!”

With that, Xiao Hong pushed the spatial card into Su Yun's hands, then stormed off angrily.

Su Yun frowned, he looked at the gold card in his hand, sensing something was amiss.

He turned only to realise that many people were observing him, while Nan Gong Gu was staring him with eyes that could kill. Unknowingly, he had become the evil person.

Su Yun held the gold card tightly, feeling that the event had become dull, he turned and left the North Plaza, heading straight back towards the Nan Gong Residence.

His main aim of participating in the Pill Furnace General Assembly was to make Huai Rou Mu Yu find Nan Gong Qing disgusting, it was obvious that Su Yun succeeded, but Huai Rou Mu Yu's action of handing 200 thousand cultivation coins made Su Yun feel guilty.

Although Su Yun liked money, but this sort of money gave him a reverse feeling.

"Can I ask if you are Young Master Nan Gong Qing?"

Just as Su Yun was heading back towards the Nan Gong Residence alone, the question suddenly came out from behind, he turned to look, only to see a servant who had no cultivation, wearing a green hat speaking to him.

Su Yun became suspicious: "It's me, what's the matter?"

"About that, I hope Young Noble can slow down, My Family's Young Master wants to see you."

"Who is your family young master?"

"He says that when you see him, you'll know." The servant smiled.

Trying to keep me in suspense?

"Not meeting!"

Su Yun directly rejected. He was currently disguising himself as Nan Gong Qing, why would he randomly meet other people?

“I plead Young Master Qing to see my family young master, young master said that if you are not willing to come, then I need to hand this over to you.” The servant then handed a piece of paper over.

Su Yun opened it, only to see two words written on the paper: Su Yun.

Seeing that, Su Yun’s face changed.

“Who is your family young master?”

“My family young master said that he comes with no ill intention towards young Master Qing, but you have to meet him, once you see him, you will understand everything.”

Su Yun lowered his head to think for a moment, before nodding his head: “Lead the way.”

The servant immediately led Su Yun through the big street and arrived at a tavern.

Regardless of where it was, as long as there were people, there would be a tavern, the Ultimate Martial World was no exception. No matter how high a person’s cultivation is at, there was always time for alcohol.

Arriving at a private room on the second floor of the tavern, the servant stopped and smiled towards Su Yun: “Young Master Qing, please!”

Su Yun remained expressionless, he pushed the door open and entered, only to see a young man dressed in light blue robes sitting alone drinking wine.

When Su Yun entered the private room, the man did not stand up, but smiled: “Long time no see, Su Yun.”

“Feng Ling Sheng!”

Su Yun was startled and just stared at the man at the table in shock.

He then remembered that he was wearing a hat, and asked: “How did you recognize me?”

“Although you have covered your face, but I will never forget your figure, even if you’re gray, I will recognize you!” Feng Ling Sheng smiled.

Hearing that, Su Yun smiled genuinely, he was extremely happy.

He had never expected to meet Feng Ling Sheng under such circumstances.

“Su Yun, why are you here at Ultimate Martial World so quickly? Is it to specially visit me?” Feng Ling Sheng asked.

“I am preparing to revive my master, but met upon some hindrances along the way and am lacking materials right now, so I planned to come over to Ultimate Martial World to look for them, coincidentally you’re in the Ultimate Martial World, so I wanted to look for you to help me gather the materials, since it requires cultivation coins, but I am penniless”

Su Yun shrugged.

“Penniless?” Feng Ling Sheng glanced at him and said: “The Great Nang Gong Family’s Nang Gong Qing is penniless? I don’t believe you.”

“What Great Nang Gong Family, this is all just a disguise.” Su Yun laughed bitterly, then told Feng Ling Sheng about Nan Gong Qing’s plan.

After listening to the entire story, Feng Ling Sheng was surprised: “I still thought that you killed Nan Gong Qing and was disguising as him to obtain some benefits.”

“Nan Gong Family is an aristocratic family with so many experts, why would I dare to do that? If I were to be found out, wouldn’t I

be damned for eternity?”

“That’s quite a good business, your disguise technique is excellent, but there are even more powerful treasures that can see through your techniques, so you have to be extremely careful and only use it as your last resort, it’ll be even better if you stop doing such things! Oh right, you said something about lacking materials just now? What are you lacking? Let me help you gather them.”

“Thank you so much.” Su Yun laughed, he then informed Feng Ling Sheng of the Dawn Creek Water, Infinity Bow Core Qi, Three Moon Space Time Steel, Illusory Spirit Qi and other materials.

Feng Ling Sheng nodded his head: “Although these are all expensive materials, It will not be difficult to gather them, I will send my people over to you to hand these things to you in time to come.”

Su Yun cupped his fists: “I will owe you this favour.”

“Hey, Didn’t I say not to treat each other as outsiders when we meet?” Feng Ling Sheng laughed and waved his hands, he then asked again: “Oh right, Su Yun, why did you not look for me but find Nan Gong Qing when you came to Ultimate Martial World?”

“That, is a long story.” Su Yun sighed once again, then told him about the incident at the gates of Feng Family.

When he finished the story, Feng Ling Sheng responded by slamming his hand on the table, ‘bang’, his face was filled with rage: “That Feng Mo Qiang! I cannot let this go.”

“Oh? Seems like your Feng family is the same as the Nan Gong Family, the siblings all are unable to get along?”

“Feng Mo Qiang is the son of the Patriarch, and is the future successor for the Feng Family. As the son of the branch family, he has always looked down on me, especially after I met with troubles in the Sky Martial Continent, he became even more despicable. As my cultivation dropped, my position in the Feng Residence

dropped greatly, thus I spent my time in closed doors cultivating, hoping to recover the strength of my past. I heard about the Pill Furnace General Assembly, and hoped to buy some pills back that aids in cultivation and coincidentally saw you, so I sent someone over to bring you here.”

“To recover your old cultivation is not an easy matter, I am afraid you will have to work extremely hard.”

“I know that.” Feng Ling Sheng sighed once again: “I only hope that Feng Mo Qiang will know his place, his talent isn’t that high, his cultivation more or less came from absorbing cultivation coins, so you can imagine the amount spent on him, but because of this, he cannot be considered an expert. Cultivation obtained by absorbing cultivation coins will never be as strong as one that is personally cultivated on his own, so being unsatisfied, he started to place his sights on the big financial groups and almighty beings. I have intel that he has already made his move, but I hope he doesn’t offend any of those almighty beings.”

“You just have to do what you have to do.” Su Yun said.

“I wish!”

Feng Ling Sheng clapped his hands, calling for the servant that was standing guard outside. He walked in and stood respectfully in front of Feng Ling Sheng.

“Feng Mo Qiang doesn’t allow you to enter the Feng Family, so it will not be good for us to contact each other, if there is anything you need and want to look for me, inform him, he is my servant called Li Xiang.”

“Li Xiang greets Young Master Su!”

“You don’t have to be so polite, quickly rise!” Su Yun supported the servant up.

Feng Ling Sheng laughed: “It’s not early anymore, I should be heading back now. Su Yun, let us drink together soon.”

“No problem.”

Su Yun smiled.

After leaving the tavern, Su Yun returned to the Nan Gong Family. After meeting Feng Ling Sheng, he was feeling much better and his strides were much faster.

When he returned to the house, Xiao Cui was there walking in circles anxiously with a frightened look on her face. But when she saw Su Yun returning safely, she calmed down.

“Young master, you are finally back, you have scared this servant to death.” Xiao Cui heaved a sigh of relief.

“Don’t worry, I won’t be caught so easily.”

Su Yun consoled her, he took off the hat and headed straight towards the forbidden grounds.

“I am going to train now, if anyone looks for me, tell them that I went out and did not return, understand?”

“Yes young master.”

Xiao Cui replied. Su Yun went back to the sculpture, he activated the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment, rushed into the Sword Qi Storm and stood behind the sculpture. He then sat on the array seal and started cultivating.

He took out the pills purchased from the auction and started consuming them, all of the pills were extremely expensive and if placed in the Sky Martial Continent, they would be priceless treasures.

After consuming the pills, they started dissolving. Su Yun felt the Spirit Qi in his body churning, all of his Spirit Essences started to grow hot, with signs of cracking appearing.

After sensing the strange situation, Su Yun immediately felt an increase in Spirit Qi.

The moment the Spirit Qi churned, ‘plop’, one of the Spirit

Essence split.

Following that, more of them started exploding continuously, a splendor of light shot out from Su Yun straight into the sky.

Spirit Star Realm sixth stage!

Su Yun gradually opened his eyes, a gold light flashing across his eyes.

The fighting strength on the proof of qualifications badge on his waist increased to 1090 points.

...

Chapter 400 - Sudden Change

With his breakthrough in cultivation, Su Yun went back to the house to rest happily.

Not long after entering the Ultimate Martial World, his cultivation continuously grew and went through breakthroughs, the speed of cultivation could be considered miraculous.

In the next few days, Su Yun stayed in the forbidden grounds to cultivate. The array formation's amplification was extremely powerful, the explosive increase in cultivation could intoxicate anybody, to the point of forgetting themselves.

During this period of time, Huai Rou Mu Yu never came over, it was said that she had been wandering around Sky Central City visiting all the different shops. Su Yun guessed that the reason for doing so was to expand the trade routes for the Huai Rou Family.

A few days later.

With the support of the mystical formation behind the sculpture, Su Yun felt that the Spirit Qi in his body was stirring restlessly again, a vague indication that he was going to breakthrough once more.

With the increase in cultivation, his Spirit Qi had become denser. Seeing that it was just right, Ling Qing Yu flew out from the Sword Sheath, planning to teach Su Yun the third set of sword formation.

Outside the formation grounds.

“The Cold Hail Sword Formation is a mid grade sword formation, its strongest point being its defense, to attack after defending, taking the opportunity when the enemy is striking to counter attack. What I am going to impart to you now is called the Seven Ascension Slaughter Formation, a high grade sword formation. This formation imitates the seven stars in the Big Dipper, Alkaid, Mizar, Alioth, Megrez, Phecda, Merak and Dubhe, each star after

the next becomes more difficult, and this formation only uses seven swords, no more, no less.”

“The Seven Ascension Slaughter Formation was created by my ancestor, its might is extremely formidable, its uniqueness is due to its weirdness and terror. When the seven swords are in position, the sword tips would cry wildly, the cries of the swords would release a strange rhythm, all of them would fly together and dance.”

“The faster the swords cry, the stronger its killing intent. The area that the target has when surrounded by the seven swords would continue to shrink, increasing the pressure on the target. It’s like a secure net, continuously tightening; The target would be like the fish in the net and can only wait helplessly for death.”

“The most fundamental requirement for activating the Seven Ascension Slaughter Formation is its consumption towards Spirit Qi, if you have insufficient Spirit Qi, the sword formation would be weak without any application, but with sufficient Spirit Qi, it can slaughter an army of thousands and will be invincible.”

As Ling Qing Yu explained all these, she obtained seven wooden sticks and started to showcase it to Su Yun.

The seven wooden sticks danced in the sky like seven rays of shooting stars, causing Su Yun to become dazzled. The chaotic Sword Qi looked to be extremely messy, but in truth, there was a hidden connection between the seven. Suddenly, the seven wood sticks surrounded Su Yun, the Sword Qi between them turned sluggish and when he looked again, the Sword Qi seemed to have sealed the area around Su Yun completely, not allowing anything to pass.

“Spectacular!”

Su Yun could not help but praise the formation.

“Watch carefully.” Just then, Ling Qing Yu said.

Su Yun focused, he looked all around him, to see that the seven wooden sticks that surrounded him were trembling at an extremely high frequency, causing a buzzing sound, when one of the wooden stick flew towards him.

Although it was just a wooden stick, the Spirit Qi accompanying it was extremely surprising, what's more, Ling Qing Yu's current cultivation was not what it was in the past, but the power that she brought forth seemed to exceed the sixth stage of the Spirit Star Realm! That was the power and effort from the sword formation!

Su Yun brandished the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and struck the wooden stick with the intent of breaking it.

But when the sword tip touched the wooden stick, a few layers of Sword Qi erupted out and transformed into a thousand rays of Sword Qi, ferociously flying towards him.

“What?”

Su Yun was shocked, he immediately activated the Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment to block.

Clang clang clang clang

The Sword Qi struck onto the Imperial Equipment's Divine Spirit Qi, releasing a lot of clamor. Shattered Sword Qi covered the grounds, with the aftermath all over, the Sword Qi were in no way weaker than the Sword Qi storm released by the sculpture.

“That is just the power of ‘one’ sword, if the seven swords move together, its might is multiplied exponentially, your defensive treasure seems to be a powerful treasure, but if it were any other person, by relying on this sword formation, I can easily kill them.”

Ling Qing Yu removed the sword formation then said: “Now, it is your turn to try it.”

Su Yun nodded, he retrieved seven sub swords from the Sword Sheath and started practising the Seven Ascension Slaughter Formation.

Two months past by quickly.

The courtyard was quiet, with Xiao Cui leaning on a railing and resting.

Just then, light footsteps came from outside the courtyard.

Xiao Cui was surprised, she immediately jumped to look, only to see Huai Rou Mu Yu and the servant Xiao Hong heading towards the courtyard.

“Not good!”

Xiao Cui’s entire body trembled, she then ran over the Huai Rou Mu Yu and purposely shouted out loud: “Ser-servant greets Miss Huai Rou!”

“Xiao Cui, why are you being so loud?” Xiao Hong rubbed her ears and said angrily.

“T-that” Xiao Cui did not know how to explain it, and stammered for a long time.

“Xiao Cui, is your young master at home?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu asked indifferently.

“Young master he, young master, I I” Xiao Cui’s tongue was tied, she started panicking, she did not know if Su Yun went to the forbidden grounds, if he did not, Huai Rou Mu Yu would be able to sense that there was someone in the house, but if he went and she said that he did not, it would be suspicious.

“Xiao Cui, what’s wrong with you today?” Xiao Hong extended her neck out and asked Xiao Cui with a look of suspicion on her face.

“Nothing’s wrong.” Xiao Cui laughed awkwardly, her back was covered in perspiration.

The situation was strange, Xiao Cui’s heart was thumping hard, she did not know how to handle the situation.

Just then, a voice came out from inside the house: “Xiao Cui, invite Miss Huai Rou in.”

It was Su Yun’s voice!

His voice was her lifesaver, allowing Xiao Cui to exhale in relief, she revealed a smile and spoke to Huai Rou Mu Yu: “Miss Huai Rou, please.”

“Yes!”

Huai Rou Mu Yu gently nodded her head, she pulled her long dress and headed towards the house.

Xiao Hong looked at Xiao Cui suspiciously.

Inside the house, Su Yun was seated cross legged while meditating, when Huai Rou Mu Yu came in, he did not even look at her.

It was extremely quiet, one person stood there, the other sat down, the situation was extremely awkward and weird.

Huai Rou Mu Yu did not have the intention of initiating the conversation.

Come to think of it, Huai Rou Mu Yu is the precious daughter of the Huai Rou Family, if I, Nan Gong Qing, don’t attend to her and continue training, it will really seem very rude.

After a long while, Su Yun who had his eyes closed spoke up.

“Mu Yu, why did you come here?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu looked at Su Yun and opened her cherry lips: “Young Master Qing, Mu Yu has come here today, to ask you one question.”

“What is it?” Su Yun opened his eyes.

Huai Rou Mu Yu lowered her head and thought for a moment, then asked gently: “Do you not want to become my dual cultivation companion?”

Hearing that, Su Yun asked: “Why do you say that?”

“Young master Qing, although this is my first time coming to the Nan Gong Family, and is also my first time meeting you, I will tell you the truth, I have long since sent people to investigate you. I hope for your forgiveness, I, Huai Rou Mu Yu, does things with prior preparations and this is no exception. You are completely different from the Nan Gong Qing that I heard about, I heard that Nan Gong Qing is gentle and considerate and is someone who does things extremely carefully.”

“Although your cultivation is not considered robust and outstanding, it isn’t weak either, but the current you is completely different from the one that I heard about, let’s not talk about your low cultivation, you treat people indifferently, as though you do not care about anybody’s feelings at all. Not only that, you are purposely doing things to make me loathe you, or the things that you did initially that made me embarrassed, I did not understand why you did those things, but after thinking about it, I feel that you have one goal, that is you do not wish to marry me, is that right?”

Hearing that, Su Yun remained quiet: I never thought that this Huai Rou Mu Yu would be so sharp and attentive, to be able to see through all these.

“If I were to say, I truly do not wish to marry you, what would you do?” Su Yun probed her.

“I will immediately rescind the engagement.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said without any hesitation.

“If this engagement doesn’t go through, I am afraid I will become the offender of the Nan Gong Family.” Su Yun added.

“I will be the one to rescind the engagement, the Nan Gong Family will not trouble you, you don’t have to worry about that.” Huai Rou Mu Yu said gently, her expression was calm without any undulations.

“Is that so.”

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief, the boulder in his heart had finally dropped.

If that’s the case, then my mission is complete.

Sssi ssssi

Just then, a strange fragrance suddenly emitted into the house, Su Yun’s mind twitched, he suddenly stood up and looked around cautiously.

“What’s wrong?” Huai Rou Mu Yu was startled, but in the next second, she also sensed the strange scent, she immediately stood up, she waved her empty hand, releasing a fine crystal sword lined with gems.

“Don’t breath, don’t activate your Qi, this scent will permeate into your body, and will go through the Spirit Qi you release straight into your spirit essence, and then numb your Spirit Essences.” Su Yun said.

Although it was his first time seeing this Spirit Qi, but he guessed the characteristics of the scent. Su Yun’s cultivation was not comparable to Huai Rou Mu Yu, but his knowledge on poison and medicine was something that Huai Rou Mu Yu would never catch up to.

Hearing that, Huai Rou Mu Yu immediately stopped her Spirit Essences, she went closer to the door, and called out: “Xiao Cui, Xiao Hong”

But there were no reply.

The two went out, to see Xiao Cui and Xiao Hong on the ground with their face pale, their status unknown.

Su Yun’s expression turned anxious, he immediately took his sword sheathe and hung it on his waist.

“Who is it?” Huai Rou Mu Yu immediately knew what was going

on. She glanced around and shouted out loud.

“Good people!”

A voice came out.

At the entrance of the courtyard, a few men dressed in black armor came in smiling with fierce glares in their eyes, walking in one step at a time.

“Do you guys look like good people?” Su Yun asked as he stared at them.

“We don’t? Maybe you will know in awhile.”

The man in the lead stared at Huai Rou Mu Yu and said coldly: “Miss Huai Rou Mu Yu, come with us for a walk, if you are obedient, maybe you can avoid pain, if you resist, we will have to use force.”

“Who are you?” Huai Rou Mu Yu gripped her crystal sword tightly and asked.

“Won’t you know if you follow us?”

“Will I?”

Huai Rou Mu Yu retreated a few steps, her face becoming gloomy.

“What cultivation are they at?” Su Yun asked softly.

“They are all wearing treasures that conceals their strength, it is hard to see through them. For them to come like this, they have come prepared... But where are the Nan Gong Family’s people? And why are they be able to appear here?”

“If they are not here for support, means that the enemy came in a big group, the Nan Gong Family are unable to fight them. Regardless of what it is, we should run first!” Su Yun replied.

“Run? Run where?”

“Just follow me!”

Su Yun grabbed Huai Rou Mu Yu's hands and run towards the back of the house.

“Where can you run to?” The man snorted, he waved his hands: “Kill Nan Gong Qing, and capture Huai Rou Mu Yu! Go!”

“Yes!”

The people behind answered, and ran into the house.

All of them moved extremely quickly, with an imposing aura released when they moved, they were outstanding, most likely people nearing the Spirit Master Cultivator realm.

The two of them followed the brick path and headed towards the forbidden grounds of the Nan Gong Family. The swamp appeared before Su Yun, he then took a deep breath and looked at the people behind, then said: “Don't resist.”

“What?” Huai Rou Mu Yu was startled.

But before she could reply, he picked her up with both hands and rushed towards the sculpture.

...

Table of Contents

[Limitless Sword God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 301 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(IX\)](#)

[Chapter 302 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(X\)](#)

[Chapter 303 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XI\)](#)

[Chapter 304 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XII\)](#)

[Chapter 305 - Sword Sovereign King \(XIII\)](#)

[Chapter 306 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XIV\)](#)

[Chapter 307 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XV\)](#)

[Chapter 308 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XVI\)](#)

[Chapter 309 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XVII\)](#)

[Chapter 310 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XVIII\)](#)

[Chapter 311 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XIX\)](#)

[Chapter 312 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XX\)](#)

[Chapter 313 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XXI\)](#)

[Chapter 314 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(XXII\)](#)

[Chapter 315 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(End\)](#)

[Chapter 316 - Standpoint](#)

[Chapter 317 - Black Prison Forest](#)

[Chapter 318 - Profound Sky Sect's Treasury](#)

[Chapter 319 - Wandering Paleo Beasts](#)

[Chapter 320 - Treatment](#)

[Chapter 321 - Zhang Hu's Death](#)

[Chapter 322 - Peeping](#)

[Chapter 323 - Vicious Heart \(NSFW\)](#)

[Chapter 324 - Land of Riches](#)

[Chapter 325 - The Secret Plan of the Profound Sky Sect](#)

[Chapter 326 - The Ultimate Array](#)

[Chapter 327 - Jia Sha Zi](#)

[Chapter 328 - Ribbon Rings](#)

[Chapter 329 - Divine Cloud Immortal Palace](#)

[Chapter 330 - Saving the Beauties](#)

[Chapter 331 - Shangguan Mei Yang](#)

[Chapter 332 - Drowned in Calamity](#)

[Chapter 333 - Returning to the Su Family](#)
[Chapter 334 - Complete Extermination](#)
[Chapter 335 - Divine Body](#)
[Chapter 336 - Secrets of The Past](#)
[Chapter 337 - Underestimated](#)
[Chapter 338 - The Black Locket](#)
[Chapter 339 - Matters Pertaining to Profound Sky Sect](#)
[Chapter 340 - Sobbing Blood Old Man](#)
[Chapter 341 - Actors](#)
[Chapter 342 - Shapeshift Bone Piece](#)
[Chapter 343 - Profound Sky Sect](#)
[Chapter 344 - Unbreakable Gold Body \(Part I\)](#)
[Chapter 345 - Indestructible Gold Body \(Part II\)](#)
[Chapter 346 - Indestructible Gold Body \(Part III\)](#)
[Chapter 347 - Eight Parts Eight Whole Formation Sword Formation](#)
[Chapter 348 - The Great Negative Yang Immortal Cannon](#)
[Chapter 349 - The Elite Sect Rankings](#)
[Chapter 350 - Perched Phoenix Blood](#)
[Chapter 351 - Watching Him Die](#)
[Chapter 352 - Daggers Hidden Behind His Smiles](#)
[Chapter 353 - Framing and Shifting the Blame](#)
[Chapter 354 - Feng Ling Sheng](#)
[Chapter 355 - Following the Sword with the Heart](#)
[Chapter 356 - Evil Being Cang Liang](#)
[Chapter 357 - The Evil Emperor](#)
[Chapter 358 - Returning to the Evil Sword Sect](#)
[Chapter 359 - Deterrence](#)
[Chapter 360 - One Man Army Infiltration](#)
[Chapter 361 - I went back on my words](#)
[Chapter 362 - Killing the Evil Emperor](#)
[Chapter 363 - Spirit Samsara](#)
[Chapter 364 - Difficulty in Handling the Death Sword](#)
[Chapter 365 - Taking over the Evil Emperor Palace](#)
[Chapter 366 - Becoming Stronger](#)
[Chapter 367 - Are You Serious?](#)
[Chapter 368 - Secret Mission](#)
[Chapter 369 - Profound Sky Sect Evil Beings](#)
[Chapter 370 - Unearthing Potential](#)
[Chapter 371 - Duel](#)

[Chapter 372 - The Arrival of the Various Sects](#)
[Chapter 373 - The Unshakeable Fact](#)
[Chapter 374 - The Profound Sky Sect's Final Decision](#)
[Chapter 375 - I Am Innocent](#)
[Chapter 376 - The great door to Ultimate Martial World](#)
[Chapter 377 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 378 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 379 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 380 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 381 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 382 - The battle with the Profound Sky Sect \(End\)](#)
[Chapter 383 - Leaving](#)
[Chapter 384 - Sword Origin Life Source](#)
[Chapter 385 - Entering the Ultimate Martial World](#)
[Chapter 386 - Cold Hail Sword Formation](#)
[Chapter 387 - The strange footsteps](#)
[Chapter 388 - Fight](#)
[Chapter 389 - Difficulty in Entering](#)
[Chapter 390 - Seventh Tier Imperial Equipment](#)
[Chapter 391 - Two Hundred Thousand Cultivation Coin Mission](#)
[Chapter 392 - Huai Rou Mu Yu](#)
[Chapter 393 - Why Fifth Stage Spirit Star Realm](#)
[Chapter 394 - Forbidden Ground Sculpture](#)
[Chapter 395 - Mystical Array Seal](#)
[Chapter 396 - Let's hug](#)
[Chapter 397 - What are you worrying about](#)
[Chapter 398 - The Rich Lady](#)
[Chapter 399 - Sixth stage](#)
[Chapter 400 - Sudden Change](#)